

The
BETTER VERSION
Of
THE NEW TESTAMENT

THE BETTER VERSION
OF
THE NEW TESTAMENT

The
BETTER VERSION
Of
THE NEW TESTAMENT

BASED ON
THE
GREEK TEXT
ACCORDING TO
EMINENT SCHOLARS
AND
ACCORDING TO CERTAIN FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES AND RULES
OF BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION

By
CHESTER ESTES

Evangelist for Fifty-two years; Editor and Publisher of *The Evangelist* for twelve years; author of *Titus Goes Modern*, *The Gospel Versus Another Gospel*, *Cold Waters For Thirsty Souls*, *The Bible Interprets the Bible*, and *A Handbook on Biblical Interpretation*.

Published by
CHESTER ESTES
502 West Michigan Avenue
Muscle Shoals, Alabama 35660

First Edition Copyright 1973
Second Edition Copyright 1975
Third Edition Copyright 1978
by
Chester Estes

Entered and Registered in the Copyright Office, Library of Congress,
Washington, D. C., May 20, 1974.

Dedication

To my beloved wife, Gladys Mae, who has been my side-by-side companion for more than Fifty Years, and to my devoted children and their families, this work is most affectionately dedicated.

—The Author.

Preface

TO
The Better Version
OF
The New Testament

The New Testament is a book. To us who believe it, it is pre-eminently "The Book." Books are composed of speech, or language. Books written in one tongue are often translated into many languages. Behind all speech is thought; behind all thought is intellect; and behind intellect is personality. The purpose of all books is to convey thought. When you read a book, you are conscious of what the author thinks. Now, if an author reveals his thoughts in one language, people who speak another language will never know what the author thinks till the author's words have been translated into their own language.

The purpose in preparing this version of the New Testament is expressed in the title, **The Better Version** of the New Testament. To give to the world a **Better Version** has been the purpose of the author of this work from the time he undertook the arduous task. He does not claim to be unique in this design, for he supposes that has also been the purpose of all translators and interpreters who have preceded him. It is his purpose to set forth in the **preface** some reasons why he believes this version of the New Testament is a **better version** of what Christ and the inspired writers of the New Testament said.

This work is not the result of the author's sitting down to compose a manuscript, but it is the product of his half a century of constant study and research into the origin and meaning of what the inspired writers said. This book has been worked out over a period of many years, as one would work out some mathematical problem. He has tried to go back behind the scenes, so to speak, and drink of the fountain of truth at its source, instead of drinking from the stream after it has been contaminated by the theology of man.

This work intends to present to the English speaking readers exactly what the inspired writers wrote. Since they did not speak our language, there is no way for us to know what they said, unless someone translates or interprets what they wrote. What they said becomes no part of our knowledge until we can understand it. And we cannot understand it until it has been translated, unless we are familiar with the Greek, in which language the New Testament was originally written.

PREFACE

This version of the New Testament is not what some call a "liberal" or "free-speech" translation of the Scriptures, but is an effort to cause English speaking people of today to understand in their own language what God revealed, through Christ, the apostles, and other inspired writers, in another age, and in another tongue. To what degree the author has succeeded in doing this will be left to the readers to judge now, and for time to fully determine.

The author has been taught that the New Testament was spoken and written in a peculiar dialect known as the KOINE (common) Greek, which was the common language in the days of Jesus, and not in the classical Greek language of the scholars. The Holy Spirit guided the inspired writers to give the New Testament to the world in this common language of the people. Now, since we do not have the original New Testament in English, and we do not speak the common Greek, it becomes the task of the translator or interpreter to convey to us what the Holy Spirit guided the apostles and evangelists to write in the common Greek language, using the nearest corresponding English words.

Any version, therefore, which sets forth what Jesus and other inspired men taught must be the product of the efforts of one who is so thoroughly familiar with the original Greek, so as to be able to translate the New Testament from the Greek into the English, simply because of his being very adept in both languages. This gift the author does not possess. However, on the other hand, the same results may be accomplished, because the interpreter has some understanding of the original Greek, and is fairly familiar with his own language, and, at the same time, has at hand, for his guide, the assistance of scholars, commentaries, lexicons, and all the standard and accepted English versions of the New Testament up to the present time for his study and comparison. **In this last category the author of THE BETTER VERSION of the New Testament may be classified.** Strictly speaking The Better Version is a translation, according to the author's understanding, of what the inspired writers of the New Testament said.

Certain **fundamental rules** must be followed in understanding and interpreting the New Testament. First, we approach the New Testament in the belief that it is the truth, since we believe it to be the word of God. Since truth does not contradict truth, we are assured that the New Testament is a book of harmony, and not a book of contradictions.

Since God is the Author of the original copy of the New Testament, he has a right to interpret his own words. God said what he intended to say, and no one can put words into his mouth, or attach meanings to his word which he did not intend to say. We, therefore, study, interpret, and translate the New Testament in the light of **all** that which the New Testament teaches.

In studying the New Testament, we take it literally, until a literal interpretation contradicts the things which have been plainly taught, which every one can understand. God has spoken to us in human language; human language has its figures of speech; and God has the **will** and the **ability** to speak to us in a language in which we can understand him.

PREFACE

All figurative language, and that which is symbolic, if understood at all, must be understood in the light of that which is literal language. Plain statements cannot be twisted to fit some person's own conception of what he thinks is taught by some symbol or highly figurative expression.

The reader should always interpret the text in the light of the context. The context is that which belongs to the text, and might be the verse above or the verse below the text; or, could be a whole paragraph, a whole chapter, or even a whole book.

The author of **The Better Version** of the New Testament believes this version is more easily understood than any version with which he is familiar, because of the arrangement of the spoken word into very simple sentences; and that further simplicity is evident because of the better system of punctuation. The author also believes that he has helped to a better understanding of the New Testament by changing, in form, archaic words, which are obsolete in our current speech, to correspond to the language we now use.

The Better Version of the New Testament is now committed to the general reading public, with a prayer in the heart of the author that millions, for ages to come, may be led into a deeper appreciation and a better understanding of its sacred contents; that their lives may be enriched thereby; that they may be fortified against the evils of this age, and the ages to come; and that they may stand approved before Him in that last day.

—The Author.

Table of Contents

Matthew	11
Mark	48
Luke	72
John	112
Acts	142
Romans	181
First Corinthians	197
Second Corinthians	212
Galatians	222
Ephesians	227
Philippians	232
Colossians	236
First Thessalonians	240
Second Thessalonians	243
First Timothy	245
Second Timothy	249
Titus	252
Philemon	253
Hebrews	254
James	266
First Peter	270
Second Peter	274
First John	277
Second John	281
Third John	281
Jude	282
Revelation	283

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

Matthew

CHAPTER 1

1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begot Isaac; and Isaac begot Jacob; and Jacob begot Judah and his brothers;

3 And Judah begot Pharez and Zara by Tamar; and Pharez begot Hezron; and Hezron begot Ram;

4 And Ram begot Aminadab; and Aminadab begot Nashon; and Nashon begot Salmon;

5 And Salmon begot Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begot Obed of Ruth; and Obed begot Jesse;

6 And Jesse begot David the king; and David begot Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah;

7 And Solomon begot Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begot Abijah; and Abijah begot Asa;

8 And Asa begot Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begot Joram; and Joram begot Uzziah;

9 And Uzziah begot Jotham; and Jotham begot Ahaz; and Ahaz begot Hezekiah;

10 And Hezekiah begot Manasseh; and Manasseh begot Amon; and Amon begot Josiah;

11 And Josiah begot Jechoniah and his brothers near the time of his carrying-away to Babylon.

12 And after the carrying-away to Babylon, Jechoniah begot Shealtiel; and Shealtiel begot Zerubabell;

13 And Zerubabell begot Abiud; and Abiud begot Eliakim; and Eliakim begot Azor;

14 And Azor begot Sadoc; and Sadoc begot Achim; and Achim begot Eliud;

15 And Eliud begot Eleazar; and Eleazar begot Matthan; and Matthan begot Jacob;

16 And Jacob begot Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the carrying-away to Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying-away to Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was thus: Mary, his mother, had been pledged to Joseph, but before they came together, she was discovered to be with child by the Holy Spirit.

19 Now Joseph, her husband, being a just man, and not wanting to make her a public example, determined to release her privately.

20 But while he was thinking on these matters, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, and said, Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take unto yourself Mary, your wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit;

21 And she will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus; for he will save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that the word which was spoken by the Lord, through the prophet, might be fulfilled, saying,

23 Behold, the virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and his name shall be

called Immanuel; which, being interpreted, means, God with us.

24 And when Joseph arose from his sleep, he did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto himself his wife;

25 But he knew her not until she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAPTER 2

1 When Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from an East country came to Jerusalem, saying,

2 Where is the new-born King of the Jews? for we saw his star when it arose, and we have come to worship him.

3 Now, when Herod the king heard this, he was alarmed, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And he called together all the chief priests and scribes of the people and inquired of them where the Christ should be born.

5 And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written through the prophet:

6 And you, Bethlehem, land of Judea, are by no means least among the princes of Judea, for out of you will come forth a Prince, who will govern my people Israel.

7 Then, when Herod had secretly called the wise men, and learned from them exactly what time the star appeared,

8 He sent them to Bethlehem, and said, While passing on your way inquire exactly about the infant; and, as soon as you have found him, bring me word, so that I also may go and worship him.

9 And, having heard the king, they departed. Then, behold, the star, which they saw when it arose, continued to go before them until it stood over where the infant was.

10 While looking at the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they came into the house, they saw the infant, with Mary

his mother, and they fell down and worshipped him. And when they had opened their treasures, they offered gifts: gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And when they were warned of God in a dream not to return to Herod, they withdrew, by another way, into their own country.

13 And, after they had departed to their own country, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, take the infant and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and remain there till I speak to you; for Herod will seek out the infant in order to kill him.

14 Then he arose and took the infant and his mother, by night, and went into Egypt.

15 And he remained there till the death of Herod; so that it might be fulfilled, which had been spoken by the Lord, through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt I have called my son.

16 When Herod perceived that he had been mocked by the wise men, he was greatly enraged, and sent forth and slew all the male children in Bethlehem, and in all its borders, from two years and under, according to the time he had definitely learned from the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled the word spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and weeping, and mourning; Rachel weeping for her children; and she would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 When Herod was dead, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, while in Egypt, and said,

20 Arise, and take the infant and his mother, and go into the land of Israel; for they are dead who sought the life of the infant.

21 Then he arose and took the infant and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea, instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there;

and being warned of God in a dream, he withdrew into the region of Galilee.

23 And he came into his own city, named Nazareth, and dwelt there; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, that he should be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER 3

1 Now in those days John the im-
mower came, preaching in the desert of
Judea, saying,

2 Repent you, for the kingdom of
heaven has come near.

3 For this is he, of whom Isaiah the
prophet spoke, saying, The voice of one
crying in the desert, Make ready the
way of the Lord; make his paths
straight.

4 Now John had for himself an outer
garment of camel's hair, and a girdle
made of leather around his loins; and
his food was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then Jerusalem, and all Judea, and
all the country about the Jordan, went
out to him.

6 And were immersed by him in the
river Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the
Pharisees and Sadducees coming for im-
mersion, he said to them, You genera-
tion of vipers, who warned you to flee
from the coming wrath?

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruit, worthy
of repentance:

9 And do not begin to say to your-
selves, We have a father in Abraham;
for I say unto you that God is able, out
of these stones, to raise up children to
Abraham.

10 And even now the axe lies at the
root of the trees; every tree, therefore,
which does not bear fruit will be cut
down and cast into the fire.

11 I, indeed, immerse you in water
unto repentance; but he who comes
after me is mightier than I, whose
sandals I am not worthy to carry; he
will immerse you in the Holy Spirit, and
in fire.

12 With his fan in his hand, he will
thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor;

and he will gather his wheat into the
store house, but he will burn up the
chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then Jesus came from Galilee to
the Jordan, unto John, to be immersed
by him.

14 But John would have hindered
him, and said, I have need to be im-
mersed of you, and you come to me?

15 But Jesus answered and said,
Permit it now, for thus it becomes us to
fulfill all righteousness. Then John im-
mersed him.

16 And when Jesus was immersed, he
went up from the water, and, behold,
immediately the heavens were opened
to him, and he saw the Spirit of God
descending, like a dove, and resting
upon him.

17 And, behold, a voice was heard
coming from heaven, which said, This
is my beloved Son, in whom I delight.

CHAPTER 4

1 Jesus was then led by the Spirit
into the desert to be tempted by the
devil.

2 After he had fasted forty days and
forty nights he became hungry.

3 Then the tempter came to him and
said, If you are the Son of God, com-
mand that these stones become bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is
written, Man shall not live by bread
alone, but by every word proceeding
from the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil took him into the
holy city and placed him on the wing of
the temple;

6 And said to him, If you are the Son
of God, cast yourself down; for it is
written, He will give his angels charge
of you; and on their hands they shall
raise you up, lest you strike your foot
against a stone.

7 Jesus said to him, Again it is
written, You shall not make trial of the
Lord your God.

8 The devil again took him into a very
high mountain, and showed him all the
kingdoms of the world, and the glory of
them;

9 And said to him, I will give you all these, if you will fall down and worship me.

10 Jesus then said to him, Get behind me, Satan; for it is written, You shall worship the Lord your God, and him only shall you serve.

11 The devil then left him; and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when Jesus heard that John had been imprisoned, he withdrew into Galilee.

13 Then he left Nazareth and dwelt at Capernaum, by the sea, in the borders of Zebulon and Naphtali,

14 So that the word spoken through Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,

15 Land of Zebulon and land of Naphtali, the way of the sea, on the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people sitting in darkness saw a great light; and to those sitting in the region and shadow of death, to them light arose.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent; the kingdom of heaven has come near.

18 As he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, casting a fishing net into the sea, for they were fishers; they were Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother.

19 And he said, Come and follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And immediately they left their nets and followed him.

21 And as he went farther from there, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, who were mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And immediately they left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease, and all manner of malady among the people.

24 And the report of him spread

through all Syria; and they brought to him all the sick, who had various diseases and torments, and those possessed with demons, and epileptics, and palsied; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great crowds from Galilee and Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

CHAPTER 5

1 And when he saw the multitudes, he went up into the mountain; and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him,

2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are they who are poor in spirit; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they who mourn; for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are they who are meek; for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they who hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be satisfied.

7 Blessed are they who are merciful; for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are they who are pure in heart; for they shall see the kingdom of God.

9 Blessed are they who are peace-makers; for they shall be called the sons of God.

10 Blessed are they who are persecuted on account of righteousness; theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are you when men reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you, falsely, for my sake;

12 Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad; for great is your reward in heaven; for in this way they persecuted the prophets before you.

13 You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt becomes tasteless, with what shall it be salted? It is thereafter worthless, except to be cast out, and trodden under foot of men.

14 You are the light of the world. A city set upon a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do they light a lamp and put it under a measure; but on a lamp stand; and it gives light to all in the house.

16 In like manner, let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

17 Do not think that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets; I came not to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For, indeed, I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, not one iota, or one part of a letter, shall in any manner pass away from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Therefore, whosoever shall break one of the least of these commandments, and shall teach men so, will be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, he will be great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that unless your righteousness excels that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means be able to enter the kingdom of heaven.

21 You have heard that it was said by the ancients, You shall not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be liable to the judges;

22 But I say to you, That every one who is angry with his brother shall be liable to the judges; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Vile fellow, shall be liable to the sanhedrim; and whosoever shall say, You fool, shall be in danger of the gehenna of fire.

23 If you are offering your gift at the altar, and you remember there that your brother has somewhat against you,

24 Leave your gift there before the altar, and first go and be reconciled to your brother; then return and offer your gift.

25 Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are with him on the way, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and you be cast into prison.

26 Indeed, I say to you, You will by

no means be released till you have paid the last farthing.

27 You have heard that it was said, You shall not commit adultery;

28 But I say unto you, That every one who looks on a woman, to lust after her, has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

29 And if your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, than that your whole body should be cast into gehenna.

30 And if your right hand offend you, cut it off and throw it away; it is better for you to lose one of your members, than that the whole body be cast into gehenna.

31 And it has been said, Whosoever shall release his wife, let him give her a bill of divorce.

32 But I say unto you, that every one who releases his wife, except it be on account of fornication, causes her to commit adultery; and he who marries her who has been divorced commits adultery.

33 Again you have heard that it was said to the ancients, You shall not swear falsely, but perform your oaths to the Lord;

34 But I say to you, Do not swear at all; not even by the heaven, for it is the throne of God;

35 Neither by the earth, for it is his footstool of his feet; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king;

36 Neither swear by your head, for you are not able to make one single hair either white or black.

37 But in your speech, let yes, be yes; and no, be no; for whatever is over and above this, is from the evil one.

38 You have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth;

39 But I say unto you, Resist not the evil person; but whoever smites you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And whoever purposes to sue you

by law, and take your coat, give him your mantle also.

41 And whoever forces you to go with him one mile, go two.

42 Give to him who asks of you, and turn not away him who would borrow.

43 You have heard that it was said, You shall love your neighbor, and hate your enemy;

44 But I say to you, Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who injure you, and persecute you;

45 That you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven, for he makes his sun to arise on the evil and the good, and he sends rain on the just and the unjust.

46 For if you love only those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the publicans do the same?

47 And if you salute your brethren only, what do you do that excels others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same?

48 Therefore, you should be perfect, even as your Father who is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER 6

1 Be careful that you do not do your righteousness before men, in order to be observed of them; otherwise you will have no reward from your Father who is in heaven.

2 When you do your alms, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, in order that they may have the praise of men. Indeed, I say to you, They have received their reward.

3 But when you give alms, do not let the left hand know what the right hand does;

4 In order that your alms-giving may be in secret; and that your Father, who sees in secret himself, will openly reward you.

5 And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites; for they love to stand in the synagogues and at the street

corners to pray, in order to be observed by men. Indeed, I say to you, they have, in full, their reward.

6 But when you pray, enter into your private room, and close the door, and pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father, who sees in secret places, will reward you openly.

7 And while you are praying, do not babble foolish repetitions, like the Gentiles do; for they imagine they will be heard because of their much speaking.

8 Therefore, do not be like them: for your Father knows what things you need, even before you ask him.

9 In this way you should pray: Our Father who is in heaven, hallowed be your name.

10 Let your kingdom come. May your will be done upon the earth, even as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.

13 And do not bring us into temptation, but rescue us from evil.

14 For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you;

15 But if you will not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 And when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, of a sad face; for they disfigure their faces, in order to be seen of men to fast. Indeed, I say to you They have received their reward.

17 But when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face;

18 That your fasting may not be seen of men, but of your Father, who is in secret; and your Father, who sees in secret, will recompense you.

19 Do not lay up treasures for yourselves upon earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break through and steal;

20 But lay up for yourselves treasure in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroy, and where thieves do not break through and steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

22 The lamp of the body is the eye; if your eye is sound, the whole body will be enlightened;

23 But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be darkness. If that light in you be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 No one is able to serve two lords; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or he will cling to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

25 For I say unto you, Do not be over careful about your life, as to what you shall eat, or as to what you shall drink; nor about your body, as to what you shall put on. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing?

26 Observe the birds of heaven, for they do not sow, nor reap, nor gather into barns; but your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of greater value than they?

27 And which of you, by being careful, is able to add one span to the length of his own life?

28 And why are you over careful about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they neither labor nor spin;

29 And yet I say unto you, That Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these.

30 If, then, God does so clothe the grass of the field, which exists today only, and tomorrow is cast into an oven, will he not much more clothe you? O you, of little faith!

31 Therefore, do not be over careful, saying, What will we eat? Or, what will we drink? Or, with what will we be clothed?

32 For the Gentiles seek after all these things. But your Father who is in heaven knows that you have need of all these things.

33 But you should first seek the kingdom of God and his righteousness; and all these things will be added to you.

34 Therefore, do not be over careful about tomorrow; for the tomorrow will have its own anxieties. It is enough for each day to have its own troubles.

CHAPTER 7

1 Judge not, in order that you may not be judged;

2 For you will be judged with whatever judgment by which you judge; and with whatever measure you measure, the same will be measured to you.

3 And why are you able to see the splinter in your brother's eye, but cannot perceive the beam which is in your own eye?

4 Or, how can you say to your brother, Allow me, I can pull the splinter from your eye, and at the same time you have a beam in your own eye?

5 O hypocrite! First pull the beam out of your own eye, and then you can see clearly, so that you can pull the splinter out of your brother's eye.

6 Do not give that which is holy to the dogs, neither cast your pearls before swine; lest they trample them under their feet, and turn on you and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it will be opened to you;

8 For every one who will ask, shall receive; and every one who will seek, shall find; and every one who will knock, to him it will be opened.

9 Or, what man is there among you, who, if his son asks him for bread, will, instead, give him a stone?

10 Or, if he ask him for fish, will give him a serpent?

11 If you, then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him?

12 All things, therefore, whatever you desire that men should do unto you, even so do you unto them also; for this is the law and the prophets.

13 You should enter into through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate, and

broad is the way, which leads to destruction, and many are they who enter thereby.

14 For the gate is narrow, and the way is narrow, which lead unto life, and they are few who find it.

15 Beware of false prophets who come to you in the clothing of sheep, while inwardly they are ravenous wolves.

16 By their fruits you shall know them. Do men gather grapes from thorns? Or, figs from thistles?

17 Every good tree yields good fruit; but every bad tree yields bad fruit.

18 A good tree cannot yield bad fruit; nor a bad tree good fruit.

19 Every tree which will not bring forth good fruit will be cut down, and cast into the fire.

20 Therefore, by their fruits you will know them.

21 Not every one who says to me, Lord, Lord, will enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and by your name cast out demons, and by your name perform many mighty works?

23 And then I will declare to them, I never knew you; depart from me, you who work iniquity.

24 Every one, therefore, who hears these words of mine, and does them, I will compare him to a wise man, who built his house upon a rock;

25 Although the rain fell down, and the floods came, and winds blew, and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it was founded on the rock.

26 But every one who hears these words of mine, and does not do them, will be compared to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand;

27 For when the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat against that house, it fell; and the fall of it was great.

28 Now it came to pass, when Jesus had completed these sayings, the crowds were astonished at his teaching;

29 For he taught them as one who had authority, and not as their scribes.

CHAPTER 8

1 And when he came down from the mountain, great crowds followed him.

2 And, behold, a leper came, and prostrated himself, and said, Sir, if you will, you are able to cleanse me.

3 Then Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be you clean; and immediately he was cleansed from his leprosy.

4 Then Jesus said to him, See that you tell no one; but go show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift, which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when he entered into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, beseeching him,

6 And said, Lord, my boy lies in the house a paralytic, greatly afflicted.

7 Then Jesus said, I will come and heal him.

8 Then the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy to have you enter under my roof; but only speak the word, and my boy will be healed;

9 For I am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my servant, Do this, and he does it.

10 When Jesus heard this, he was astonished, and said to those who followed, Indeed, I say to you, I have not found so great belief; no, not even in Israel.

11 And I say to you, Many will come from the East and the West, and will recline with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven;

12 But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 Then Jesus said to the centurion, Go, and, as you have believed, so it is done unto you, and his boy was healed in that hour.

14 Then Jesus entered into the house of Peter, and saw his mother-in-law lying down and burning with a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and served him.

16 And when the evening came, they brought to him many who were possessed with demons; and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick;

17 That the word might be fulfilled, which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, He himself took our infirmities, and bore our diseases.

18 When Jesus saw great crowds gathered about him, he gave orders to depart to the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came to him and said, Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.

20 Then Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of heaven have nests, but the Son of Man does not have a place to lay his head.

21 And another one of his disciples said to him, Lord, permit me to first go and bury my father.

22 Then Jesus said to him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

23 Jesus then entered into a ship, and his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, a violent tempest arose in the sea, so that the ship was covered with waves; but he was asleep.

25 And the disciples came to him, and awoke him, and said, Save us, Lord, we are perishing.

26 And he said to them, Why are you afraid? O you of little belief. Then he arose and rebuked the wind and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 And the men were astonished, and said, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he came to the other side, into the country of the Gadarenes, he was met by two demoniacs, who came forth out of the tombs, very fierce, so that no one was able to pass along that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, and

said, What have you to do with us, O Son of God? Have you come here before the appointed time to torment us?

30 Now there was, at some distance, a herd of swine feeding.

31 And the demons implored him, saying, If you cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said to them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine; and the whole herd rushed down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they who fed them fled, and when they arrived in the city, they related all things concerning the demoniacs.

34 And, behold, the whole city went out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they entreated him that he would depart from their vicinity.

CHAPTER 9

1 And he entered into a boat, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 There they brought to him a paralytic, lying on a bed; and when Jesus saw their belief, he said to the paralytic, Son, take courage, your sins are forgiven.

3 And some of the scribes said among themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said, Why do you think evil in your hearts?

5 For which is easier, to say, Your sins are forgiven? Or, to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But in order for you to know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins, I say to this paralytic, Arise, take up your bed, and go into your house.

7 And he arose, and went to his house.

8 But when the crowds saw it, they feared and glorified God, who gave such authority unto men.

9 Then, as Jesus passed along from there, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the place of toll; and he said

to him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

10 And it happened, that while he was reclining at the table in his house, behold, many publicans and sinners reclined with Jesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, Why does your teacher eat with publicans and sinners?

12 But Jesus heard it and said to them, They who are well have no need of a physician, but they who are sick.

13 But you go and learn what this means; I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, for I came to call not the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then the disciples of John came to him and said, Why do we, and the Pharisees, fast often, but your disciples do not fast?

15 Then Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the time will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

16 No man puts a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment; because that which should fill up takes from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do people put new wine into old wine skins; for the skins will burst, and the wine will be spilled, and the skins destroyed. But they put new wine into new wine skins, and both, wine and skins, are preserved.

18 While he was speaking to them, behold, a certain ruler came and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead; but come and lay your hands upon her, and she will live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 And, behold, a woman who had a hemorrhage for twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment.

21 And she said within herself, If I can only touch his garment, I will be cured.

22 Jesus turned, and saw her, and said, Daughter, be of good cheer, your

belief has cured you. And the woman was cured from that hour.

23 Then Jesus came into the house of the ruler, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult.

24 Then he said to them, leave the place; for the damsel is not dead, but asleep. And they derided him.

25 But when they put the crowd out, he entered, took hold of her hand, and raised the girl up.

26 And the report of this miracle went forth throughout all the land.

27 And as Jesus passed on from there, two blind men followed him, crying out and saying, Have mercy on us, O son of David.

28 And when he entered the house, the blind men came to him; and Jesus said to them, Do you believe that I am able to do this? And they said to him, Yes, Lord.

29 Then he touched their eyes, and said, May it be done to you according to your belief.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus strictly charged them, saying, See that no one knows about it.

31 But they went forth and spread abroad his fame throughout all the land.

32 And as they went out, behold, there was brought to him a man who was possessed with a demon.

33 And when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spoke, and the crowds were astonished, and said, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casts out demons by the prince of demons.

35 And Jesus went through all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every malady.

36 And when he looked upon the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, like sheep without a shepherd.

37 Then he said to his disciples, The harvest is great, but the laborers are few;

38 Therefore, implore the Lord of the harvest to send forth laborers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10

1 He called unto himself his twelve disciples, and gave them authority to cast out unclean spirits, and to heal every disease and every malady.

2 Now these are the names of the twelve apostles: first, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James, the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James, the son of Alphaeus; and Thaddeus;

4 Simon, the Canaanite; and Judas Iscariot, who even delivered him up.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter into any of the cities of the Samaritans;

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And, as you go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven has come near.

8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons; freely you have received; freely you should give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your belts;

10 Carry no bag for a journey, nor two coats, nor sandals, nor staff; for the laborer is worthy of his food.

11 Into what ever city or town you enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there remain, till you leave that place.

12 And when you enter into the house, salute it.

13 And if the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whoever will not receive you, nor hear your words, when you depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Indeed, I say to you, It will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom

and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be you, therefore, wise as serpents and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will hand you over to the sanhedrims, and scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And they will bring you before governors and kings, for my sake, for a witness to them, and to the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, do not be concerned about how, or what you will speak, for it will be given you in that hour what you shall say.

20 For it will not be you speaking, but the Spirit of your Father will be speaking by you.

21 And brother will deliver up brother to death; and the father his child; and children will rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death;

22 And you will be hated by all men, for my name's sake. But he who will endure to the end will be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee to another; and from that, if they persecute you, take refuge in another. Indeed, I say to you, You will in no wise finish the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man comes.

24 A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his Master.

25 It is sufficient for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the servant as his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more those of his household?

26 Therefore, do not be afraid of them; for there is nothing concealed, which will not be uncovered; and hid, which will not be made known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, speak you in the light; and what you hear in the ear, preach from the housetops.

28 Do not be afraid of those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but be afraid of him who is able to destroy both soul and body in gehenna.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a

penny? And not one of them shall fall to the earth without your Father.

30 But even the very hairs of your head are numbered.

31 Therefore, do not be afraid, you are more valuable than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever, therefore, shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven.

33 But, whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

34 Do not think that I have come to send peace on earth; I have not come to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I came to set a man against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;

36 So that a man's enemies will be found in his own household.

37 He who loves father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he who loves son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 He who does not take his cross and follow me, is not worthy of me.

39 He who finds his life, will lose it; and he who loses his life, for my sake, will find it.

40 He who receives you will receive me; and he who receives me, will receive him who sent me.

41 He who receives a prophet, in the name of a prophet, will receive a prophet's reward; and he who receives a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, will receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And he who will give to drink a cup of cold water only, to one of these little ones, in the name of a disciple, indeed, I say to you, He will by no means lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11

1 And it happened that when Jesus had made an end to instructing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John heard, while in prison, the works of the Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said to him, Are you the one who was to come? Or, are we to look for another?

4 Then Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and relate to John the things which you have seen and heard;

5 The blind received their sight, the lame walked, the lepers were cleansed, the deaf heard, and the dead were raised, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he who will find no occasion of stumbling in me.

7 And as they went away, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John, What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

8 But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in white raiment? Behold, they who wear soft raiment are in king's houses.

9 But who did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, and I say to you, Much more than a prophet.

10 For this is he concerning whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who shall prepare your way before you.

11 Indeed, I say to you, Among those who are born of women, there has not arisen a greater than John the immerser; yet he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the immerser till now, the kingdom of heaven suffered violence, and the violent seize it.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John,

14 And, if you are willing to receive it, he is that Elijah who was to come.

15 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

16 To what shall I compare this generation? It is like unto boys sitting in the market place, who call unto others,

17 Saying, We have played the flute to you, and you have not danced; we wailed and you did not mourn.

CHAPTER 12

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he has a demon.

19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a glutton and a wine drinker, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified by her children.

20 Then he began to upbraid the cities in which most of his powerful works were done, because they did not repent.

21 Woe unto you, Chorazin! Woe unto you Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It will be more tolerable, in the day of judgment, for Tyre and Sidon than for you.

23 And you, Capernaum, which is exalted unto heaven, will be brought down to hades; for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for you.

25 At that time Jesus spoke and said, I praise you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hid these things from the wise and discerning men, and you have revealed them to babes.

26 Yes, Father, for so it seemed well-pleasing in your sight.

27 All things are given to me by my Father; and no one knows the Son, except the Father; and no one knows the Father, except the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son wills to reveal him.

28 Come unto me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and you will find rest unto your souls,

30 Because my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

1 At that season Jesus went through the grainfields on the sabbath day; and his disciples were hungry and began to pluck off the ears of grain and eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said to him, Behold, your disciples are doing that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath.

3 But he said to them, Have you not read what David did, and those who were with him, when they were hungry?

4 How he entered into the house of God, and ate the showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for those who were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or, have you not read in the law, that the priests in the temple violate the rest to be observed on the sabbaths, in the temple, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That one greater than the temple is here.

7 If, then, you had known what this means, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, you would not have condemned the blameless;

8 For the Son of Man is Lord of the sabbath.

9 And when he left that place, he went into the synagogue:

10 And, behold, a man was there who had a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? They asked him that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man is here among you, who has one sheep to fall into the pit on the sabbath, and will not lay hold on it and lift it out?

12 How much, then, is man of more value than a sheep? Therefore, it is lawful to do good on the sabbath.

13 Then he said to the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he stretched it out; and it was restored whole, as the other hand.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But Jesus knew it, and withdrew from them; but great crowds followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And he charged them to not make him known;

17 So that the word spoken through Isaiah might be fulfilled, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen; my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall declare judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud; and neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and a smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory!

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then they brought to him a demoniac, who was blind and dumb, and he healed him, so that the blind man both spoke and saw.

23 And all the crowd was amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard them, they said, This man does not cast out demons, except by Beelzebub, the prince of demons.

25 And he knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself will be brought to desolation; and no city or house divided against itself can stand.

26 Now if Satan expel Satan, he is at variance with himself; how, then, will his kingdom stand?

27 And, if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But, if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has suddenly come among you.

29 Or, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and plunder his goods, unless he first bind the strong man? And then he will be able to plunder his house.

30 He who is not with me is against me; and he who does not gather with me, scatters abroad.

31 Therefore, I say unto you, All sin and blasphemies will be forgiven men;

but the blasphemy of the Spirit will not be forgiven men.

32 And whosoever may speak a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but he who may speak against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him in this age, nor in the age to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt; for by the fruit the tree is known.

34 O broods of serpents! how can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.

35 A good man out of the good treasure brings forth good things; and the evil man out of an evil treasure brings forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word which men may speak, they shall give an account in the day of judgment.

37 For by your words you will be acquitted; and by your words you will be condemned.

38 Then some of the scribes, and the Pharisees, answered him, saying, Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation demands a sign; but no sign shall be given, except the sign of Jonah, the prophet.

40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh will stand up in judgment against this generation, and give judgment against it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

42 The queen of the south will stand up at the judgment against this generation, and give judgment against it; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he wanders about through dry places, seeking a resting place, and does not find it.

44 Then he says, I will return into my house, out of which I came. And when he returns, he finds it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits, more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first. Thus will it be unto this evil generation.

46 While he was still talking to the multitude, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, desiring to speak to him.

47 And one said to him, Behold, your mother and your brothers are standing outside, wishing to speak to you.

48 But he answered, and said to the man who informed him, Who is my mother? And who are my brothers?

49 And he stretched out his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brothers!

50 For whoever will do the will of my Father, who is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13

1 On that day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the side of the sea;

2 And there was gathered unto him a great crowd, so that he entered into a ship and was seated; and all the multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spoke to them in many parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow his seed;

4 And in sowing it, some seed fell in the road; and the birds came and ate them.

5 And other seed fell on rocky ground, where they did not have much soil, and sprung up immediately; and because they did not have a depth of earth,

6 When the sun had arisen, they were scorched; and, because they had no root, they withered.

7 And other seed fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.

8 But other seed fell on good ground, and bore fruit; some a hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty.

9 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

10 Then the disciples came to him, and said to him, Why do you speak to them in parables?

11 He answered and said to them, Because to you it is given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven; but to them it is not given.

12 For to him who has, more will be given to him, and he will have in abundance; but whoever has not, from him will be taken, even that which he has.

13 For this reason I speak to them in parables; because, seeing, they do not see; and, hearing, they do not hear, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled that prophecy of Isaiah, which says, By hearing you shall hear, and will in no wise understand; and, seeing, you will see, and will in no wise perceive.

15 For this people's heart has grown fat, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest they should perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and should turn again, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear.

17 For, indeed, I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see what you see, and did not see; and to hear what you hear, but did not hear.

18 Hear you, therefore, the parable of the sower.

19 When any one hears the word of the kingdom, then comes the wicked one and snatches away that which was sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the wayside.

20 That which was sown on rocky ground, denotes him, who heard the

word, and immediately received it with joy;

21 Yet, had no root in himself, and retained it only a short time; for when afflictions or persecutions arose, because of the word, he immediately stumbled.

22 That which was sown among the thorns, denotes that hearer, in whom the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

23 But that which was sown on good ground, denotes those who hear the word and understand it, and who really bear fruit; some a hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty.

24 He proposed to them another parable, saying, The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed seed in his field;

25 But while the men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away.

26 When the blade came up, and yielded fruit, then the tares appeared also.

27 And the servants of the householder came and said to him, Lord, did you not sow good seed in your field? Why, then does it have tares?

28 He said to them, an enemy has done this. And they said to him, Do you wish, then, that we should go and weed out the tares?

29 And he said, No; lest you, in weeding out the tares, also root up the wheat.

30 Let both grow together till the harvest; and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, First, gather the tares and bind them into bundles to be burned; but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable he proposed to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field;

32 Which, indeed, is less than all seeds; but, when grown, it is larger than any of the herbs, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of heaven come and make their nests in its branches.

33 Another parable he spoke to them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and mixed in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 Jesus spoke all these things to the crowds in parables, and without a parable he did not speak to them;

35 So that the word spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, who said, I will open my mouth in parables; I will openly declare these things which have been hid since the beginning of the world.

36 Then Jesus left the people, and retired into the house; and his disciples came to him, and said, Explain to us the parable of the tares and the field.

37 And he answered them, and said, He who sowed the good seed is the Son of Man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the sons of the kingdom; the tares are the sons of the wicked one;

39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As, therefore, the tares are gathered and burned in fire, so will it be at the end of this age.

41 The Son of Man will send forth his angels and they will gather out of his kingdom all seducers and those who work lawlessness;

42 And will cast them into the furnace of fire; where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then will the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field, which, when a man found, he hid it, and, from his joy, he went and sold all that he had, and bought that field.

45 Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking choice pearls;

46 And when he had found a costly pearl, he went and sold all he had, and bought it.

47 Again the kingdom of heaven is

like unto a dragnet, cast into the sea, which brings together fish of every kind;

48 Which, when it is full, they draw it to the shore, sit down, and gather the good into vessels, but throw the bad away.

49 So will it be at the end of this age; the angels will go forth and separate the wicked from among the righteous;

50 And cast them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 Then Jesus said to them, Have you understood all these things? They said, Yes.

52 Then he said to them, Therefore, every scribe instructed in the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man who is a householder, who brings out of his treasury things new and old.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had concluded these parables, he left the place.

54 Then he came into his own country, and taught them there in their synagogue, and so astonished them that they said, Whence has this man such wisdom, and such power?

55 Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And are not his brothers James, Joses, Simon, and Judas?

56 And do not his sisters live with us? Whence, then, has this man all these things?

57 And they found a difficulty in him. But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not do many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14

1 At that time, Herod the Tetrarch, hearing of the fame of Jesus,

2 Said to his servants, This is John the immerser; he has been raised from the dead, and, therefore, mighty works are performed by him.

3 For Herod had caused John to be bound, and put in prison, on account of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip.

4 For John had said that it was not lawful for him to have her.

5 He had wished to kill him, but he was afraid of the people, because they esteemed him as a prophet.

6 But when they held a birthday for Herod, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, which pleased Herod;

7 Whereupon he promised, with an oath, to give her whatever she might ask.

8 She said, being incited by her mother, Give to me here, on a plate, the head of John the immerser.

9 And the king was then sorry, because of his oath, and those who were reclining with him at the table, but, because of his oath, he commanded that it should be given to her.

10 And he sent and had John beheaded in prison.

11 And his head was brought on a plate, and presented to the little girl; and she carried it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, took the body away, and buried it; then they departed and told Jesus.

13 When Jesus heard this, he privately withdrew from the ship into a deserted place; of which, when the people heard, they followed him from the cities by land.

14 And he came out, and saw a great crowd; and was moved with pity towards them, and healed their sick.

15 When the evening came, his disciples came to him and said, This is a desert place, and the hour has already passed by; dismiss the crowds, that they may go to the villages and buy themselves provisions.

16 But Jesus said to them, They need not go away; you give them something to eat.

17 They said to him, We have here only five loaves and two fishes.

18 And he said, Bring them to me.

19 And he commanded the crowds to recline on the grass, and took the five loaves and two fishes, and looked up to heaven, and he gave thanks; then he broke the loaves, and gave them to the

disciples, and the disciples distributed them to the multitude.

20 And they all ate and were satisfied; and they took up twelve baskets full of the remaining fragments.

21 And they who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 And he immediately urged the disciples to enter the ship, and precede to the other side, while he dismissed the crowds.

23 Then when he had dismissed the crowds, he went up into the mountain, by himself, to pray; and when he came there, he remained alone till evening.

24 By that time the ship was many furlongs distant from the land, tossed by the waves; for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, he went to them, walking on the sea.

26 Now when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were terrified, and said, It is an illusion; and they cried out because of fear.

27 Then Jesus spoke to them immediately, and said, Take courage, it is I, do not be afraid.

28 Then Peter answered, and said, Lord, if it is you, bid me to come to you on the water.

29 And Jesus said, Come. Then Peter got out of the ship, and walked upon the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the strong wind, he was afraid, and began to sink; then he cried out, Lord, save me.

31 Then Jesus stretched out his hand to him immediately, took hold of him, and said to him, O distrustful man! Why did you doubt?

32 And he entered into the ship, and the wind ceased.

33 Then those in the ship came and fell down before him, and said, Certainly you are the Son of God.

34 Now when they had passed over, they then came to the land of Genesareth.

35 And the men of that place knew him, and they sent into all the region

round about, and brought unto him all who were sick;

36 And they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment; and as many as touched, were made whole.

CHAPTER 15

1 Then Pharisees and scribes came from Jerusalem to Jesus, and said,

2 Why do your disciples transgress the traditions of the elders? For they do not wash their hands before they eat.

3 But he answered, and said unto them, Why do you transgress the commandment of God, by your traditions?

4 For God has commanded, saying, Honor your father and your mother; and, he who reviles father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But you say, Whosoever may say to his father or his mother, That wherewith you may have been profited by me is a gift to God;

6 He shall then by no means honor his father, or his mother. And you, thereby, make void the law of God because of your tradition.

7 You hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draws near to me with their mouth, and honors me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.

10 And he called to him the multitude, and said to them, Hear you, and understand:

11 Not that which enters the mouth defiles the man, but that which proceeds out of the mouth; this is what defiles the man.

12 Then the disciples came to him, and said unto him, Do you not know that the Pharisees were offended, when they heard that saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father has not planted, will be rooted up.

14 Let them alone, they are blind guides of the blind; and if the blind lead

the blind, they will both fall into the pit.

15 Then Peter answered, and said to him, Explain to us the parable.

16 And he said, Are you also without understanding?

17 Do you not perceive that all that which goes into the mouth passes into the stomach, and is cast out into a draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, issue from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart comes forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings.

20 These are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile the man.

21 And Jesus departed from there, and withdrew into the confines of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those parts, and cried out, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a demon.

23 But he did not answer her a word. And his disciples came and entreated him, and said, Send her away, for she cries after us.

24 But he answered and said, I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then she came and fell before him, and said, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs.

27 But she said, True, Lord; but the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and said to her, O woman, great is your belief; let it be done to you as you desire. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 Jesus then left that place and came near to the sea of Galilee, and went up into the mountain and sat down there.

30 And great crowds came to him, who brought with them the lame, the blind, the deaf, the crippled, and many

others and laid them at his feet, and he healed them;

31 So that the crowds wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the crowd, because they have already continued with me three days, and have nothing to eat: I do not wish to send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples said to him, How can we have enough loaves in a desert place, so as to satisfy such a crowd?

34 Then Jesus said to them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes.

35 Then he directed the crowds to recline on the ground;

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and offered thanks, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples distributed it to the crowd.

37 And they all ate and were satisfied: and they took up that which remained over of the fragments, seven baskets full.

38 And they who ate were about four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 He then dismissed the crowds, and went into the ship, and came to the borders of Magdala.

CHAPTER 16

1 Then the Pharisees and Sadducees drew near, and tempting him, they asked him to show them a sign from heaven.

2 But he answered, and said to them, In the evening you say it will be fair weather, for the heaven is red;

3 And in the morning, today it will be stormy, for the heaven is red and lowering. You hypocrites, you know how to discern the face of the heaven; but you cannot discern the signs of the times.

4 An evil and adulterous generation who seeks after a sign; and there shall

no sign be given unto it, except the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and went away.

5 And his disciples came to the other side, and had forgotten to take bread.

6 And Jesus said to them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, and said, It is because we took no bread.

8 And Jesus, knowing it, said, O you are of little faith; why reason among yourselves, because you have no bread?

9 Do you not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves and the five thousand, and how many baskets you took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many large baskets you took up?

11 How is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you about bread? But to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

12 They then understood that he did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cesarea Philippi, he said to his disciples, Who do men say that the Son of Man is?

14 And they replied, Some say John the immerser; some say Elijah; some say Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

15 And he said to them, But who do you say that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed are you, Simon, son of Jonah; for flesh and blood has not revealed it unto you, but my Father who is in heaven.

18 And I also say unto you, that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hades will not prevail against it.

19 I will also give unto you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever you shall bind on earth shall be

bound in heaven; and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then he charged his disciples that they should not tell any man that he was the Christ.

21 From that time Jesus began to disclose to his disciples, that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised up.

22 And Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him, and said, Be this far from you, Lord: This shall never happen to you.

23 But he turned and said unto Peter, You get behind me, Satan: You are a stumbling-block unto me; for you do not mind the things of God, but the things of men.

24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, If any one wish to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what will a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul? Or, what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then will he render unto every one according to his deeds.

28 Indeed, I say unto you, There are some of those who stand here, who will in no wise taste death, till they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER 17

1 And after six days Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and led them up into a high mountain apart.

2 And he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah, who talked with him.

4 Then Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If you are willing, we will make here three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; and, behold, a voice out of the cloud said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. You must hear him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were greatly frightened.

7 And Jesus approached them, and touched them and said, Arise, and do not be afraid.

8 And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no one, except Jesus.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no one, till the Son of Man has been raised from the dead.

10 Then his disciples asked him, saying, Why, then, do the scribes say that Elijah must first come?

11 He answered, and said, Elijah indeed comes, and will restore all things:

12 But I say to you, that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him, but did unto him whatever they wished. Even so will the Son of Man suffer by them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them about John the immer-
ser.

14 And when they came back to the multitude, there came to him a man who kneeled to him, and said,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is a lunatic, and suffers grievously; for he often falls into the fire, and often into the water.

16 And I brought him to your disciples, and they were not able to heal him.

17 Then Jesus answered, and said, O unfaithful and perverse generation! How long must I be with you? Bring him to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked him, and the

demon came out of him, and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then the disciples came to Jesus apart, and said, Why were we not able to cast it out?

20 And he said to them, On account of your unbelief; for indeed I say unto you, If you have faith as a grain of mustard, you may say to this mountain, Be removed yonder, from here, and it will remove; and nothing will be impossible for you.

21 But this kind goes not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 Now while they were traveling in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son of man is about to be delivered into the hands of men;

23 And they will kill him, and the third day he will arise. And they were exceedingly grieved.

24 And when they arrived at Capernaum, they who received the didrachmas came to Peter and said, Does your teacher pay the didrachmas?

25 And he said, Yes. And when he came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first, and said, What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth receive toll or tribute? From sons? Or, from strangers?

26 And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore, the sons are free.

27 But lest we should offend them, you go to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the first fish that comes up; and when you have opened its mouth, you will find a stater: Take that, and give it unto them for me and for you.

CHAPTER 18

1 And in that hour the disciples came to Jesus, and said, Who, then, is greater in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Indeed, I say unto you, Except you turn, and become as little children, you will never enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 And whosoever, therefore, will humble himself as this little child, he is

the greater in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whosoever will receive one such little child in my name, receives me;

6 But whosoever will cause one of these little ones to stumble, who believes on me, it would have been better for him if a great millstone had been hung about his neck, and that he had been sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe to the world because of occasions of stumbling! For it must needs be that occasions come; but woe to the man by whom the occasion comes.

8 If, therefore, your hand or foot cause you to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from you; it is better for you to enter life maimed or halt, rather than have two hands or two feet and to be cast into the eternal fire.

9 And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from you; it is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than have two eyes and to be cast into the gehenna of fire.

10 See that you do not despise one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels continually look upon the face of my Father who is in heaven.

11 For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.

12 What do you think? If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them should go astray; will he not leave the ninety-nine upon the mountains, and go and seek the one which went astray?

13 And if he happens to find it, indeed, I say unto you, that he will rejoice more over it, than over the ninety-nine which did not go astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Now if your brother sins against you, go and convict him of his error between you and him alone. If he will then hear you, you have gained your brother.

16 But if he will not hear you, take with you one or two more, that by the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be proved.

17 But if he should disregard them, tell it to the church; and if he dis-

regards the church also, let him be to you as a Gentile or a tax-gatherer.

18 Indeed, I say unto you, Whatever you may bind on earth, will be bound in heaven; and whatever you may loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you on earth should agree about any thing for which you ask, it will be done for you by my Father who is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are assembled in my name, I am there in the midst of them.

21 Then Peter came and said, Lord, how often must I forgive my brother, if he sins against me? Till seven times?

22 Jesus said to him, Not, I say to you, seven times only, but also until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is compared to a certain king, who determined to settle accounts with his servants.

24 And when he began to settle, there was brought to him a debtor who owed ten thousand talents.

25 But he did not have the means to pay. Then the lord commanded that he be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and the payment be made.

26 That servant, therefore, fell down and worshipped him, and said, Have patience with me and I will pay you all.

27 And the lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and remitted the debt.

28 But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took him by the throat, and said, Pay me what you owe.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down, and entreated him, and said, Have patience with me, and I will pay you.

30 But he would not: But went out and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 Then, when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were much grieved; and came and told their lord what had been done.

32 Then his lord called him, and said

to him, O wicked servant! All that debt I remitted because you asked me;

33 Was it not, then, binding on you to have compassion on your fellow-servant, even as I had compassion on you?

34 And his lord was provoked, and delivered him to the tormentors till he should pay all that was due.

35 Thus also will my heavenly Father do unto you, if you do not forgive, from your heart, every one his brother.

CHAPTER 19

1 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the border of Judea, beyond Jordan.

2 And great crowds followed him, and he healed their sick.

3 Then the Pharisees came to him, trying him, and said, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for any cause?

4 And he answered, and said to them, Have you not read, that he who created them, made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall be closely united to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh?

6 So that they are no longer two, but one flesh. What God, then, has joined together, let no man sever.

7 They said to him, Why, then, did Moses command to give a scroll of separation, and release her?

8 He said to them, Moses, indeed, because of the hardness of your heart, permitted you to release your wives; but it was not so from the beginning.

9 But I say unto you, Whoever puts away his wife, except for fornication, and marries another, commits adultery; and he who marries her who has been put away commits adultery.

10 The disciples said to him, If this is the case of man with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said to them, Not all men can receive this saying, but they to whom it is given.

12 For there are eunuchs who were born so from their mother's womb; and

there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then some little children were brought to him, so that he might place his hands on them, and pray; but the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them, for of such like is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And after he laid his hands on them, he departed from there.

16 And, behold, one came to him, and said, Good teacher, what good thing must I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said to him, Why do you ask me about that which is good? One there is who is good. But, if you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He said to him, Which? Then Jesus said, You shall not kill; You shall not commit adultery; You shall not steal; You shall not bear false witness;

19 Honor your father and mother; and you shall love your neighbor as yourself.

20 And the young man said to him, All these have I kept from childhood; what more do I lack?

21 Jesus said to him, If you wish to be perfect, go, sell what you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowing; for he had great possessions.

23 Then Jesus said to his disciples, Indeed, I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And, again I say to you, It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 And when the disciples heard this, they were astonished exceedingly, and said, Who, then, can be saved?

26 And Jesus looked upon them, and

said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 Then Peter said to him, Behold, we have left all, and followed you; what, then, will we obtain?

28 And Jesus said to them, Indeed, I say to you, who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man shall sit on the throne of his glory, you also will sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one who has left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or fathers, or mother, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life.

30 But many will be last who are first; and first who are last.

CHAPTER 20

1 For the kingdom of heaven is compared to a man who was a householder, and who went out early in the morning to hire laborers to go into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 Then he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the market place;

4 And he said to them, You go also into the vineyard, and whatever is just, I will give you. And they went away.

5 Again he went out about the sixth hour, and the ninth hour, and did in like manner.

6 Again he went out about the eleventh hour, and found others standing and said to them, Why do you stand here idle all day?

7 They said to him, Because no one has hired us. He said to them, Go you also into the vineyard, and you will receive what is just.

8 And when the evening came, the lord of the vineyard said to his steward, Call the laborers, and give them their hire, beginning with the last, and ending with the first.

9 And the ones who were hired about the eleventh hour, received, each one, a denarius.

10 Then the ones who were hired first, supposed they should receive more; but they likewise received, each one, a denarius.

11 But when they received it, they murmured against the householder,

12 And said, These who were hired last have worked only one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day, and the scorching heat.

13 He answered, and said to them, Friend, I do you no wrong; did you not agree with me for a denarius?

14 Take that which is yours, and go your way; I wish to give to the last, even as unto you.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish to do with my own? Is your eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few chosen.

17 While Jesus was on the way, going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and said to them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death;

19 And they will deliver him to the Gentiles, to be mocked, and to be scourged, and to be crucified; but on the third day he will be raised up.

20 Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came, with her sons, and worshipped him, and requested a certain thing of him.

21 And he said to her, What do you wish? She said to him, Command that there my two sons may sit, one on your right hand, and one on your left hand, in your kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered, and said to her, You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink of the cup which I am about to drink? And they said to him, We are able.

23 He said to them, You will indeed drink of my cup; but to sit on my right

hand, and on my left hand, is not for me to give; but it is for whom it has been prepared by my Father.

24 Now when the ten heard this, they were moved with anger concerning the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them and said, You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.

26 But it will not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant.

27 And whoever may desire to be first, let him be your servant;

28 For even the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 He then departed from Jericho, and a great crowd followed him.

30 And, behold, two blind men sat by the way. When they heard that Jesus passed by, they cried out, and said, O Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us.

31 And the multitude reproved them, that they should be silent; but they cried even louder, and said, O Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us.

32 And Jesus stopped, and called them, and said, What do you wish that I should do for you?

33 And they said to him, O Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 And Jesus was moved with compassion, and touched their eyes; and immediately they received their sight, and followed him.

CHAPTER 21

1 Now when they were near Jerusalem, having come to Bethpage, near the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent away two of his disciples, saying to them,

2 You go to that village which is over against you, and there you will immediately find an ass tied, and a colt with her; loose them and bring them to me.

3 And if any one says anything to you, say to him, The Lord has need for them; and he will send them back soon.

4 Now all this is being done that the word spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, who said,

5 Tell you the daughter of Zion, Behold, your king comes unto you, meek, and riding upon an ass, even on a colt, the foal of a beast of burden.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And led the ass, and the colt, and put their garments upon them, and he sat on one of them.

8 And the greater part of the crowd spread their garments in the way; and others cut off branches from the trees, and scattered them in the way.

9 And the multitude who went before him, and who followed after, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!

10 And when he entered Jerusalem, the whole city was moved, and said, Who is this?

11 And the crowd said, This is Jesus, the prophet, from Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all who were selling and buying in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers, and the seats of those who sold doves;

13 And said to them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer; but you have made it a den of robbers.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things which he did, and the boys crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were angry.

16 And they said to him, Do you hear what these are saying? And Jesus said, Yes: Have you never read, that out of the mouths of babes and sucklings you have perfected praise?

17 And he then left them, and went out to the city of Bethany, and lodged there.

18 And as he returned to the city,

early in the morning, he became hungry.

19 When he saw a fig tree by the way, he went to it; but when he found nothing on it, but leaves, he said, Let no fruit grow on it from now and forever, and the fig tree withered immediately.

20 And the disciples who saw it, wondered, and said, How soon this fig tree withered!

21 And Jesus answered and said to them, Indeed, I say to you, if you believe and do not doubt, you will not only be able to do what has been done to the fig tree; but even if you say to this mountain, Be lifted up and cast into the sea, it will be done.

22 And all things whatsoever you ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive.

23 And when he entered the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came near to him, while he was teaching, and said, By what authority do you do these things? And who gave you this authority?

24 Jesus replied, and said to them, I will also ask you one question, which, if you answer me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The immersion of John—From where did it come? From heaven, or from men? And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven, he will say to us, Why then did you not believe him?

26 And, if we say, From men, we fear the multitude; for all regard John as a prophet.

27 They, therefore, said to Jesus, We cannot tell. And he said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, Son, go and work today in my vineyard.

29 And he answered, and said, I will not; but he repented afterward, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said the same thing. And he answered,

and said, I will go; but he did not go.

31 Which of these two did the will of his father? They said unto him, The first. Jesus said to them, Indeed, I say to you that the taxgatherers and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but the tax-gatherers and harlots believed him; and you, when you saw it, did not repent afterwards, so as to believe him.

33 Hear you another parable: There was a man, who was a householder, who planted a vineyard, and placed a hedge around it, and digged a winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.

34 When the time of fruits drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen to receive his fruits.

35 But the husbandmen seized his servants, and beat one severely, and murdered another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent more servants, greater than the first, and they did unto them in like manner.

37 Afterwards he sent to them his son, and said, They will regard my son.

38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance.

39 They then seized him, and thrust him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

40 When, therefore, the Lord of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those husbandmen?

41 They said to him, He will wretchedly destroy those wretches, and will let out his vineyard to other husbandmen, who will render his fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus said to them, Have you not read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is made the head of the corner; this was from the Lord, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Because of this, I say to you, that the kingdom of God will be taken from

you, and given to a nation, who will bring forth fruits in their seasons.

44 And he who falls on this stone, will be broken; but on whomsoever it will fall, it will crush him to pieces.

45 When the chief priests and Pharisees heard his parable, they knew that he was talking about them.

46 And they sought to seize him; but they feared the multitudes, for they regarded him as a prophet.

CHAPTER 22

1 Again Jesus answered, and spoke to them in parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is compared to a man, who was a king, and who made a marriage feast for his son.

3 And he sent his servants to call those who had been invited to the marriage feast; but they would not come.

4 Again, he sent other servants, saying, Tell those who have been called, Behold, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings have been killed, and all things are ready; come to the marriage feast.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise;

6 And the rest seized his servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them.

7 When the king heard about this, he was angry, and sent his armies and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

8 And he then said to his servants, The marriage feast is now ready, but they who were called are not worthy.

9 You go, therefore, to the partings of the highways, and whoever you may find, you call to the marriage feast.

10 And those servants went out into the ways, and brought together all, as many as they found, the good and the bad; and the marriage feast was supplied with guests.

11 Now when the king entered to view the guests, he saw there a man, who did not have on a wedding garment;

12 And he said to him, Friend, how did you enter, not having on a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 The king then said to the servants, Bind him hands and feet, and cast him out into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of the teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 Then the Pharisees went aside, and took counsel, how they might be able to entrap him in his speech.

16 And they then sent to him their disciples, with the Herodians, who said, Teacher, we know that you are true, and that you teach the way of God in truth, neither do you favor any one; for you do not regard the persons of men.

17 Tell us, therefore, what do you think? Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus, knowing their wickedness, said, Hypocrites, why do you tempt me?

19 Show me the coin of tribute. And they brought to him a denarius.

20 And he said to them, Whose is this likeness and inscription?

21 And they said, Cesar's. Then he said to them, Render, therefore, to Cesar the things of Cesar, and the things of God, to God.

22 And when they heard this they wondered, and turned from him, and departed.

23 On that day the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him, and asked him,

24 Saying, Teacher, Moses said, If a man die, and have no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and shall raise up seed to his brother.

25 Now, there was with us seven brothers; and the first took a wife and died; and, having no seed, left his wife to his brother.

26 Thus also the second, and the third, even to the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman also died.

28 In the resurrection, therefore, whose wife will she be? For they all had her.

29 Jesus answered, and said to them, You do err, because you do not know the Scriptures, nor the power of God;

30 For in the resurrection, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, for they are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But about the resurrection of the dead, have you not read the word spoken by God to you, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were amazed at his teaching.

34 Now when the Pharisees heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered about him.

35 And one of them who was a lawyer, tempting him, said,

36 Teacher, which one of the commandments of the law is the greatest?

37 And he said to him, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind;

38 This is the first and greatest commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it; you shall love your neighbor as yourself.

40 On these two commandments depends the whole law and the prophets.

41 And while the Pharisees were there assembled, Jesus asked them,

42 And said, What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he? They said to him, David's.

43 He said to them, How, then, did David, in Spirit, call him Lord? saying,

44 The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I put your enemies under my feet?

45 If, therefore, David called him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no one was able to answer him a word; nor did any one, from that day, ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER 23

1 Then Jesus spoke to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 And said, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in the seat of Moses;

3 All things, therefore, whatsoever they tell you, do and observe; but do not do according to their works; for they say and do not.

4 For they bind heavy and oppressive burdens, and place them upon the shoulders of other men, but they themselves will not move them with their finger.

5 But all their works they do, in order to be seen of men: They widen their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And they love the chief places at the feast, and principal seats in the synagogues,

7 And the salutations in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi.

8 But you should not be called Rabbi; for one is your teacher, and you are all brethren.

9 And do not call any man your father on earth, for one is your Father, and he is in heaven.

10 Neither should you be called masters, for one is your Master, and he is Christ.

11 But he who would be greater among you, let him become your servant.

12 And he who exalts himself, will be humbled; and he who humbles himself, will be exalted.

13 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you devour the houses of widows, and for a show you make long prayers; because of this you will receive a heavier judgment.

14 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you shut up the kingdom of heaven in the presence of men; for you will not enter yourselves, nor will you permit those who are entering to enter.

15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you traverse land and sea to make one proselyte, and when he becomes one, you make him twofold more a son of gehenna than yourselves.

16 Woe to you, blind guides, you who say, To swear by the temple, it is

nothing; but to swear by the gold on the temple, it is binding.

17 You foolish and blind! For which is greater? The gold, or the temple which sanctifies the gold?

18 Also, you say to swear by the altar is nothing; but to swear by the gift which is on the altar, it is binding.

19 You foolish and blind! For which is greater? The gift, or the altar which sanctifies the gift?

20 He, therefore, who swears by the altar, swears by it, and by all things which are on it;

21 And he who swears by the temple, swears by it, and by him who dwells in it.

22 And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God, and by him who sits on it.

23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you tithe the mint and the dill, and the cumin; and pass by the weightier things of the law, justice, mercy, and faith. These things you ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone.

24 You are blind guides, who strain out the gnat, but swallow a camel.

25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you cleanse the outside of the cup and the dish, but within they are full of rapine and injustice.

26 Blind Pharisee! First cleanse the inside of the cup and the dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you are like white sepulchres, which, indeed, outwardly, appear beautiful; but inside are full of the bones of the dead, and all uncleanness.

28 Thus you, also, indeed, outwardly, appear to men to be righteous, but within you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets, and adorn the monuments of the just,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have

been partakers of them in the blood of the prophets.

31 So you testify to yourselves that you are the sons of those who slew the prophets.

32 And you will also fill up to the measure of your fathers.

33 You are serpents, offspring of vipers; how can you escape the judgment of gehenna?

34 Because of this, behold, I will send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; some of them you will kill and crucify; and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city;

35 That there may come upon you all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom you slew between the sanctuary and the altar.

36 Indeed, I say to you, that all these things will come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem! that killed the prophets, and stoned them who were sent unto you; how often I would have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings; but you would not:

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say to you, you will not see me from this time, till you say, Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24

1 And Jesus came out of the temple, and was going away from the temple; but his disciples came to point out to him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus answered, and said to them, Do you not see all these things? Indeed, I say to you, there will not be left here one stone upon another, that will not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, and said, Tell us when these things will be? And what will be the sign of your coming? And of the end of the age?

4 And Jesus answered, and said, Take heed, that no one deceive you,

5 For many will come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and will deceive many.

6 And you will hear about wars, and reports of wars; see that you be not disturbed; for all these must take place; but the end is not yet.

7 For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be famines, and plagues, and earthquakes in various places.

8 These are all but the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then they will deliver you up to affliction, and will kill you; and you will be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then will men stumble, and will deliver up each other, and will hate each other.

11 And many false prophets will arise, and will deceive many;

12 And because lawlessness shall abound, the love of many will become cold.

13 But he who holds out to the end, will be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached to the whole habitable world, as a testimony unto all the nations; and then will the end come.

15 When, therefore, you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let him who reads, understand);

16 Then let those in Judea flee unto the mountains;

17 And he who is on the roof, let him not go down to take any thing out of the house;

18 And he who is in the field, let him not return back to take his cloak.

19 But woe to those who are with child in those days, and to those who are nursing.

20 Pray that your flight not be in the winter, nor on the sabbath day;

21 For there shall then be great distress, such as has not happened

from the beginning of the world till now; no, nor ever will be.

22 And, except those days be cut short, no flesh will be saved; but for the sake of the elect, those days will be shortened.

23 If any one says to you then, Behold, here is the Christ, or there; do not believe it;

24 For false Christs and false prophets will arise, who will give great signs and wonders, so as, if possible, to deceive even the elect.

25 Behold, I have told you beforehand.

26 If, then, they shall say to you, Behold, he is in the desert; do not go there; or, behold, he is in the secret places; do not believe it.

27 For, as the lightning comes out of the east, and shines to the west; so will be the coming of the Son of Man.

28 For wherever may be the carcass, there will be gathered the eagles.

29 And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven will be shaken.

30 And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth lament; and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven, with great power and glory.

31 And he will send forth his angels, with the voice of a great trumpet, and they will gather together his elect from the four winds, from one extremity of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable from the fig tree. When its branch is yet tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near.

33 So also you, when you see all these things, you know that he is near, even at the doors.

34 Indeed, I say to you, This generation will not pass away, till all these things be done.

35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

CHAPTER 25

36 But no one knows of that day and hour, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only.

37 For as in the days of Noah, so also it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.

38 For in those days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, till the day that Noah entered into the ark,

39 And they did not know, till the flood came, and took them all away; even so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man.

40 Of two men, in the field; one will be taken, and the other left.

41 Of two women, grinding at the mill; one will be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch, therefore, because you do not know at what hour your Lord will come.

43 But you know this, that if the householder knew at what hour of the night the thief would come, he would watch, and not allow him to break into his house.

44 Therefore, be you ready; because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him.

45 Who, then, is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord placed over his household, to give them their food in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, when his lord comes, whom he will find so doing.

47 Indeed, I say to you, That he will appoint him over all his possessions.

48 But if that evil servant should say in his heart, My lord delays his coming;

49 And should begin to beat his fellow-servants, and eat and drink with the drunkards;

50 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect him, and in an hour of which he is not aware,

51 And will cut him asunder, and will appoint his portion with the hypocrites; there will be weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

1 The kingdom of heaven will then be compared to ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were foolish and five were wise.

3 Now the foolish took their lamps, but they took no oil with them.

4 But the wise took oil with them, in their vessels, with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom delayed, they all slumbered and slept.

6 At the middle of the night a cry was raised, Behold, the bridegroom comes; go you out to meet him!

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said to the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are going out.

9 But the wise replied, saying, Lest there will not be enough for us and you, go you rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 But while they were gone to buy, the bridegroom came; and they who were prepared, entered with him into the marriage feast; and the door was shut.

11 Afterwards came also the other virgins, and said, Lord, lord, open to us.

12 But he answered, and said, Indeed, I say to you, I do not know you.

13 Watch, therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour when the Son of Man will come.

14 Again, it is like as a man, who went into another country, who called his own servants, and delivered to them his goods.

15 And he gave to one five talents, to another two, and to another one; to each one according to his respective ability; and immediately went on his journey.

16 And he who received five talents, went and traded with them, and made five other talents.

17 And in like manner, he also who received two, gained two more talents.

18 But he who had received one, went and dug in the earth and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants returned, and reckoned with them.

20 Then he who had received the five talents, came and brought five talents more, and said, Lord, you gave me five talents; see, I have, with them, gained five talents more.

21 His lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant, you have been trustworthy over a few things, I will place you over many; enter into the joy of your lord.

22 He, also, who had received two talents, came, and said, Lord, you gave to me two talents; see, I have, with them, gained two more talents.

23 His lord said to him, Well done, good and trustworthy servant, for you have been faithful in a few things, I will place you over many; enter into the joy of your lord.

24 Then he who received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I know that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter;

25 I was, therefore, afraid, and went and hid your talent in the earth; see, you still have your own.

26 His lord answered, and said to him, You wicked and slothful servant, you did know that I reap where I did not sow, and gather where I did not scatter;

27 You ought, then, to have given my money to the bankers, that, at my return, I might have received my own with interest.

28 Take from him, therefore, the talent, and give it to him who has the ten talents;

29 For to every one who has, more will be given, and he will then have in abundance; but from him who has not, even that which he has will be taken.

30 And thrust out the useless servant into the outer darkness; there will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of Man comes in his

glory, and all the angels with him, then will he sit upon the throne of his glory;

32 And before him all the nations will be gathered; and he will separate them one from another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats;

33 And will place the sheep at his right hand; and the goats at his left.

34 Then will the king say to those at his right hand, Come, you blessed of my Father, and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world;

35 For I was hungry, and you gave me food; I was thirsty, and you gave to me drink; I was a stranger, and you entertained me;

36 I was naked, and you clothed me; I was sick, and you visited me; I was in prison, and you came to me.

37 Then the righteous will answer, and say, Lord, when did we see you hungry, and fed you? Or thirsty, and gave you drink?

38 And when did we see you a stranger, and entertained you? Or, naked, and clothed you?

39 And when did we see you sick, or in prison, and visited you?

40 And the king will answer, and say to them, Indeed, I say to you, Whatever you did to one of these, even the least, of my brethren, you did it to me.

41 He will then say to those at his left hand, Depart from me, you cursed ones, into eternal fire, prepared for the devil and his angels;

42 For I was hungry, and you gave me no food; I was thirsty, but you gave me no drink;

43 I was a stranger, but you did not entertain me; naked, but you did not clothe me; sick, and in prison, but you did not visit me.

44 And they will also answer, and say, Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to you?

45 Then he will answer, and say to them, Indeed, I say to you, that inasmuch as you did it not unto one of

these, even the least, you did not do it unto me.

46 And these will go away into eternal punishment; but the righteous into eternal life.

CHAPTER 26

1 Now it happened that when Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples,

2 You know that after two days comes the passover; and that the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified.

3 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled in the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas;

4 And they consulted how they might seize Jesus by deceit, and kill him.

5 But they said, Let us not during the feast, lest there should be a tumult among the people.

6 Then when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came a woman to him, who had an alabaster box of ointment, which was very precious, which she poured upon his head, while reclining at the table.

8 And the disciples saw it, and were displeased, and said, Why is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold at a great price, and given to the poor.

10 Jesus knew this, and said, Why do you trouble this woman? She has done a good work for me.

11 For you have the poor with you always, but you do not have me always.

12 For in pouring this ointment on my body, she did it in preparation for my burial.

13 Indeed, I say to you, that, wherever this gospel may be preached, in the whole world, what she did will also be spoken of, in remembrance of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said, What are you willing to give me? And I will deliver him up to

you. And they paid him thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought an opportunity to deliver him to them.

17 Now on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus and said, Where do you desire that we prepare for you to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go you into the city to a certain one, and say to him, The Teacher says, My time is near, I will keep the passover at your house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus commanded them; and they prepared the passover.

20 Now when the evening came, he reclined with the twelve.

21 And as they were eating, he said, Indeed, I say to you, that one of you will betray me.

22 They were then exceedingly sorrowful, and began, each one, to ask him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, It is he who dips his hand with mine in the bowl; this is the one who will deliver me up.

24 The Son of Man goes, as it has been written about him; but woe to that man, through whom the son of Man will be delivered up; good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

25 Then Judas, who delivered him up, said, Rabbi, is it I? He said to him, You have said it.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 Then he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, and said, All of you drink of this.

28 For this is my blood, of the new covenant, which is poured out for many, unto the remission of sins;

29 But I say to you, that I will not drink henceforth of the fruit of the vine, till that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And after they had sung a hymn, they departed to the Mount of Olives.

31 Then Jesus said to them, You will all stumble this night, because of me; for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the fold will be scattered.

32 But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said to him, If all shall stumble, because of you, I will never be made to stumble.

34 Jesus said to him, Indeed, I say to you, That this night, before the cock crow, you will deny me three times.

35 Then Peter said to him, Though I die with you, I will not deny you. In like manner, said all the disciples.

36 Then Jesus came with them into a place called Gethsemane, and said to his disciples, You sit here, while I go yonder and pray.

37 Then he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and to be in anguish.

38 Then he said to them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death; you remain here, and watch with me.

39 And when he went forward a little, he fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup be removed from me! But not as I will, but according to your will.

40 He then returned to the disciples, and found them asleep, and said to Peter, Is it so, then, that you could not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that you enter not into temptation; the spirit is indeed willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 Again, he went away, a second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it is not possible for this cup to be removed from me, except I drink it, your will be done.

43 He returned again, and found them still sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy.

44 Again, he left them, and went and prayed the third time, using again the same words.

45 He then returned to the disciples, and said, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the hour has come near,

and the Son of Man is delivered into the hands of sinners.

46 Arise, let us go; behold, he who betrays me, has come.

47 Now, while he was speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great crowd, with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the elders of the people.

48 And he who delivered him up, had given them a sign, that whoever I kiss, the same is he, take him.

49 And immediately he came to Jesus and said, Hail Rabbi, and kissed him much.

50 But Jesus said to him, Friend, do that for which you came. Then they came and laid their hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of those who were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew out his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

52 Then Jesus said to him, Return the sword to its place; for all who take the sword, will perish by the sword.

53 Or, do you not think that I am able now to entreat my Father, and he will furnish me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 How then should the Scriptures be fulfilled, which declares that these things must be?

55 Jesus, at that hour, said to the multitude, Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs, to seize me? I sat with you every day, teaching, in the temple, and you did not seize me.

56 This has all been done, however, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him and fled.

57 And they who seized Jesus, led him to Caiaphas, the high priest, where the scribes and elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him at a distance, to the palace of the high priest; and entered, and sat with the attendants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false testimony

against Jesus, so that they might deliver him to death;

60 And they found none, though many false witnesses came. But, afterwards, two false witnesses came,

61 And said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and rebuild it in three days.

62 Then the high priest rose up, and said, Do you answer nothing to what these testify against you?

63 But Jesus was silent. And the high priest said to him, I adjure you, by the living God, that you tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus said to him, You have said it; Furthermore, I say to you, that hereafter you shall see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, He has spoken blasphemy; what further need do we have of witnesses? Behold, you have heard the blasphemy.

66 What do you think? And they answered, and said, He is worthy of death.

67 Then they spit in his face, and beat him with their fists; and they struck him with the palm of their hands,

68 And said, Prophecy unto us, Christ; who is he who smote you?

69 Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard, and a maid came to him, and said, You, also, were with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied it before them all, and said, I do not know what you are saying.

71 And he passed out on to the portico, and another saw him, and said to them, This person was also there with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 Again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a little while, those who stood by approached him, and said to Peter, Certainly you, also, are one of them; even your speech makes you known.

74 Then he began to curse and swear, and said, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 Then Peter remembered the word of Jesus, declaring to him, that before the cock crows you will deny me three times. And he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27

1 Now when the morning had come, all the chief priests, and elders of the people held a council against Jesus, in order to put him to death.

2 And they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius Pilate, the governor.

3 Then Judas, who delivered him up, when he saw that he was condemned, repented; and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 And said, I have sinned, because I have betrayed innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? You will see to that.

5 And he hurled the pieces of silver in the temple; and he went away and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they, therefore, held counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, in which to bury strangers.

8 For which reason that field is called, the field of blood, even to this day.

9 Then the word was fulfilled which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, who said, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him who was valued, whom certain of the sons of Israel did value;

10 And they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord directed.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor said to him, Are you the king of the Jews? And Jesus said to him, You have said it.

12 And when the chief priests and elders accused him, he gave them no answer.

13 Then Pilate said to him, Do you not hear how many things they testify against you.

14 And he did not answer him, not even a word, so that the governor was greatly astonished.

15 And at each feast the governor was accustomed to release unto the multitude some prisoner, whom they wished.

16 And they had at that time a notorious prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 While they were assembled, Pilate said to them, Whom do you wish for me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?

18 For he knew that through envy they had delivered him up.

19 And while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, Do not have anything to do with that just man; for I have suffered much this day, in a dream, because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude to ask for Barabbas, that they might destroy Jesus.

21 Then the governor said to them, Which of the two do you wish for me to release unto you? And they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate then said to them, What, then, shall I do with Jesus, who is called Christ? They all said, Let him be crucified!

23 Then the governor said, Why? What evil has he done? But they cried out vehemently, and said, Let him be crucified!

24 When Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was being made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, and said, I am innocent from the blood of this just person; see you to it.

25 Then all the people answered and said, Let his blood rest on us, and upon our children.

26 He then released to them Barabbas; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the judgment hall, and gathered together the whole company against him.

28 And when they had stripped him, they put on him a scarlet cloak.

29 And they braided a crown of thorns and placed it upon his head, and put a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled before him, and mocked him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews;

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and struck him on the head.

31 And when they had mocked him, they took the scarlet cloak off, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they went out, they met a man of Cyrene, whose name was Simon; they compelled him to go along, that he might carry the cross.

33 And when they arrived at a place called Golgotha, which is also called, a place of skulls,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mixed with gall; which, when he tasted, he refused to drink.

35 And when they had crucified him, they divided his garments among them, by casting lots.

36 And they sat down there and watched him.

37 And they placed over his head, his accusation, in writing, This is Jesus the King of the Jews.

38 At that time, two robbers were crucified with him, one at his right hand, and the other at his left.

39 Now those who passed by, reviled him, and shook their heads,

40 And said, Destroyer of the temple, and builder of it, in three days, save yourself. If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 In like manner also, the chief priests, with the scribes and elders, mocked, and said,

42 He saved others; But he cannot save himself. If he is the King of Israel, let him come down from the cross, and we will believe on him.

43 He trusted in God; let him rescue him now, if he desires him; for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The two robbers also, who were crucified with him, reproached him.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was

darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and said, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? That is, My God, My God, why have you forsaken me?

47 And some of those who stood by and heard it, said, He calls for Elijah.

48 And immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink.

49 But others said, Let him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to save him.

50 Then Jesus cried out again, with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two, from the top to the bottom; and the earth was shaken, and the rocks were rent;

52 And the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints, who had fallen asleep, were raised;

53 And came forth from the tombs, and, after his resurrection, went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now the centurion, and those with him, who were watching Jesus, when they saw the earth quake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, and said, Surely this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there, looking on from a distance, who had followed Jesus, ministering unto him:

56 Among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Josés, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 And when the evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, called Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus;

58 And he went to Pilate and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered that it be given to him.

59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewed out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed.

61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the next day, which was the day after the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees gathered together before Pilate,

63 And said, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will arise again.

64 Command, therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure, until the third day, lest, in the meantime, his disciples come and steal him away, and say to the people, He has been raised from the dead, so that the last error would be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said to them, You have a guard; go, make it as secure as you know how.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre secure; they sealed the stone, and posted the guards.

CHAPTER 28

1 Now, after the sabbath, as it was dawning, towards the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, went to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, a great earthquake had occurred; for the angel of the Lord had descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone, and sat upon it.

3 His appearance was as lightening, and his garments as white as snow;

4 And for fear of him the guards trembled, and became as dead men.

5 The angel spoke, and said to the women, You must not be afraid; I know that you have come to seek Jesus, who was crucified.

6 He is not here; he has been raised, even as he said. Come, now, and see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go immediately and tell his disciples that he has been raised from the dead; and, behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there you will see him; behold, I have told you.

8 And they left the tomb quickly, with fear and great joy they ran to carry the word to his disciples.

9 And, behold, Jesus met them, and said, All hail! And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then Jesus said to them, Do not be afraid; go tell my brethren, so that they may depart for Galilee, and there they will see me.

11 And as they were going away, behold, some of the guard went into the city, and told the chief priests all the things which had happened.

12 And when they had assembled the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave much money to the soldiers,

13 And said to them, You say, His disciples came and stole him away while we were asleep.

14 And if this reach the ears of the governor, we will persuade him, and make you safe.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were instructed; and the saying was spread abroad among the Jews, even until this day.

16 And the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, and said, All authority has been given unto me, in heaven and on earth.

19 Go you, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, immersing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit;

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, behold, I will be with you always, even unto the end of the age.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

Mark

CHAPTER 1

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written by Isaiah the prophet, Behold, I will send my messenger before you, who shall prepare your way.

3 A voice crying out in the desert; Make ready the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John came immersing in the desert, and preaching the immersion of repentance unto the remission of sins.

5 And there went out to him all in the country of Judea, and all those of Jerusalem, and were immersed by him, in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 Now John was clothed with a garment of camel's hair, with a leather girdle around his waist; and he ate locusts and wild honey.

7 And he cried out saying, One

mightier than I comes after me; of whom I am not worthy to stoop down and untie the strings of his sandals.

8 I indeed immerse you in water, but he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was immersed by John in the Jordan.

10 And when he came up from the water, immediately he saw the heavens opening, and the Spirit, like a dove, descending upon him.

11 And a voice came from the heavens, saying, You are my beloved Son, in whom I delight.

12 And immediately the Spirit conveyed him into the desert;

13 And he continued there in the desert for forty days, and was tempted by Satan; and was among wild beasts; but the angels ministered to him.

14 Now after John was imprisoned, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 Saying, The time has been fulfilled, and the kingdom of God has come near; repent and believe the gospel.

16 Then while walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a fishing net into the sea, for they were fishers.

17 Jesus said to them, Come with me, and I will make you to be fishers of men.

18 And immediately they left their nets and followed him.

19 And when he went forward a little, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; they also were in a ship, mending their nets;

20 He called them immediately; and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and followed him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and on the sabbath he went directly unto the synagogue, and there he taught the people.

22 And they were amazed at his teaching, for he taught them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man who had an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 And said, Let me alone, what have you to do with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Do you come to destroy us? I know who you are, the Holy One of God.

25 Jesus then rebuked him, and said, Be silent, come out of him.

26 And the unclean spirit convulsed him, and cried with a loud voice, and came out of him.

27 And they were all astonished, so as to reason among themselves, and said, Who is this? What is this new teaching? With authority he commands even unclean spirits, and they obey him.

28 And the report of him went forth every where, throughout the whole country of Galilee.

29 And when he came out of the synagogue, he went directly into the

house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 Now Simon's mother-in-law lay sick of fever; and immediately they spoke to him about her.

31 And he came to her and took hold of her hand, and raised her up, and the fever left her instantly, and she served them.

32 Then when the evening came, and the sun was set, they brought to him all the sick, and those who were possessed with demons.

33 And the whole city gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many who were sick of various diseases, and cast out many demons; and did not permit the demons to speak, because they knew him to be the Christ.

35 And in the morning he arose very early, before it was day, and went out, and departed into a deserted place, and there he prayed.

36 And Simon, and those with him, eagerly followed him.

37 And when they found him, they said to him, All seek you.

38 And he said to them, We must go into the neighboring towns, that I may preach there also; because for this reason I came forth.

39 And he went forth and preached in their synagogues throughout the whole of Galilee, and cast out many demons.

40 And a leper came to him, and kneeled down before him, and said, If you will you can make me clean.

41 And Jesus was moved with pity, and reached forth his hand, and touched him, and said to him, I will; be you cleansed.

42 And when he had spoken to him, the leprosy departed from him suddenly, and he was cleansed.

43 Then he strictly charged him, and sent him away immediately,

44 Saying to him, See that you say nothing to any one; but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out and began to publish it much, and divulge it abroad, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter the city; but remained outside in deserted places, where the people came to him from all parts.

CHAPTER 2

1 After many days he again entered into Capernaum. And when it was made known that he was in the house,

2 Immediately a great crowd gathered together, so much so that the house could not contain them, not even the places around the door; and there he preached the word to them.

3 And they brought to him a paralytic, carried by four.

4 Who, when they could not come near him, because of the crowd, removed the roof where he was; and, after they removed it, they let the bed down on which the paralytic lay.

5 When Jesus saw their belief, he said to the paralytic, Son, your sins are forgiven you.

6 But some of the scribes, who were sitting there, were reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why does this man speak blasphemy? Who is able to forgive sins, except God only?

8 And Jesus immediately perceived in his spirit that they reasoned among themselves, and he said to them, Why do you reason these things in your hearts?

9 For which is easier to say to the paralytic, Your sins are forgiven? Or, to say, Arise, take up your bed, and walk?

10 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins. Then he said to the paralytic,

11 I say to you, Arise, take up your bed, and go into your house.

12 And immediately he arose up, and took his bed, and went out before them all, so that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw anything like this.

13 Again he went out by the side of

the sea, and all the crowd gathered unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed along, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus, sitting at the custom house, and said to him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

15 And it happened, that, while Jesus reclined at the table in his house, many of the publicans and sinners also sat together with Jesus and his disciples, for there were many of them, for they followed him.

16 But when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eating with the publicans and sinners, they said to his disciples, Why does he eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

17 Now when Jesus heard it, he said to them, They who are whole do not need a physician, but they who are sick; I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 The disciples of John, and those of the Pharisees, accustomed to fasting, came to him and said, John's disciples and those of the Pharisees fast; Why do not your disciples fast?

19 Then Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then, in that day, they will fast.

21 No one sews a piece of undressed cloth on to an old garment; if so, the new piece, of itself, takes away from the old, and the rent becomes worse.

22 And no one puts new wine into old wine skins; if so, the wine will burst the skins, and the wine will be lost, with the skins; but new wine must be put into new wine skins.

23 And it happened, that, while he was passing through the grain fields, on the sabbath day, his disciples began to pluck the heads of grain as they went.

24 Then the Pharisees said to him, Behold, why do your disciples do that

which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day?

25 Then he said to them, Did you never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and those who were with him?

26 How he entered into the house of God, when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the show bread, which is not lawful for any to eat, but for the priests, and then gave it to those who were with him also?

27 Then he said to them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath;

28 So that the Son of Man is Lord even of the sabbath.

CHAPTER 3

1 And again he entered into the synagogue, where there was a man who had a withered hand.

2 There they watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the sabbath, in order that they might accuse him.

3 Then he said to the man who had the withered hand, Arise in the midst of them.

4 Then he said to them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath, or to do evil? To save life, or to destroy? But they were silent.

5 When he then had looked around about them, with anger, being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, he said to the man, Stretch out your hand. And when he stretched it out, his hand was healed.

6 Then the Pharisees went out, and immediately held a council with the Herodians against him, in order that they might destroy him.

7 Then Jesus withdrew, with his disciples, to the sea, but a great multitude from Galilee and from Judea followed him;

8 And also from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and also a great multitude from Tyre and Sidon came, when they heard what he had done.

9 Then he spoke to his disciples, that

a small vessel should attend him, because of the crowd, that they might not press upon him.

10 Because he had cured many, as many as had diseases rushed towards him, in order to touch him.

11 And when the unclean spirits saw him, they fell before him, and cried, and said, You are indeed the Son of God.

12 And he charged them many times, that they should not make him known.

13 Then he went up into a mountain, and called whom he would, and they went unto him.

14 And he appointed twelve, whom he also called apostles, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have authority to cure diseases, and cast out demons.

16 Now the twelve he appointed were Simon, to whom he gave the name Peter;

17 And that James, who was the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, to whom he gave the names Boanerges, that is, sons of thunder;

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and that James, son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon, the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, who delivered him up.

20 Then they entered into a house, but the crowd came together again, so that they were not able even to eat bread.

21 And when his friends knew about it, they went out to restrain the multitude, for they had said, He is beside himself.

22 But the scribes who had come down from Jerusalem said, He has Beelzebub, and, by the chief of demons, he casts out demons.

23 Then he called them, and said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And, if a kingdom is divided, against itself, that kingdom cannot stand;

25 And if a house is divided, against itself, that house cannot stand;

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but has an end.

27 No one can enter into the house of a strong man, and plunder his goods, till he first has bound the strong man; and then he may plunder his house.

28 Indeed, I say to you, That all their sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and their blasphemies, with which they blaspheme.

29 But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit has no forgiveness forever, but is guilty of eternal judgment;

30 Because they said, He has an unclean spirit.

31 Then his mother and brothers came, and stood on the outside, and sent to him, and called him.

32 Then the multitude, who sat round about him, said to him, Behold, your mother and brothers, who are outside, desire to see you.

33 And he answered, and said to them, Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?

34 Then he looked upon those who were sitting about him, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brothers.

35 For whoever will do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4

1 And he began again to teach by the sea; and there a great multitude gathered unto him, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and the multitude was on the land by the sea.

2 And, by his teaching, he taught them many things in parables, and said to them:

3 Listen: Behold, the sower went out to sow his seed.

4 And it happened, as he sowed, some, indeed, fell on the way side, and the birds came and ate it.

5 And other seed fell on rocky ground, where there was not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, although it had no depth of earth:

6 And when the sun arose, it was

scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it brought forth no fruit.

8 And some fell on good ground, and brought forth fruit, growing up, and increasing; and brought forth thirtyfold, sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

9 Then he said, He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, those about him, with the twelve, asked him about the parable.

11 And he said to them, To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those without, all things are done in parables:

12 That, seeing, they may see, and not perceive; and, hearing, they may hear, and not understand; lest they should turn again, and their sins be forgiven.

13 And he said to them, Do you not know the parable? How then will you know all parables?

14 The sower sows the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, Satan comes at once and takes the word away, which was sown in their hearts.

16 And, in like manner, these are those sown on rocky ground, who, when they hear the word, receive it immediately, with joy;

17 But they have no root in themselves, and only endure for a while; then, when tribulation and persecution arises, because of the word, they soon stumble.

18 And others are those who are sown among the thorns; those who heard the word,

19 But the cares of the age, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the strong desires for other things, entering in, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

20 And those are they, who are sown on good ground, who hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit; thirtyfold, sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said to them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand?

22 For there is nothing hidden, except that it should be manifested; neither was anything made secret, but that it will come to light.

23 If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure you measure, it will be measured to you; and more will be given you.

25 For whoever has, to him it will be given; and he who does not have, from him will be taken away, even what he has.

26 And he said, The kingdom of God is as if a man should cast seed upon the earth;

27 And should sleep by night, and wake by day, and the seed should germinate, and grow up, he does not know how.

28 For the earth, of its own, bears fruit; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ripe, he immediately sends forth the sickle, because the harvest is ready.

30 And he said, To what may we compare the kingdom of God? Or, by what parable may we illustrate it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds upon the earth,

32 Yet when it is sown, and grows up, it becomes greater than all the herbs, and produces great branches, so much so that the birds of heaven build their nests under the shadow of it.

33 And he spoke the word to them by many parables, as they were able to hear it;

34 And without a parable he did not speak to them, but he expounded all things privately to his disciples.

35 And on that day, when the evening came, he said to them, Let us pass over to the other side.

36 And when they left the multitude,

they took him with them, even as he was, in the boat, and other boats were with him.

37 Then there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, so that the boat was filling.

38 However, he himself was in the stern, asleep on a pillow. Then they awoke him, and said to him, Teacher, does it not concern you that we perish?

39 Then he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are you afraid? Have you no faith yet?

41 And they were exceedingly afraid, and said to each other, Who, then, is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER 5

1 Then they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes.

2 And when he came out of the boat, immediately there met him a man coming out of the tomb, who had an unclean spirit,

3 One who had his dwelling in the tombs. No man could any longer bind him, no not with chains;

4 For many times he had been bound with fetters and chains, and he would break the chains, and the fetters in pieces; and no one was able to tame him.

5 And he was always, night and day, in the tombs and the mountains, crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran to him and worshipped him;

7 And cried out, with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with you, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I adjure you, O God, do not torment me.

8 (For he had said, Come out of the man, impure spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is your name? And he said to him, My name is Legion; for we are many.

10 And he earnestly intreated him not to send them away out of the country.

11 Now, near by the mountain, there was a large herd of swine feeding.

12 And they requested of him that he would send them into the swine, that they might enter into them.

13 And he gave them permission. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the steep place into the sea, and were drowned in the sea; the number was about two thousand.

14 Then they who fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country, and they came out to see what had happened.

15 And they came to Jesus, and saw him who had been possessed with demons sitting, clothed, and having his right mind, and they were afraid.

16 And those who saw it, related to them what had happened to him who had been possessed of demons, and concerning the swine.

17 And they began to entreat him to depart from their borders.

18 Then, as he was entering into the boat, he who had been possessed with demons besought him that he might be with him;

19 But he would not permit him, but said to him, Go to your house, and to your friends, and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how he had mercy on you.

20 And he went away, and began to proclaim in Decapolis what great things Jesus had done for him, and all men were astonished.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again, to the other side, in the boat, a great multitude gathered unto him; and he was beside the sea.

22 And one of the rulers of the synagogue, whose name was Jairus, came, and when he saw him, fell at his feet,

23 And earnestly entreated him, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death; come, and put your hands on her, so that she may be restored, and that she might live.

24 And he went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and pressed upon him.

25 And a woman, who had a flow of blood for twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things, and was under many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and had not been benefited, but had rather grown worse;

27 Who, having heard of the things concerning Jesus, came into the crowd behind him, and touched his garment.

28 For she had said, If I can but touch his garments, I will be made whole.

29 And at once her flow of blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was cured of that scourge.

30 And, at once, Jesus knew in himself that power had gone out from him, and he turned around in the crowd, and said, Who touched me?

31 Then his disciples said to him, You see the crowd pressing upon you, and do you say, Who touched me?

32 And he looked around to see the woman who did it.

33 Then the woman, knowing what had been done for her, fearing and trembling, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, your belief has made you whole; go in peace, and be free from your disease.

35 While he was still speaking, they came from the house of the ruler of the synagogue, who said, Your daughter is dead, why trouble the teacher more?

36 But Jesus heard what was said, and at once said to the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe.

37 And he allowed no one to follow with him, except Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And they came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and saw the tumult, and much weeping and lamenting.

39 And when he entered, he said to them, Why do you weep and make a tumult, the child is not dead, but sleeps.

40 And they derided him. But he put them all out, and took the father and mother of the child, and those with him, and went in where the child was.

41 And he grasped the hand of the child, and said to her, Talithacumi, which means, when interpreted, Young maiden, I say to you, Arise.

42 And immediately the young maiden arose and walked about, for she was twelve years old. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 Then he charged them much, that no one should know this; and he directed that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6

1 And he left that place, and went into his own country; and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the sabbath came, he began to teach in the synagogue, and the many who heard him were astonished, and said, Whence has this man these things? And what is this wisdom, which has been given to this man? And how are such mighty works done by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Josés, and Judas, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were caused to stumble because of him.

4 But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 Thus Jesus was unable to do any mighty works there, except that he laid his hands on a few sick persons, and healed them.

6 But he marvelled because of their unbelief; and went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called the twelve, and began to send them forth two and two; and he gave them authority over unclean spirits;

8 And he charged them that they should take nothing for the journey, except only a staff; no bread, no wallet, no money in their purses;

9 But to wear sandals, and not put on two coats.

10 And he said to them, In whatever house you enter, there remain, till you leave that place.

11 And that place which will not receive you, nor hear you, when departing from there, shake off the dust which is under your feet, for a testimony unto them.

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed many with oil, who were sick, and healed them.

14 When Herod the king heard; for his name had become famous; he said, John the immerser has been raised from the dead, and, therefore, these powers do work in him.

15 But others said, He is Elijah; and others said, He is a prophet; or like one of the prophets.

16 But Herod, when he had heard, said, That John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent and seized John, and bound him in prison, on account of Herodias, the wife of Philip, his brother; for he had married her.

18 For John had said to Herod, It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife.

19 Therefore, Herodias became incensed against him, and wished to kill him, but she was not able;

20 For Herod feared John, because he knew that he was a righteous and holy man; and, therefore, protected him. And when he heard him, he heard him gladly, concerning many things, and was perplexed.

21 But a convenient day came, when Herod, on his birthday, made a feast for his nobles, and high captains, and chief men, of Galilee,

22 And the daughter of Herodias entered, and danced, which pleased Herod and those present. The king then said to the girl, Ask of me whatever you desire and I will give it to you.

23 And he swore to her, that what-

ever you ask, I will give it to you, even to the half of my kingdom.

24 Then she went out and said to her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the immerser.

25 And she came in at once, with haste, to the king, and said, I desire that you give me at once, on a platter, the head of John the immerser.

26 Then the king became very sorry, but because of his oaths, and the guests, he would not refuse her.

27 And immediately the king sent a soldier of his guard, and ordered his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in prison;

28 And brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came, and took his dead body and placed it in a tomb.

30 Then the apostles assembled to Jesus, and told him all things, both of what they had done, and of what they had taught.

31 And he said to them, Come you yourselves privately into a deserted place, and there rest a little; for there were many who were coming and going; and they had no leisure, not even to eat.

32 And they went away by themselves, by boat, into a deserted place.

33 But many knew him, when they saw him going away, and they ran together there on foot from all the cities.

34 And when he came out and saw a great crowd, he was moved with pity towards them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd; and he taught them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came to him, and said, This is a deserted place, and the day is now far spent;

36 Dismiss them that they may go into the surrounding country and villages, and buy themselves loaves, that they might have something to eat.

37 But he answered them, and said, You give them something to eat. And

they said to him, Shall we go and buy two hundred shillings worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 And he said to them, How many loaves do you have? Go, and see. And when they knew, they said, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to sit down by companies on the green grass.

40 And they sat down in squares, by hundreds and fifties.

41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looked up towards heaven, and blessed, and broke the loaves, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and he divided the two fishes among them all.

42 And they all ate and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of fragments of bread, and also of the fishes.

44 Now those who ate of the loaves were more than five thousand men.

45 And he immediately urged his disciples to step into the ship, and go before to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he sent the multitude away.

46 And when he sent them away, he went into the mountain to pray.

47 And when the evening came, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he was alone on the land,

48 And he saw them distressed in rowing, for the wind was against them. Then about the fourth watch of the night he came towards them, walking on the sea, and would have passed by them,

49 But when they saw him walking on the sea, they thought it was a phantom, and they cried out;

50 For they all saw him and were terrified. And at once he spoke with them, and said, Take courage, it is I: Do not be afraid.

51 Then he went up to them, and entered into the ship, and the wind ceased; and they were exceedingly amazed in themselves, and wondered.

52 For they did not understand concerning the loaves; for their hearts were stupefied.

53 And when they passed over, they

came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to shore.

54 And when he came out of the ship, they recognized him at once.

55 And they ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their couches those who were sick, to the place where they heard he was.

56 And whenever he entered, into towns, or cities, or villages, they placed the sick in the market places, and besought him that they might but touch the border of his garments; and as many as touched him were cured.

CHAPTER 7

1 Then there were gathered unto him the Pharisees, and some of the scribes, who had come from Jerusalem.

2 Who saw some of his disciples eating bread without washing their hands.

3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, do not eat, unless they wash their hands diligently, even up to the elbows, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market places, except they immerse themselves, they will not eat; and many other things there are, which they have received to maintain, such as dippings of cups, and pots, and copper vessels, and couches.)

5 Both the Pharisees and the scribes asked him, Why do not your disciples walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread without washing their hands?

6 He said to them, Well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far removed from me.

7 But in vain they do worship me, teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.

8 For leaving the commandment of God, you hold to the tradition of men (such as the dipping of pots, and of cups, and many other like such things you do).

9 And he said to them, Well do you

set aside the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honor your father and your mother, and he who speaks evil of his father or mother, let him die the death;

11 But you say, If a man say to his father or mother, That by which you are benefited by me is corbin, a gift to God;

12 And thereby you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or mother;

13 Thus you make void the word of God, by your tradition, which you have delivered; and many similar things you do.

14 And he again called all the multitude to him, and said to them, Hear me, all of you, and understand:

15 There is nothing from outside the man, that goes into him that can defile him, but the things which come out from the man. These are things which defile the man.

16 If any one has ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he went away from the multitude into the house, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he said to them, Are you also without understanding? Do you not know that whatever there is from outside, and goes into a man, cannot defile;

19 Because it does not go into the heart, but into his belly, and goes out into the draught? making all foods clean.

20 But he said, That which goes forth out of the man, that defiles the man.

21 For from inside, out of the heart of man, comes forth evil thoughts, fornication, thefts, murders, adulteries,

22 Covetings, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come forth from inside, and they defile man.

24 Then he arose up from there, and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. There he entered into a house,

and his desire was that no man should know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, immediately heard of him, and came and fell down at his feet.

26 (Now this woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by birth), and she besought him to cast forth the demon out of her little daughter.

27 But he said to her, Let the children first be filled; for it is not good to take the children's bread, and cast it to the dogs.

28 But she answered, and said, Yes, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 Then he said to her, Because of this word, go; the demon has gone out of your daughter.

30 Then she went to her house, and found her daughter lying upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

31 And again he left the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon to the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis.

32 And there they brought unto him one who was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they besought him to lay his hands upon him.

33 Then he took him aside privately, from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and spitting, he touched his tongue;

34 Then he looked up into heaven, and groaned, and said to him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And his ears were opened, and the cord of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly.

36 And he charged them that they must tell no one; but the more he charged them, the more abundantly they published it.

37 And they were astonished, beyond measure, and said, He has done all things well; He makes even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8

1 In those days the multitude was again great, and they had nothing to

eat. Jesus called his disciples, and said to them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with me three days, and have nothing to eat.

3 And, if I send them to their homes fasting, they will faint on the way; and some of them have come a great distance.

4 And his disciples answered him, Whence will any one be able to fill these with bread here in a desert place?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and broke them, and gave them to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude.

7 And they also had a few small fishes; and when he had offered thanks for them, he said, Set these also before the multitude.

8 And they all ate, and were filled; and they took up seven large baskets full of the remaining fragments.

9 And there were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

10 And immediately he entered into the boat with his disciples, and they went into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth and began to argue with him, and trying him, by seeking a sign from him.

12 He groaned deeply in his spirit, and said, Why does this generation seek a sign? Indeed, I say to you, No sign will be given to this generation.

13 He then left them, and entered into the boat, and went to the other side.

14 Now they forgot to take bread, and had with them, in the boat, only one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned with each other, because they had no bread.

17 Then, since he knew it, he said to them, Why reason, because you have

no bread? Do you not yet perceive, nor understand? Have you hardened your hearts?

18 You have eyes; do you not see? You have ears; do you not hear?

19 When I broke the five loaves among five thousand, how many large baskets full did you take up? And they said, Twelve.

20 When I broke the seven loaves among the four thousand, how many large baskets full of fragments did you take up? And they said, Seven.

21 Then he said to them, How is it that you yet do not understand?

22 And when he came to Bethsaida, they brought a blind man to him, and besought him to touch him.

23 He took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the village. When he had spit on his eyes, and placed his hands on him, he asked him if he saw anything.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 Then he put his hands on his eyes again, and he was restored, and looked up, and saw everything clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, and said, Do not go back into the village, nor tell any one who is in the village.

27 Then Jesus and his disciples went out into the villages of Cesarea Philippi: and, on the way, he asked his disciples, saying to them, Who do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the immerser; and others, Elijah; but others, one of the prophets.

29 Then he said to them, But who do you say that I am? And Peter answered, and said to him, You are the Christ.

30 And he strictly charged them that they should tell no one about him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and chief priests, and the scribes, and, be killed, and, after three days, rise again.

32 And when he spoke this saying

openly, Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 But he turned, and looked on his disciples, and rebuked Peter, saying, Get behind me, Satan, for you regard not the things of God, but of men.

34 Then he called to him the multitude, with his disciples, and said, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whoever will save his life will lose it; but whoever will lose his life, for my sake, and the sake of the gospel, will save it.

36 For what profit is it to a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life?

37 For what could a man give in exchange for his life?

38 For whoever will be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him, when he comes in the glory of his Father, with his holy angels.

CHAPTER 9

1 And he said to them, Indeed I say unto you, That there are some of these standing here, who will not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

2 Then after six days, Jesus took Peter, and James, and John, and brought them up privately into a high mountain apart; and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his garments became glittering, exceedingly white, such as no fuller on earth is able to make them white.

4 And there appeared unto them Elijah, with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus.

5 Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: Now let us make three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

6 For he did not know what to say, for they were terrified.

7 Then a cloud came and over-

shadowed them: and there came a voice out of that cloud; This is my beloved son; you must hear him.

8 Then they suddenly looked around about, but they saw no man with them, any more, except Jesus only.

9 And while they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus charged them not to tell any man what they had seen, until the Son of Man has been raised again from the dead.

10 And they kept the saying to themselves, but were discussing among themselves what the rising from the dead could mean.

11 Then they asked him, saying, Why do the scribes say that Elijah must first come?

12 And he said to them, Elijah, indeed, does come first, to restore all things: And (as it is written of the Son of Man), that he must suffer many things, and be despised.

13 But I say to you, that Elijah has come (even as it is written of him), and they have done to him whatever they wished.

14 And when he came to the disciples, he saw a great multitude gathered about them, and the scribes were disputing with them.

15 And as soon as the multitude saw him, they were greatly amazed, and ran to him, and saluted him.

16 And he said to them, About what are you disputing with them?

17 And one out of the multitude answered him, Teacher, I brought unto you my son, who has a dumb spirit:

18 And whenever it seizes him it convulses him; and he foams, and grinds his teeth, and pines away: And I spoke to your disciples that they might cast him out, but they were not able.

19 Then he answered and said to them, O faithless generation! How long must I be with you? How long must I endure you? Bring him, to me.

20 And they brought him to him; and the spirit, seeing him, immediately convulsed him; and he fell on the ground, and rolled about, foaming.

21 And he asked the father, How long

has it been since this first happened to him? And he said, From a child.

22 And often it has cast him into both the fire and the waters, to destroy him: But if you can do anything, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Then Jesus said to him, If you are able to believe, for all things are possible to the believer.

24 The father cried out at once, with tears, and said, I do believe; you help my unbelief.

25 And when Jesus saw the multitude running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, and said to it, You dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And it cried out, and greatly convulsed him, and came out; and he became like one dead, so that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up, and he stood upright.

28 Then when he came into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could we not cast it out?

29 And he said to them, This kind can go out by nothing, except prayer and fasting.

30 Then when they departed from there, they passed through Galilee, and he wished that no one should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said to them, The Son of Man is being delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill him, and when he has been killed, after three days, he will rise.

32 But they did not understand this saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 Then they came to Capernaum: and when they were in the house, he asked them, What did you dispute about, among yourselves, while you were on the way?

34 But they were silent; for on the way they had disputed with each other, as to who would be greater.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and said to them, If any one desires to be first, he will be last of all, and a servant of all.

36 And he took a little child, and

placed it in the midst of them, embracing it in his arms, and said to them,

37 Whoever will receive one such little child in my name receives me; and whoever receives me, receives not only me, but also him who sent me.

38 And John said to him, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he did not follow us.

39 But Jesus said, Do not forbid him; for no one who is able to do a mighty work in my name, will be able to rashly speak evil of me.

40 For he who is not against you, is for you.

41 For whoever may give to you a cup of water to drink, in the name that you are Christ's, indeed, I say to you, He will by no means lose his reward.

42 And whoever would ensnare one of these little ones believing in me, it would be better if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and thrown into the sea.

43 And if your hand ensnare you, cut it off; it is better for you to enter into life crippled, than to have two hands and go into gehenna, into that fire that cannot be quenched.

44 (Where the worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched).

45 And, if your foot ensnare you, cut it off; for it is better for you to enter into life crippled, than to have two feet, and be cast into gehenna, into that fire which cannot be quenched;

46 (Where the worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched).

47 And if your eye ensnare you, pluck it out; for it is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God, with one eye, than to have two eyes, and be cast into gehenna;

48 (Where the worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched).

49 For every one will be salted with fire; and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt.

50 Salt is good; but if the salt becomes tasteless, how will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another.

CHAPTER 10

1 Then he arose and left there, and went into the borders of Judea, even beyond Jordan; and the multitude came to him again, and he taught them, as he had been accustomed to do.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, trying him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife?

3 And he answered and said to them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses permitted to write a bill of divorcement, and put her away.

5 Then Jesus said to them, Because of the hardness of your hearts he wrote you this command.

6 But from the beginning of creation, he made them male and female.

7 Because of this, a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall be closely united to his wife;

8 And the two shall become one flesh: So that they are no longer two, but one flesh.

9 What God, then, has joined together, let no man sever.

10 And, in the house, the disciples asked him again concerning the matter.

11 And he said to them, Whosoever puts away his wife and marries another, commits adultery against her.

12 And if she puts away her husband, and marries another, she commits adultery.

13 Then they brought little children to him, that he might touch them; but his disciples rebuked them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was displeased, and said to them, Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them; for to such belongs the kingdom of God.

15 Indeed, I say to you, Whoever does not receive the kingdom of God, like a little child, will not enter into it.

16 Then he took them in his arms, put his hands on them, and blessed them.

17 And as he went out into the way, one came running to him, and kneeled before him, and asked him, Good Master, what must I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said, Why do you call me good? No one is good, except one, even God.

19 You know the commandments: Do not kill, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness, do not defraud, honor your father and mother.

20 Then he said to him, Teacher, all these have I kept from my childhood.

21 And Jesus looked upon him, and loved him, and said to him, One thing you lack: Go, sell whatever you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come follow me.

22 But he looked sad, at that word, and went away sorrowing; for he had great possessions.

23 Then Jesus looked round about, and said to his disciples, How hardly shall they who have riches enter into the kingdom of God.

24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answered again, and said to them, Children, how difficult it is for those who trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 It is easier for a camel to pass through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were exceedingly amazed, and said to him, Who, then, can be saved?

27 And Jesus looked on them, and said, With men it is impossible, but not with God; for with God everything is possible.

28 Peter then began to say to him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed you.

29 And Jesus answered, and said, Indeed, I say to you, There is no one who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the sake of the gospel,

30 Who will not receive a hundredfold now, in this time houses, and brothers, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, but with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life.

31 But many will be first, who are last; and the last who are first.

32 Now, as they were on the way,

going up to Jerusalem, Jesus went before them, and they who followed were amazed, and afraid. Then he took the twelve aside, and began to tell them the things which were about to happen to him.

33 For, you see, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to the chief priests, and to the scribes; and they will condemn him to death, and will deliver him up to the Gentiles;

34 And they will mock him, and spit on him, and scourge him, and they will kill him; and after three days he will arise.

35 Then James and John, the two sons of Zebedee, came to him, and said, O Teacher, we desire to have you do for us what we are going to ask of you.

36 And he said, What do you wish for me to do for you?

37 And they said to him, Grant to us that we may sit, one at your right hand, and the other at your left hand, in your glory.

38 But Jesus said to them, You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink of the cup, of which I drink? And to be immersed with the immersion with which I am immersed?

39 And they said to him, We are able. And Jesus said to them, You will indeed drink of the cup of which I drink, and be immersed with the immersion with which I am being immersed;

40 But to sit at my right hand, or my left hand, is not mine to give, but for those for whom it has been prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they became angry concerning James and John.

42 Then Jesus called them, and he said to them, You know that those who are appointed to rule the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.

43 But it is not thus among you; but whoever may wish to become great among you, shall be your servant.

44 And whoever among you may wish to become first, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they came to Jericho. And as he departed from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, who was a blind beggar, sat by the way side.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, so that he might be silent; but he cried out much more, Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stopped, and said, Call him. And they called the blind man, and said, Take courage, arise; he calls you.

50 And he threw off his mantle, arose up, and came to Jesus.

51 Then Jesus spoke to him, and said, What do you wish for me to do for you? The blind man said to him, Rabboni, that I may receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said to him, Go; your belief has made you whole. And at once he received his sight, and followed him on the way.

CHAPTER 11

1 And when they drew near Jerusalem, to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

2 And said to them, Go to that village which is over against you, and as soon as you enter it, you will find a colt tied, on which no man has yet sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any one should say to you, Why do you do this? say, The Lord needs him; and he will send him back here immediately.

4 And they went and found a colt tied at the door, outside in the street, and they loosed him.

5 And some of those standing there said to them, Why do you untie the colt?

6 And they said to them, even as Jesus had said, and they let them go.

7 And they led the colt to Jesus. Then they threw on him their garments; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments, in the way; and others cut branches from the trees and scattered them in the way.

9 And those going on before, and those following, shouted, Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!

10 Blessed be the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna in the highest!

11 Then when Jesus went into Jerusalem, he entered into the temple. And when he had looked around on all things, he went out to Bethany, with the twelve, because it was then evening.

12 Then the next day, as they were returning from Bethany, he became hungry.

13 And when he saw a fig tree at a distance, which had leaves, he went to it, if perhaps he might find fruit; but when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season for figs.

14 Then he said to it, Let no man eat fruit from it now and forever. And his disciples heard it.

15 Then they came to Jerusalem, and went into the temple, and he drove out those who were selling and buying, and overturned the tables of the money changers, and the seats of those who sold doves;

16 And he would not permit any one to carry any article through the temple.

17 Then, while he taught, he said to them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations? But you have made it a den of robbers.

18 And when the chief priest and the scribes heard it, they sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, because all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 Then when the evening came, he went out of the city.

20 And as he passed along in the

morning, they saw the fig tree had withered away from its roots.

21 Then Peter remembered, and said to him, Rabbi, Behold, the fig tree, which you cursed, has withered away.

22 And Jesus answered, and said, Believe in God.

23 For indeed I say to you, That whoever may say to this mountain, Be lifted up, and thrown into the sea, and doubt not in his heart, but believe that what he requests will come to pass, he shall have it.

24 For this reason, I say to you, All things for which you pray, believe that you will receive them, and you will receive them.

25 And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against any one; that your Father who is in heaven may forgive you your offences.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive you your offences.

27 Then they came again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders came to him,

28 And said to him, By what authority do you do these things? Or who gave you this authority to do these things?

29 Then Jesus said to them, I also will ask you one question: and, if you answer me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The immersion of John, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned among themselves, and said, If we should say, From heaven, he will say, Why did you not believe him?

32 But if we should say, From men—they feared the people, for all hold that John was indeed a prophet.

33 And they answered, and said to Jesus, We do not know. And Jesus said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12

1 And he began to talk to them in parables. A man planted a vineyard,

and set a hedge around it, and dug a wine vat, and built a tower, and leased it to husbandmen, and went into another country.

2 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that he might receive the fruit of his vineyard.

3 But they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent to them another servant; and they stoned him, and wounded him in the head, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away.

5 And he sent another; and him they killed; and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 He had, therefore, yet one, his beloved son: he sent him last, unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But the husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.

8 And they seized him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What, therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others.

10 Have you not even read this Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, the same was made the head of the corner.

11 This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to apprehend him, but they were afraid of the multitude; for they knew that he had spoken the parable about them. And they left him, and went away.

13 Then they sent to him some of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, that they might entangle him in his talk.

14 And they came, and said to him, Teacher, we know that you are true, and you care for no one; for you regard not the persons of men, but you teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Should we give, or should we not give? But he knew their hypocrisy, and said, Why make trial of me? You bring to me a denarius, that I may see it.

16 And they brought one. And he said to them, Whose likeness and inscription is this? Then they said to him, Cesar's.

17 Then Jesus said to them, Render unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's, and unto God the things which are God's. And they marveled greatly at him.

18 Then the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him, and they asked him, saying,

19 Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, That, if a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind, and leave no children, his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 There were seven brothers; and the first took a wife, and died, and left no seed;

21 And the second took her, and died, and left no seed; and the third in like manner;

22 And the seven took her, and left no seed. Last of all the woman died.

23 In the resurrection, then, when they all rise, whose wife will she be of them? for the seven all had her for wife.

24 Jesus answered, and said to them, You do err, through this, that you do not know the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they will neither marry, nor be given in marriage; but will be as the angels in heaven.

26 But concerning the dead, that they will rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, how, at the bush, God spoke to him, and said, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: You do greatly err.

28 Then one of the scribes came, who had heard them disputing, who knew that he had answered them well, and asked him, Which is the first commandment of all.

29 Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God, for the Lord is one.

30 And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.

31 And the second is this, You shall love your neighbor as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said to him, Teacher, of a truth, you have spoken well, for God is one, and beside him there is no other:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is much more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 Now when Jesus saw that he had answered wisely, he said to him, You are not far from the kingdom of God. And no man, after that, presumed to ask him any question.

35 Then Jesus answered, and said, as he taught, in the temple, Why do the scribes say that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said, by the Holy Spirit, The Lord said to my Lord, You sit at my right hand, till I put your enemies underneath your feet.

37 David himself, therefore, called him Lord: How, then, is he his Son? And the great multitude heard him gladly.

38 And he said to them, in his teaching, Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk about in long robes, and love salutations in the market,

39 And the first seats in the synagogues, and the upper couches at the feasts:

40 Who devour the houses of widows, and, for a pretense, make long prayers; these will receive a greater condemnation.

41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and saw how the multitude cast money into the treasury; and many who were rich cast in much.

42 Then a poor widow came, and cast in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 Then he called unto him his disci-

ples, and said to them, Indeed, I say to you, that this poor widow has cast in more than all those who are casting into the treasury;

44 For they all cast in out of their abundance, but she did cast in out of her poverty, all that she had, even her whole living.

CHAPTER 13

1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples came to him, and said, O Teacher, See what manner of stones, and what manner of buildings?

2 Then Jesus answered, and said to him, Do you see these great buildings? There shall not be left a stone upon a stone, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the Mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John and Andrew asked him privately;

4 Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of these things, which are about to be accomplished?

5 Jesus answering them, began to say to them, Take heed that no one deceive you.

6 For many will come in my name, saying, I am he, and will deceive many.

7 And when you hear of wars, and reports of wars, do not be disturbed, for all these things must take place, but the end is not yet.

8 For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be earthquakes in many places; and there will be famines and commotions; these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 Take heed to yourselves; for they will deliver you up to the sanhedrims and synagogues; and you will be beaten, and will stand before governors and kings, for my sake, for a testimony to them.

10 And the gospel must first be preached among the nations.

11 But when they lead you, to deliver you up, be not concerned beforehand about what you will speak; but speak

whatever may be given you in that hour; for it is not you who will speak, but the Holy Spirit.

12 And brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

13 And you will be hated of all for my name's sake; but he who will endure to the end will be saved.

14 But when you see the abomination of desolation standing where it ought not (let him who reads understand), then let them who are in Judea flee unto the mountains;

15 And let not him who is on the housetop go down, nor enter, to take anything out of his house;

16 And let not him who is in the field turn back to take his mantle.

17 But woe unto those who are with child and to those who give suck in those days!

18 But you pray that the time not be in the winter.

19 For in those days there will be affliction, such as has never been from the beginning of the creation, which God created, until now, nor ever will be.

20 And except the Lord cut short the days, no flesh would survive; but on account of the elect, whom he chose, he will cut short the days.

21 Then if any one should say to you, Look, here is the Christ, or, See, there is the Christ, do not believe it.

22 For false prophets and false Christs will arise, and will show signs and wonders, that they may deceive, if possible, even the elect.

23 But you take heed; behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days, after the affliction, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light,

25 And the stars will fall from heaven, and those powers that are in heaven will be shaken.

26 And then they will see the Son of Man coming in clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then he will send forth his

angels, and will gather his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable from the fig tree: When her branch has become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.

29 Even so you, also, when you see these things coming to pass, you know that he is near, even at the doors.

30 Indeed, I say to you, That this generation will not pass away until all these things be accomplished.

31 Heaven and earth will pass away; but my word will not pass away.

32 But of that day or that hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only.

33 Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is.

34 It is like a man who goes into another country, leaving his house, and giving authority to his servants, to each one his work, and commanding the porter to watch.

35 Watch, therefore, for you do not know when the Lord of the house will come, whether at evening, or at midnight, or a cock crowing, or in the morning;

36 Lest he comes suddenly, and find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER 14

1 Now after two days there was the passover and the feast of unleavened bread, and the chief priests and scribes sought how they might by deceit seize him and kill him.

2 But they said, Not during the feast, lest there be a tumult of the people.

3 And while he was at Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, a woman came, who had an alabaster box of balsam of genuine spikenard, which was very costly, and she broke the box and poured it on his head.

4 Then some of those there became

angry, and said among themselves, Why has this loss of the balsam been made?

5 For this balsam could have been sold for more than three hundred shillings, and given to the poor. They, therefore, censured her.

6 But Jesus said, Let her alone; why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for me.

7 Now you have the poor with you always, and when you wish, you can do them good; but you do not have me with you always.

8 Having done this, she has done what she could; she did it in order to anoint my body beforehand for burial.

9 And, indeed, I say to you, That wherever the gospel shall be preached in the whole world, this which she has done will also be spoken of in her memory.

10 Then Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, went to the chief priests, that he might deliver him up to them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. Then he sought how he might conveniently deliver him to them.

12 Now on the first day of unleavened bread, when the paschal lambs were sacrificed, his disciples said to him, Where do you wish for us to go and make ready for you to eat the passover?

13 And he sent two of his disciples, and said to them, Go into the city, and you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And wherever he enters, say to the householder, The Teacher says, Where is my guest chamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will show you a large upper room, furnished and ready; there prepare for us.

16 And the disciples left there and went into the city, and found every thing as he had said to them; and there they prepared the passover.

17 And when it was evening, he came, with the twelve.

18 And as they were reclining and eating, Jesus said, Indeed I say to you,

One of you, who eats with me, will deliver me up.

19 They, then, became sorrowful, and began to say to him, one by one, Is it I?

20 Then he said to them, It is one of the twelve, who dips with me in the dish.

21 For the Son of Man goes away, even as it has been written concerning him; but woe unto that man through whom the Son of Man is delivered up; good were it for that man had he not been born.

22 And as they were eating, he took bread, and when he had blessed, he broke it, and gave to them, and said, Take: This is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is poured out for many.

25 Indeed, I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine any more, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

27 Then Jesus said, All of you will stumble this night, because of me; for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.

28 But after I have been raised, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 Then Peter said to him, Even though all will stumble, I will not.

30 Then Jesus said to him, Indeed, I say unto you, That you will today, even this night, before the cock crows twice, deny me three times.

31 But he spoke with more vehemence; If I must die with you, I will not deny you. In like manner also said all of them.

32 Then they came to a place named Gethsemane: And Jesus said to his disciples, You sit here, while I go there and pray.

33 And he took with him Peter, and James, and John, and became greatly grieved, and to be in anguish.

34 And he said to them, My soul is

extremely sorrowful, even unto death. You abide here, and watch.

35 Then he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that, if it is possible, the hour might pass away from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible with you; remove this cup from me; yet not what I will, but what you will.

37 And he came and found them sleeping; and he said to Peter, Simon, do you sleep? Could you not watch one hour?

38 Watch you, and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit is indeed willing, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away and prayed, saying the same words.

40 And again he came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they did not know what to answer him.

41 And he came the third time, and said to them, Do you sleep now, and take your rest? It is enough, the hour has come; behold, the Son of Man is delivered up into the hands of sinners.

42 Arise, let us go; behold, he who delivers me up; he has come near.

43 And immediately, while he was speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, who had come from the chief priests and scribes and the elders.

44 Now he who had delivered him up had given them a signal, saying, Whoever I kiss, that is he; seize him and lead him away safely.

45 And when he came, he approached him at once, and said, Rabbi; and then kissed him much.

46 Then they laid their hands on him, and seized him.

47 But a certain one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 Then Jesus answered, and said to them, Are you come out as against a

robber, with swords and clubs to seize me?

49 I was with you every day in the temple, teaching, and you did not seize me; but this is done that the Scriptures might be fulfilled.

50 Then they all left him and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed him, who had a linen cloth wrapped about his naked body; and they seized the young man;

52 But he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest; and there came together to him all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter had followed him at a distance, even within, into the palace of the high priest, and was sitting in company with the attendants, and warming himself by the light of the fire.

55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought testimony against Jesus in order to put him to death, but they found none.

56 For many testified falsely against him, but their testimonies did not agree.

57 And a certain one stood up and testified falsely against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple which was made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.

59 And even so their testimonies did not agree together.

60 Then the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Do you answer nothing? What of these which testify against you?

61 But he remained silent, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am; and you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, What further need do we have for witnesses?

64 You have heard the blasphemy.

What do you think? And they all judged him to be deserving of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to beat him with their fists, and to say to him, Prophecy. And the attendants beat him with open hands.

66 Now Peter was below in the court yard, and one of the maid servants of the high priest came.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him and said, You also were with the Nazarene, even Jesus.

68 But he denied, saying, I neither know nor understand what you are saying. And he went out into the outer court, and the cock crew.

69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to those who stood by, This is one of them.

70 But he denied it again. And after a little time, those standing by said unto Peter, Certainly you are one of them, for you are a Galilean.

71 But he began to curse and swear, I know not the man of whom you speak.

72 And immediately the cock crew the second time. And Peter called to mind the word Jesus had said to him, Before the cock crows twice you will deny me three times. And when he thought about it, he began to weep.

CHAPTER 15

1 And immediately in the morning the chief priests, with the elders and scribes, even the whole sanhedrim, held a council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Are you the King of the Jews? And he answered and said unto him, You have said it.

3 Then the chief priests accused him of many things.

4 Then Pilate asked him again, saying, Do you answer nothing? See how many things they testify against you?

5 But Jesus no more answered anything; so that Pilate was astonished.

6 Now at each feast he was ac-

customed to release unto them one prisoner, whom they might ask of him.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, who had been bound with them who had made insurrection; men, who, in the insurrection, had committed murder.

8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him to do as he had been accustomed to do unto them.

9 And Pilate answered them, and said, Do you wish for me to release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that because of envy the chief priests had delivered him up.

11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered again, and said unto them, Then what shall I do with him whom you call King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil has he done? But they cried vehemently, Crucify him.

15 Then Pilate, wishing to gratify the multitude, released Barabbas unto them, and, after he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the court, which is the Praetorium; and they called together the whole company.

17 And they clothed him in purple, and plated a crown of thorns, and put it on him.

18 And they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they struck his head with a reed, and spit on him, and bowed their knees and worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple garment, and put on his garments, and they led him out to crucify him.

21 And one Simon, a Cyrenian, the father of Alexander and Rufus, coming out from the country, was passing by, and they compelled him to bear the cross.

22 Then they brought him to a place

called Golgotha, which is (being translated) a place of skull.

23 There they offered him wine to drink, mixed with myrrh; but he did not receive it.

24 And they crucified him, and parted his garments among themselves, casting lots for them, to determine what each should take.

25 And it was the third hour when they crucified him.

26 And the inscription of his accusation was written over him, The King of the Jews.

27 And they crucified two robbers with him; one on his right, and one on his left.

28 Then the Scripture was fulfilled, which says, He was numbered with the lawless ones.

29 And those who passed by reviled him, shaking their heads, and saying, Ah! you destroyer of the temple, and builder in three days,

30 Save yourself, and come down from the cross.

31 In the same manner also did the chief priests mock him among themselves, with the scribes, and said, He saved others; cannot he save himself?

32 Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. Those also who were crucified with him reproached him.

33 And when the sixth hour came, there was darkness over the whole earth, till the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, Lamasabachthoni! Which means (being interpreted), My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?

35 And some of those who stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calls for Elijah.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink, and said, Let him alone; let us see if Elijah comes to take him down.

37 Then Jesus uttered a loud voice, and expired.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in two, from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion who stood by, over against him, saw that he gave up the spirit, said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 And women were also there, who were looking on at a distance, among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the younger, and Joses, and Salome;

41 Who, also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and served him; and many others, who came up with him to Jerusalem.

42 And when the evening came (since it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath),

43 Then came Joseph of Arimathea, a counsellor of honorable estate, who also himself was expecting the kingdom of God; and he went in boldly unto Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate wondered, if he was already dead; then he called the centurion, and asked him if he had already died.

45 And when he learned from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph, 46 Who bought a linen cloth, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewed out of a rock, and rolled a stone against the door of the tomb.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, saw where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16

1 And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Salome, brought spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And they came to the tomb very early, after sun rise, on the first day of the week.

3 And they said to themselves, Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb?

4 For it was very great. Then, when they looked, they saw that the stone had been rolled away.

5 And when they entered into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed with a white robe, and they were amazed.

6 And he said to them, Do not be amazed; you seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who was crucified. He is not here; he has been raised. See the place where they laid him!

7 But go, say to his disciples, and Peter, He goes before you to Galilee. There you will see him, as he said to you.

8 And when they came out, they fled from the tomb, because fear and astonishment had seized them; and they said nothing to any one, for they were afraid.

9 Now after he had risen, early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons.

10 She went and told those who had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they did not believe, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen by her.

12 But, after these things, he appeared in another form to two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country.

13 And they returned and told it to the rest. Neither did they believe them.

14 And afterwards he appeared unto the eleven themselves, as they sat at meat; and he censured them because of their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen him after he had risen.

15 And he said to them, You go into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.

16 He who has believed, and has been immersed, will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.

17 And these signs will accompany those who believe: in my name they will cast out demons; they will speak in tongues;

18 They will take up serpents; and, if they should drink any deadly thing, it will in no way hurt them; they will

lay hands on the sick, and they will be made well.

19 So then, the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

Luke

CHAPTER 1

1 Since many have undertaken to prepare a narrative concerning the facts which have been fully established among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, who were, from the beginning, eye witnesses and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed right unto me also, having accurately traced all things from the first, to write to you, in an orderly manner, most excellent Theophilus;

4 In order that you might know the certainty concerning the words wherein you were taught by word of mouth.

5 There was a certain priest, in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, who was named Zacharias, and who was of the course of Abijah; and he had a wife, whose name was Elizabeth, who was of the daughters of Aaron.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 They had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they both were advanced in their days.

8 Now it happened, while he performed the priest's office before God, in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, that it fell to him, by lot, to enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were outside praying at the hour of incense.

11 And an angel of the Lord appeared unto him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said to him, Do not be afraid, Zacharias; because your prayer has been heard; and your wife, Elizabeth, will bear you a son, and you will call his name John.

14 And he will be to you a joy and gladness; and many will rejoice because of his birth.

15 For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he will not drink wine or strong drink; and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit even from his mother's womb.

16 And he will turn many of the sons of Israel to the Lord their God.

17 And he will go before his face in the power and spirit of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous; to make ready for the Lord a prepared people.

18 And Zacharias said to the angel, By what shall I know this? for I am old, and my wife is far advanced in days.

19 And the angel answered, and said to him, I am Gabriel, in attendance in the presence of God; and I have been sent to speak to you, and to bring you good tidings.

20 And, behold, you will be silent, and not able to speak, till the day these things come to pass, because you have

not believed my words, which will be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they wondered because he delayed to come out of the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived he had seen a vision in the temple; for he remained silent, and made signs to them.

23 And it came about, that, when his days of service were completed, he went into his house.

24 Then, after these days, Elizabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus has the Lord done to me in the days when he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in to her, and said, Hail, you are highly favored; the Lord is with you; you are blessed among women.

29 But she was greatly troubled at the word, and pondered in her mind what the salutation could mean.

30 Then the angel said to her, Mary, do not be afraid; for you have found favor with God.

31 And, behold, you will conceive in your womb, and bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus.

32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give him the throne of David, his father;

33 And he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there will be no end.

34 Then Mary said to the angel, How shall this be, since I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered, and said to her, The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and power from the Most High will overshadow you; and, therefore,

that begotten, being Holy, will be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, Elizabeth, your kinswoman, even she, has conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who has been called barren;

37 For with God every word is possible.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord! May it be done to me according to your word. Then the angel went from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days and went into the hilly country, with haste, into a city of Judah;

40 And entered into the house of Zachariah, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it happened, as Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, that the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.

42 Then she cried out with a great voice, and said, Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb!

43 And how did it happen to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, behold, when the voice of your salutation came to my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she who believed there would be a fulfillment of the things spoken to her from the Lord.

46 Then Mary said, My soul does magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit does rejoice in God my Savior;

48 For he has looked upon the low estate of his handmaid; for, behold, from this time all generations will call me blessed,

49 Because the Mighty One has done for me great things; and holy is his name;

50 And his mercy extends to generations of generations of those who fear him.

51 He has showed strength with his arm; he has dispersed the proud in the thought of their hearts;

52 He has cast down mighty thrones, and lifted up the humble.

53 He has filled the hungry with good things, and sent the rich away empty.

54 He has helped Israel, his own child, that he might remember mercy,

55 To Abraham and his seed forever (as he spoke to our fathers).

56 And Mary remained with her about three months, and then returned to her home.

57 Now Elizabeth's time to be delivered arrived, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child, and they were about to call him Zachariah, after the name of his father.

60 But his mother answered, and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 Then they said to her, There is no one of your kindred who is called by that name.

62 Then they asked the father, by making signs, what he wished to name him.

63 And he requested a tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John; And they all wondered.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue was loosed, and he spoke, blessing God.

65 Then fear came on all those who dwelt around them; and these things were talked about throughout the whole hilly country of Judea.

66 And all those who heard, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What, then, will this child be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And Zacharias, his father, was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, because he has visited and wrought redemption for his people;

69 And has raised up a horn of

salvation for us, in the house of David his servant,

70 Even as he spoke through the mouth of his holy prophets, who have been from of old;

71 A salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all those who hate us;

72 To perform his mercy with our fathers; and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he swore to Abraham our father,

74 To permit us, being rescued from our enemies, to worship him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

76 And, you, little child, will be called a prophet of the Most High; for you will go before the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation to his people in the forgiveness of their sins,

78 Because of the tender mercy of our God, by which he has visited us; a day dawning from on high,

79 To shine on them who sit in darkness and the shadow of death; to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 Now the little child grew, and became strong in spirit, and was in the deserts until the day of his manifestation to Israel.

CHAPTER 2

1 Now it came to pass in those days that a decree went forth from Cesar Augustus, to register all inhabitants.

2 (This was the first registry made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And they all went to be registered, each into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem (because he was of the house of the family of David),

5 To be registered, with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child.

6 And it came to pass, while they

were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no place for them in the guest chamber.

8 And there were shepherds in that country, abiding in the field, and keeping the watches of night over their flocks.

9 And the angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were greatly afraid.

10 And the angel said to them, Do not be afraid; for, behold, I bring you glad tidings of great joy, which will be to all the people;

11 Because there is born for you this day, in the city of David, a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.

12 And this will be a sign to you; you will find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, and among men good will.

15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the men, the shepherds, said to each other, We should now go to Bethlehem, and see this thing which has been done, which the Lord has made known to us.

16 And they came with haste, and they found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger.

17 And when they saw it, they published round about the words which had been spoken to them concerning the child.

18 And all those who heard it wondered at the things which had been told to them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these words, pondering them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all that which they had heard and seen, even as it had been told to them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called Jesus, which was called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification, according to the law of Moses, were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord.

23 (Even as it is written in the law of the Lord, that every male, being the first born, should be holy to the Lord),

24 And offer a sacrifice, according to what is said in the law of the Lord: a pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and this man was just and devout, and was waiting for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

26 And he had been informed by the Holy Spirit, that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 Now when he came, in the Spirit, into the temple, and the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do according to that which had been instituted by the law,

28 Then he also took him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now, O Sovereign Lord, let your servant depart in peace, according to your word;

30 Because my eyes have seen your salvation,

31 Which you have prepared before all the people;

32 A light for a revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of your people Israel.

33 And his father and mother wondered at the words spoken about him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising of many in Israel: and for a sign which will not be spoken against,

35 (Indeed, a sword will pierce through your own soul), so that the reasonings of many hearts may be disclosed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phaneul, of the tribe of Asher (she was far advanced in age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she had been a widow about eighty four years), who did not depart from the temple, but worshipped God night and day, with fastings and supplications.

38 And she, standing by at that hour, praised God, and spoke of him to all who were in Jerusalem, looking for redemption.

39 And when they had finished all things, according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and became strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom; and the favor of God was on him.

41 And his parents went to Jerusalem every year, to the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, according to the custom of the feast;

43 And when they had ended their days, and while they were returning, the boy Jesus remained in Jerusalem, and his parents did not know it;

44 But supposed that he was in the company, and went a day's journey; then they looked for him among their relatives and acquaintances.

45 But when they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem, looking for him.

46 And after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.

48 And when they saw him they were astonished; and his mother said to him, Son, why have you done this to us? Your father and I have sought you in distress.

49 And he said to them, Why did you look for me? Did you not know that I must be in the house of my Father?

50 And they did not understand the word he spoke to them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject to them; and his mother kept all these words in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and vigor, and in favor with God and men.

CHAPTER 3

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the government of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea; and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee; and Philip his brother being tetrarch of the region of Iturea, and the province of Trachonitis; and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene;

2 Under the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas; the word of God came to John, the son of Zachariah, in the desert.

3 And he went into all the country round about the Jordan, preaching the immersion of repentance unto the remission of sins,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah, the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the desert, Make ready the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked ways shall be made straight, and the rough ways made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then he said to the multitudes which went out to be immersed of him, You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits worthy of repentance; and do not begin to say among yourselves, We have a father in Abraham; for I say to you, that God is able to raise up out of these stones children of Abraham.

9 And even now the axe is placed at the root of the trees; every tree, therefore, which does not bear fruit will be cut down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the multitude asked him, saying, What, then, should we do?

11 He answered and said to them, Let him who has two coats give to him who has none; and let him who has food do in like manner.

12 Then the tax gatherers came to be immersed, and said to him, Teacher, what shall we do?

13 And he said to them, Collect no more than that which is appointed for you.

14 And the soldiers also asked him, saying, And, what should we do? And he said to them, Do not injure any one by violence, nor accuse any one wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15 And the people were in expectation, and they all reasoned in their hearts about John, whether he might be the Christ.

16 But John answered, saying, I indeed immerse you in water; but he, who is mightier than I, comes; the latchet of whose shoes I am unworthy to unloose; he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit and in fire;

17 Whose fan is in his hand, to thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor, and to gather his wheat into his storehouse; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 And with many other exhortations, indeed, he preached the gospel unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch (who had been reproved by him, on account of Herodias, his brother's wife, and about all the evils Herod had done),

20 Added this also to all, and shut up John in prison.

21 Now it happened that when all the people had been immersed, Jesus also was immersed, and when he prayed, the heavens were opened,

22 And the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form, like a dove, upon him, and there came a voice out of heaven, which said, You are my Son, the beloved; for in you I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself was about thirty years of age when he began to

teach, being the son, as was reckoned, of Joseph, the son of Heli,

24 The son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph,

25 The son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esi, the son of Naggai,

26 The son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Joseph, the son of Joda,

27 The son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri,

28 The son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,

29 The son of Jesus, the son of Eliezer, the son of Joram, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi,

30 The son of Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim,

31 The son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,

32 The son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nashon,

33 The son of Amminidab, the son of Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah,

34 The son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

35 The son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah,

36 The son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

37 The son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan,

38 The son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

CHAPTER 4

1 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from Jordan, and was carried by the Spirit into the desert,

2 Being tempted by the Devil for a

period of forty days; and, during those days, he ate nothing; and when they were ended, he was hungry.

3 Then the Devil said to him, If you are the Son of God, speak to this stone, that it may become bread.

4 But Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 Then the Devil took him up into a high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, in a moment of time.

6 And the Devil said to him, I will give you all this authority, and the glory of these (for it has been delivered to me, and to whomsoever I wish to give it),

7 If you will therefore worship me; it will all be yours.

8 But Jesus answered, and said to him, It is written, You shall worship the Lord your God, and him only shall you serve.

9 Then he brought him to Jerusalem, and placed him on the wing of the temple, and said to him, If you are the Son of God, cast yourself down from this place;

10 For it is written, He will give his angels charge concerning you, to guard you;

11 And they will bear you up, on their hands, lest you strike your foot against a stone.

12 Then Jesus answered, and said to him, It is said, You must not make trial of the Lord your God.

13 And when the Devil had ended every temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jesus returned into Galilee, in the power of the spirit; and a report of him went throughout the whole surrounding region.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

16 Then he came into Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and entered into the synagogue on the sabbath day, as was his custom, and stood up to read.

17 And the book of Isaiah the prophet

was delivered to him, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it had been written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent me to proclaim deliverance to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind; to send away in freedom those who have been crushed;

19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 Then he closed the book and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down; and the eyes of all those in the synagogue were looking steadfastly on him.

21 Then he began to say to them, Today this Scripture which is in your ears is fulfilled.

22 And all bore testimony to him, and wondered at the words of grace, which proceeded out of his mouth; and they said, Is this not the son of Joseph?

23 And he said to them, Surely you say unto me this parable, Physician, heal yourself; what things we have heard about being done in Capernaum, do you also here in your own country.

24 And he said, I indeed say to you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country.

25 But in truth I say to you, There were many widows in Israel, in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up for three years and six months, so that there came a great famine over the whole land;

26 And yet to no one of them was Elijah sent, but only to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman who was a widow.

27 And there were many lepers in Israel, in the days of Elisha the prophet; and no one of them was cleansed, but Naaman the Syrian.

28 Then they were all filled with wrath, who were in the synagogue, when they heard these things;

29 And they arose up, and cast him outside the city; and they led him unto the brow of the mountain on which the city was built, that they might throw him down.

30 But he passed through the midst of them and went his way.

31 Then he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath.

32 And they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with authority.

33 Now there was a man in the synagogue, who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice.

34 Ah! What have you to do with us, Jesus, you Nazarene? Have you come to destroy us? I know you, who you are, the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him. And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, without hurting him.

36 Then amazement came on all, and they talked to each other, saying, What is this word? For with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And a report about him went forth into every place in the surrounding country.

38 Then he arose up, and went out of the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's mother-in-law was seized with a great fever; and they asked him about her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her; and immediately she rose up, and served them.

40 Now as the sun was setting, all they who had any who were sick, with various diseases, brought them to him; and he placed his hands on them one by one, separately, and healed them.

41 And demons also came out from many, who cried out and said, You are the Son of God. But he rebuked them, and did not permit them to say that they knew he was the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he came out, and went into a deserted place; and multitudes sought him, and came to him, and urged him not to depart from them.

43 But he said to them, I must preach

the gospel of the kingdom of God to other cities also; because for this I have been sent forth.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER 5

1 Now it happened that, while he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret, the multitude pressed upon him to hear the word of God.

2 And he saw two boats standing by the lake shore, but the fishermen had gone from them, and were washing their nets.

3 Then he entered into one of the boats, which belonged to Simon. He asked him to put out a little from the land, and he sat down and taught the multitude out of the boat.

4 And when he ceased speaking, he said to Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 But Simon answered him, and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing; but, at your word, I will let down the nets.

6 And when they did this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets began to break.

7 Then they signaled to their partners, in the other boat, to come and help them. And they came, and filled both of the boats, so that they began to sink.

8 And when Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at the knees of Jesus, and said, Depart from me, O Lord, for I am a sinful man.

9 For amazement had seized him, and all who were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken;

10 And so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. Then Jesus said to Simon, Fear not; from now on you will catch men.

11 And when they brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

12 And it happened that, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man

who was full of leprosy saw Jesus, fell on his face, and entreated him, saying, O Lord, if you are willing, you can cleanse me.

13 Then he stretched out his hand, and touched him, and said, I am willing; be you cleansed. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 Then he commanded him not to tell any one; but he said, Go, show yourself to the priest, and make an offering on account of the cleansing, as Moses enjoined, for a testimony unto them.

15 But the word concerning him spread abroad even more; and a great multitude came together to hear him, and to be cured by him of their infirmities.

16 But he retired into deserted places and prayed.

17 And it came to pass that, on one of the days he was teaching, the Pharisees and teachers of the law were sitting near, who had come out of all the villages of Galilee and Judea, and from Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was with him to heal.

18 And, behold, some men brought a palsied man on a couch; and they tried to bring him in, and to place him in the presence of him.

19 But when they could not find a way to bring him in, because of the multitude, they went up to the roof, and they let him down, with the couch, through the tiles, into the midst of all, in the presence of Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said, Man, your sins are forgiven you.

21 Then the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, and said, Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sin, except God only?

22 But Jesus knew their reasonings, and answered, saying, Why do you reason in your hearts?

23 Which is easier? To say your sins are forgiven you, or to say, Arise and walk?

24 But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on the earth to

forgive sins (he said to the palsied man), I say to you, Arise, take up your couch, and go into your house.

25 And instantly, he arose in their presence, and took up that on which he had been laid, and went into his house, glorifying God.

26 And amazement seized all, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, and said, We have seen wonderful things today.

27 And after this, he went out, and saw a publican by the name of Levi, who was sitting at the custom house, and he said to him, Follow me.

28 And he left everything, and arose, and followed him.

29 Then Levi made a great feast for him in his house; and there was a great multitude of publicans, and others, who were dining with them.

30 Then the Pharisees and their scribes complained to his disciples, saying, Why do you eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 Then Jesus answered, and said to them, They who have good health have no need for a physician, but those who are sick.

32 I have not come to call the just, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said to him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and pray? And, likewise, those of the Pharisees? But yours do not?

34 He said to them, Can the sons of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them; then in those days they will fast.

36 And he spoke a parable to them: No one takes a piece from a new garment and puts it in an old garment; else the new will also make a rent, and the new will not agree with the old.

37 And no one will put new wine into old skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and will be spilled, and the skins will be destroyed.

38 But it is required that new wine be put into new skins, and both are preserved.

39 And no one who has drunk old wine desires new; for he says, The old is better.

CHAPTER 6

1 And it happened that Jesus went through the grain fields on the sabbath, and his disciples plucked the ears of grain, rubbed them in their hands, and ate them.

2 Then some of the Pharisees said to him, Why do you do that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath?

3 And Jesus answered, and said to them, Have you not even read that which David did, and those who were with him, when he was hungry?

4 How he entered into the house of God, and took the loaves of the showbread, and ate them, and gave them to those who were with him, which loaves no one could lawfully eat, except the priests?

5 Then he said to them, The Son of Man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it happened that, also, on another sabbath, he entered into the synagogue, and taught; and that there was a man there whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the sabbath, so that they might bring an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their purposes, and said to the man who had the withered hand, Arise, and stand in the midst. And he arose and stood.

9 Then Jesus said to them, I will ask you if it is lawful to do good on the sabbath, or to do evil? To save a life, or kill?

10 And when he had looked around on them all, he said to him, Stretch out your hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored, even as the other one.

11 Then they were filled with madness, and talked to one another about what they should do with Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into the mountain to pray, and he passed the entire night in the place of prayer to God.

13 And when the day came, he called to him his disciples, and chose from them twelve, whom he also called apostles:

14 Simon, whom he named Peter, and his brother Andrew; and James, and John, and Philip, and Bartholomew;

15 And Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot;

16 And Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who also became a traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood on a level place, with a multitude of his disciples, and a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed from their diseases.

18 And those who were troubled by unclean spirits were healed.

19 And all the multitude tried to touch him; for power went out from him, and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed are the poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are those of you who now hunger, for you will be satisfied. Blessed are those of you who weep now; because you will laugh.

22 Blessed are you when men may hate you, and separate you, and revile you, and cast out your name as evil, because of the Son of Man.

23 Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy; for, behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same manner their fathers did to the prophets.

24 But woe to you, who are rich; for you have received in full your comfort.

25 Woe to you who are now full; for you will hunger. Woe to you who now laugh; for you will mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when men speak well of you, for in the same manner did their fathers speak of the false prophets.

27 But I say to you, who hear me, Love your enemies; do good to those who hate you.

28 Bless those who curse you; pray for those who traduce you.

29 To him who smites you on the cheek, offer the other also; and from him who takes your mantle, withhold not your coat.

30 Give to every one who asks of you; and from him who takes away what is yours, do not demand it back.

31 And all you wish that men may do to you, do you also to them in like manner.

32 For if you love those who love you, what thanks do you deserve? For even sinners love those who love them.

33 And if you do good to those who do good to you, what thanks do you deserve? For sinners do the same.

34 And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what thanks do you deserve? Even sinners lend to sinners, that they may receive in return.

35 But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, in no wise despairing; and your reward will be great, and you will be the sons of the Most High; for he is kind to the ungrateful and the evil.

36 Be you, therefore, merciful, as your Father is merciful.

37 And do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned; forgive, and you will be forgiven;

38 Give, and it will be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be given into your lap; for by the same measure with which you measure, it will be measured again to you.

39 Then he spoke to them by a parable: Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into a pit?

40 A disciple is not above his teacher; but every one fully qualified will be as his teacher.

41 But why do you see the splinter which is in your brother's eye, and cannot see the beam which is in your own eye?

42 How will you be able to say to your brother, Brother, allow me to take the splinter out of your eye, when you do not see the beam which is in your own

eye? Hypocrite! first cast the beam out of your own eye, and then you can see clearly, so as to take the splinter out of your brother's eye.

43 There is no good tree, which bears corrupt fruit, nor a corrupt tree which bears good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by its own fruit. For they do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they pick a cluster of grapes from brambles.

45 A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, brings forth good; and the evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, brings forth evil; for it is out of the fullness of the heart that the mouth speaks.

46 And why do you call me, Lord, Lord, and do not do what I say?

47 Every one who comes to me, and hears my words, and does them, I will show you who he is like.

48 He is like a man who built a house, who dug deep, and laid a foundation on the rock; and a flood came, and the stream dashed against the house, but could not shake it, because it was founded on the rock.

49 But he who hears and does not do, is like a man who built a house on the earth, without a foundation; against which the stream dashed, and it fell immediately, and great was the ruin of that house.

CHAPTER 7

1 When he had finished all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a centurion's servant was sick; one who was valuable to him, and was about to die.

3 And when he heard about Jesus, he sent to him some elders of the Jews, who asked him to come and save his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they earnestly besought him, saying, He is worthy that you should do this for him,

5 For he loves our nation, and it was he who built our synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them, and when they were not far from the house,

the centurion sent to him some friends, who said to him, Sir, do not trouble yourself, for I am not worthy that you should come under my roof;

7 I did not even think myself fit to come to you; but just speak the word, and my servant will be healed.

8 For even I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and say to my servant, You do this, and he does it.

9 And when Jesus heard these things, he admired him, and turned to the multitude which followed him, and said, I tell you, I have not found so great faith, not even in Israel.

10 And those who had been sent returned to the house and found the servant well, who had been sick.

11 And the next day he went into the city of Nain; and his disciples and a great crowd went with him.

12 And as he approached the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother, who was a widow; and a great crowd from the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had pity on her, and said to her, Do not weep.

14 Then he approached, and touched the bier, and the bearers stood still. Then he said, Young man, I say to you, Arise.

15 Then he who had been dead sat up, and began to speak; and he gave him to his mother.

16 And fear seized every one, and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet has arisen among us; and, God has visited his people.

17 And this word about him spread throughout all Judea, and all the surrounding country.

18 And the disciples of John told him all these things.

19 Then John called two of his disciples, to send to Jesus, and say, Are you he who comes, or must we look for another?

20 And when the men came they said,

John the immerser sent us to you to ask you, Are you the one to come, or must we look for another?

21 (During that time he was delivering many from diseases, and maladies, and evil spirits, and giving sight to many who were blind.)

22 And Jesus answered and said to them, Go, tell John what you have seen and heard; that the blind are made to see again, the lame to walk, the deaf to hear, the lepers are cleansed, the dead are raised, and the gospel is preached to the poor;

23 And blessed is that one who will not stumble because of me.

24 And when the messengers of John departed, he began to say to the multitudes concerning John; What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

25 But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Behold, those who wear showy clothing, and live in luxury, are in royal places.

26 What, then, did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say unto you a prophet, and much more than a prophet?

27 This is he of whom it has been written, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare a way before you.

28 For I say to you, That among those born of women, there is no prophet greater than John the immerser; yet, the least in the kingdom of God is superior to him.

29 And all the people, even the publicans, when they heard, justified God, being immersed with the immersion of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the purpose of God towards themselves, by not being immersed by him.

31 To what, then, shall I compare the men of this generation? And what are they like?

32 They are like children, sitting in the market place, who call one another and say, We have played the flute for you, but you did not dance; we sang

mournful songs for you, but you did not weep.

33 For John the immerser came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you said, He has a demon.

34 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you said, Behold, a glutton, and wine drinker, a friend of publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified by all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees invited him to eat with him. And when he entered the house of the Pharisee, he sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman of the city, who was a sinner, who knew that he sat at meat in the house of the Pharisee, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood behind his feet, weeping, and began to wet his feet with the tears, and wipe them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 But that Pharisee, who had invited him, when he saw this, said to himself, If this man were a prophet, he would know who and what this woman is who touches him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answered, and said to him, Simon, I have something to say to you. And he said, Teacher, say it.

41 A certain creditor had two debtors; one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.

42 But, because they did not have the means to pay, he forgave both of them. Which of them, therefore, will love him more?

43 Simon answered, and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave more. And he said to him, You have judged correctly.

44 Then he turned to the woman, and said to Simon, Do you see this woman? I came into your house, and you gave me no water for my feet; but she wet my feet with tears, and wiped them with her hair.

45 You did not give me a kiss; but since she came, she has not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 You did not anoint my head with

oil; but she anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Therefore, I say to you, Her many sins have been forgiven, because she loved much; but to whom little is forgiven, it is because he loves little.

48 Then he said to her, Your sins have been forgiven.

49 Then they who sat at meat with him began to say among themselves, Who is this, who even forgives sins?

50 And he said to the woman, Your belief has saved you; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8

1 Soon after that he traveled through every city and village, publishing and preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God; and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities; Mary, who was called Magdalene, out of whom seven demons had been cast,

3 And Joana, the wife of Chuzas, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others who assisted him with their possessions.

4 Now, when a great multitude had assembled, and people had come to him out of every city, he spoke a parable;

5 The sower went out to sow his seed; and, in sowing it, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, or picked up by the birds of heaven.

6 And another part of it fell on the rock; and, as soon as it sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And another part fell into the midst of thorns; and the thorns sprung up with it, and choked it.

8 And another part fell into the good ground, and sprung up and bore fruit a hundredfold. And after he said this, he cried, He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples then asked him, saying, What is the meaning of the parable?

10 And he said, It is given to you to know the secrets of the kingdom of God, but to others, in parables; that,

though they see, they do not perceive; and though they hear, they do not understand.

11 Now, this is the parable; The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are those who hear, and, after they hear, the devil comes and takes the word out of their hearts, so that they may not believe and be saved.

13 Those on the rock are they, who, after they hear, receive the word with joy; but who have no root, and they believe for a while, and in a time of temptation they fall away.

14 And that which fell among the thorns; these are they who hear the word, and, as they go on their way, they are choked with anxious cares, and riches, and the pleasures of life, and bring forth no fruit to perfection.

15 But that in the good ground are those who hear the word, and retain it in an honest and good heart, and bring forth fruit in perseverance.

16 When one lights a lamp, he does not cover it with a vessel, or put it under a bed; but places it on a lamp stand, so that those who enter may see the light.

17 For there is nothing hidden which will not be manifest; nor nothing concealed which will not be known, and brought to light.

18 You should, therefore, take heed how you hear; for to him who has, more will be given; but from him who has not, even that which he seems to have will be taken away.

19 Then his mother and brothers came, but were not able to come near him, because of the crowd.

20 Some one said to him, Your mother and your brothers are outside, and desire to see you.

21 But he answered, and said to them, My mother and my brothers are those who hear and obey the word of God.

22 It happened one day that Jesus entered into a boat with his disciples; and he said to them, Let us pass over to

the other side of the lake. And they set sail.

23 As they were sailing, he fell asleep; and there came down a squall of wind on the lake, and the boat began to fill, and they were in danger.

24 And they went to him and awoke him, and said, Master, Master, We are perishing! Then he arose and rebuked the wind and the raging water; and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said to them, Where is your faith? And they were afraid, and wondered. They said to each other, Who, then, is he who commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 And they sailed on to the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee.

27 And when he went out on the land, a certain man of the city met him, who for a long time had been possessed with demons; who wore no clothes, nor remained in a house, but in the tombs.

28 Then when he saw Jesus, he fell down before him, and cried out with a loud voice, and said, What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I plead with you not to torment me.

29 (For he had ordered the unclean spirit to come out of the man; for it had often seized him, so that even though he was chained and fettered, and guarded, he would break his bonds, and would be driven by the demon into the desert.)

30 And Jesus said to him, What is your name? And he said, Legion. Because many demons had entered into him.

31 Then they entreated him not to command them to go into the abyss.

32 Now there was a herd of many swine, feeding on the mountain; and they entreated him to permit them to enter the swine. And he permitted them.

33 Then the demons came out of the man, went into the swine, and the herd rushed down the precipice into the lake, and were drowned.

34 When the herdsmen saw what had been done, they fled, and reported it in the city and in the villages.

35 And when they went out to see what had been done, they came to Jesus, and found the man also, out of whom the demons had gone, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

36 Then those who saw it reported to them how he who was possessed with demons had been made normal.

37 Then the whole multitude from the surrounding parts of the Gadarenes asked him to depart from them; for they were seized with great fear. Then he entered into a boat and returned.

38 And the man from whom the demons had gone out begged to be with him, but he sent him away, saying,

39 Return to your house, and relate how much God has done for you. And he went away, and published throughout all the city how much Jesus had done for him.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude gladly received him, for they were all waiting for him.

41 Then, behold, there came a man, whose name was Jairus, and who was also a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell at the feet of Jesus, and entreated him to come into his house;

42 For he had only one daughter, about twelve years old, who was dying. And as he went the multitude thronged him.

43 And a woman who had a hemorrhage for twelve years, and who had spent all her living on physicians, and could not be cured by any one,

44 Came up behind and touched the border of his garment, and immediately the flow of blood stopped.

45 Then Jesus said, Who touched me? Peter, and all those with him denied it, and said, Master, the crowds press on and throng you, and you say, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some one touched me, for I know a power went out from me.

47 Then the woman, when she saw

she had been discovered, came trembling, and fell down, and related to him in the presence of all the people, why she touched him, and how she was cured immediately.

48 And he said to her, Daughter, take courage, your faith has cured you; go in peace.

49 While he was still speaking, some one came from the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and said, Your daughter is dead; do not trouble the Teacher any more.

50 But Jesus heard it, and said to him, Fear not, only believe, and she shall be saved.

51 When he came to the house, he permitted no one to go in with him except Peter, and John, and James, and the father and mother of the child.

52 And all were weeping and lamenting her. But he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleeps.

53 Then they derided him, because they knew that she was dead.

54 But he put all out, took her by the hand, and called out, saying, Child, arise.

55 And her spirit returned to her, and she immediately stood up; and he commanded them to give her something to eat.

56 And her parents were amazed; but he charged them not to tell any one what had been done.

CHAPTER 9

1 And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over demons, and to cure diseases,

2 And sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said to them, Take nothing for the journey; neither a staff, nor bag, nor bread, nor silver; neither should any take two coats.

4 And into whatever house you may enter, there remain, till you depart from that community.

5 And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, shake off the dust of your feet, for a testimony to them.

6 And they went forth, and traveled through the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing people everywhere.

7 Now when Herod, the tetrarch, heard of all that was done, he was perplexed, because it was said by some, John has been revived from the dead; 8 And by some, Elijah has appeared; and by others, One of the ancient prophets has risen up.

9 But Herod said, I beheaded John; but who is this about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10 When the apostles returned, they related to him what they had done. Then he took them aside, and withdrew privately, to a deserted place, belonging to a city called Bethsaida.

11 When the multitudes knew about it, they followed him; and he gladly received them, and spoke to them about the kingdom of God; and those who had need of healing, he cured.

12 When the day began to decline, the twelve came and said to him, Send the multitudes away, that they may go into the surrounding villages, and farms, to lodge and find provisions; for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said to them, Give them to eat. But they said, We have not more than five loaves and two fishes, unless we go and buy food for all this people;

14 For there were about five thousand men. Then he said to his disciples, Have them to sit in companies of about fifty each.

15 And they did so, and caused them all to sit.

16 Then he took the five loaves and two fishes, and looked toward heaven, and blessed them, and broke them, and gave it to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they all ate, and were filled; and there was taken up twelve baskets full of the remaining fragments.

18 And it came to pass, as he was praying in private, that the disciples came to him. Then he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say I am?

19 And they answered, Some say

John the immerser; others, Elijah; and others, That some one of the prophets has risen again.

20 Then he said to them, But who do you say that I am? And Peter answered, and said, The Christ of God.

21 But he strictly charged them, and commanded them, to tell this to no one;

22 And said, The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and chief priest, and the scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised up.

23 Then he said to all, If any one wishes to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever would save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever may lose his life, on my account, he shall save it.

25 For what profit is it to a man, if he gain the whole world, and then lose or forfeit himself?

26 For whoever is ashamed of me, and my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed, when he comes in his own glory, and that of the Father, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, There are some who stand here, who will not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it occurred about eight days after these sayings, that he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into the mountain to pray.

29 And it happened that, when he prayed, the form of his face was changed, and his raiment became white and dazzling.

30 And, behold, two men talked with him, who were Moses and Elijah.

31 They appeared in glory, and spoke of his departure, which was about to take place in Jerusalem.

32 Now Peter, and those with him, were heavy with sleep; but when they were awakened, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him.

33 And it came to pass that, when they departed from him, Peter said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us now make three

tabernacles—one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah; not knowing what he said.

34 And while he was still speaking there came a cloud and enveloped them, and they were afraid when they entered into the cloud.

35 Then a voice came out of the cloud, which said, This is my Son, the beloved; hear him.

36 And when the voice ceased, Jesus was found alone, and they remained silent, and told no one in those days what they had seen.

37 Now the next day, after they had come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him.

38 And, behold, a man from the multitude, cried out loudly, saying, Teacher, I beseech you to look on my son, for he is my only child.

39 And, behold, a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly cries out; and it so convulses him that he foams; and it bruises him sorely, and will hardly depart from him;

40 And I entreated your disciples to expel it, and they could not.

41 Then Jesus answered, and said, O faithless and perverted generation! How long shall I be with you, and bear with you? Lead your son to me.

42 And while he was coming to him, the demon dashed him down, and convulsed him violently. Then Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him to his father.

43 They were all then amazed at the majestic power of God. But while they were all wondering at everything which Jesus did, he said to his disciples,

44 Place you these words into your ears: The Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they did not understand this saying, and it was so veiled from them, that they might not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him concerning the saying.

46 Then a dispute arose among them, about which one of them would be the greatest.

47 But Jesus, perceiving the thoughts of their hearts, took a little child, and placed it near himself,

48 And said to them, Whoever will receive this little child in my name will receive me; and whoever will receive me, will receive him who sent me; for whoever is least among you all, he shall be great.

49 Then John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out demons in your name; and we forbade him, because he does not follow with us.

50 But Jesus said, Do not forbid him; for he who is not against you is for you.

51 Now it came to pass, when the days of his withdrawal had been completed, he firmly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And he sent messengers before him; and when they left, they went into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 But they did not receive him, because he had set his face to go to Jerusalem.

54 Then his disciples, James and John, when they saw this, said, Lord, Do you desire that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elijah did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and said, You do not know what manner of spirit you are of.

56 And they went to another village.

57 And as they went, on the way, one said to him, Lord, I will follow you wherever you may go.

58 Then Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have nests; but the Son of Man has no where to rest his head.

59 And he said to another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, permit me to first go and bury my father.

60 Then Jesus said to him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but you go and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow you; but permit me to bid farewell to those in my house.

62 But Jesus said to him, No one who

puts his hands to the plow, and looks back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10

1 Now after these things, the Lord also appointed seventy more, and sent them out before him two by two into every city and place where he was to go.

2 And he said to them, The harvest is indeed plenteous, but the reapers are few; implore the Lord of the harvest, therefore, that he send out laborers into his harvest to reap it.

3 Go your ways; behold, I send you forth; you will be as lambs among wolves.

4 Do not carry purse, nor bag, nor sandals, and salute no one on the way.

5 And into whatever house you first enter, say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him; but if not, it shall return to you.

7 And remain in the house, eating and drinking with them the things they give; for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not go from house to house.

8 And into whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat the things set before you;

9 And cure the sick in it, and say to them, The kingdom of God has come near to you.

10 But into whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say,

11 Even the dust which cleaves to our feet, from the streets of your city, we wipe off against you. However, you must know this, the kingdom of God has come near to you.

12 But I tell you, that it will be more tolerable for Sodom, in that day, than for that city.

13 Woe to you Chorazin! Woe to you Bethsaida! For if the miracles which have been performed in you, had been performed in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But, in the day of judgment, it will

be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon than for you.

15 And you, Capernaum, which has been exalted to heaven, will be brought down to hades.

16 He who hears you, hears me; and he who rejects you, rejects me; and he who rejects me, rejects him who sent me.

17 Then the seventy returned with joy, and said, Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name.

18 Then he said to them, I saw Satan fall from heaven like lightning.

19 Behold, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means harm you;

20 But do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and said, I praise you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and the learned, and have revealed them to babes; yes, Father, for even so it was good in your sight.

22 All things are given unto me by my Father; and no one knows who the Son is, except the Father; and no one knows who the Father is, except the Son, and he to whom the Son is pleased to reveal him.

23 Then he turned aside privately to his disciples, and said, Blessed are the eyes which see what you see;

24 For I say to you, That many prophets and kings wished to see the things which you see, but did not see them; and to hear the things which you hear, and did not hear them.

25 Then, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, to try him, and said, Teacher, What must I do to inherit eternal life?

26 And he said to him, What is written in the law? What do you read there?

27 And he answered, and said, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all

your mind, and your neighbor as yourself.

28 And he said to him, You have answered correctly; do this, and you shall live.

29 But he said to Jesus, Who is my neighbor? desiring to justify himself.

30 And Jesus replied, and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, who both stripped him, and inflicted blows, and went away, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance a certain priest was going down that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 Likewise a Levite, who was traveling that way, came near him, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, who was traveling, saw him, and came near to him, and was moved with pity;

34 And went up to him, and bound his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he placed him on his own beast, and took him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the next day he took out two denarii, and gave them to the inn keeper, and said, Take care of him, and if you must spend more, when I return, I will pay you.

36 Now which of these three do you think was neighbor to him who fell among the robbers?

37 And he said, The one who showed pity towards him. And Jesus said to him, You go and do likewise.

38 And as he traveled along, he went into a village, where a woman, by the name of Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister by the name of Mary, who also sat at the feet of Jesus, and heard his word.

40 But Martha, who was much concerned about serving, came up to him, and said, Lord, do you not care that my sister has left me alone to serve? Tell her, then, to assist me.

41 But Jesus said to her, Martha,

Martha, You are anxious and troubled about many things;

42 One thing only is necessary; and Mary has chosen that good part, which will not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11

1 It occurred, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said to him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John taught his disciples to pray.

2 He said to them, When you pray, say, O Father, who is in heaven, hallowed be your name; may your kingdom come;

3 Give us our necessary bread every day;

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also ourselves forgive every one who is indebted to us; and lead us not into temptation.

5 Then he said to them, Should one of you have a friend, and go to him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves,

6 Because a friend of mine has come from off his way to see me, and I have nothing to set before him;

7 And he, from within, should answer, Do not trouble me; the door is now closed; and my children are now in bed with me; I cannot rise to give to you.

8 Now I say to you, This man will not rise and give to him, because he is his friend; yet, because of his importunity, he will get up, and give him as many as he needs.

9 And I say to you, Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

10 For every one who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it will be opened.

11 Now what father is among you, who, if his son should ask for bread, would give him a stone? Or, if he should ask for a fish, would give him a serpent?

12 Or, also, if he should ask for an egg, would give him a scorpion?

13 Since you, who are evil, know how to give good things to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him.

14 And he was casting out a demon that was dumb; and it happened, that when the demon had gone out, the dumb spoke, and the crowds wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casts out demons by Beelzebub, the ruler of demons.

16 But others, trying him, sought from him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knew their thoughts, and said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against itself will fall.

18 And if Satan is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? Because you say that I cast out demons through Beelzebub.

19 Furthermore, if I, by Beelzebub, cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore, they will be your judges.

20 But, if I, by the finger of God, cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has suddenly come upon you.

21 When the strong one is armed, he guards his place, and his possessions are secure;

22 But when one who is stronger than he, enters and overcomes him, he takes away his arms, in which he trusted, and disposes of his spoils.

23 He who is not with me, is against me; and he who gathers not with me, scatters.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of the man, he wanders through waterless places, seeking a place of rest; and, not finding one, he says to himself, I will return to my house, out of which I came;

25 And, when he comes, he finds it empty, swept, and garnished.

26 Then he goes, and takes seven other spirits, more wicked than himself, and they enter there and abide; and the

last state of that man becomes worse than the first.

27 And it happened that, while he was speaking these things, a certain woman, amidst the crowd, cried out to him, in a loud voice, Blessed is that womb which bare you, and the breast which you have sucked.

28 But he said, Yes, but more blessed are they who hear the word of God and keep it.

29 While the multitudes gathered about him, he began to say, This generation is a wicked generation. It demands a sign; but no sign will be given it, except the sign of Jonah.

30 For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also the Son of Man will be a sign to this generation.

31 The queen from the south will rise up, at the judgment, with the men of this generation, and will cause them to be condemned; because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 Men of the Ninevites will stand up at the judgment, with this generation, and cause it to be condemned, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No one, when he lights a lamp, places it in a hidden place; neither under a grain measure, but on a lamp stand, so that those who enter can see the light.

34 The lamp of your body is your eye; when, therefore, your eye is sound, the whole body is enlightened, but when your eye is evil, your whole body will be darkness.

35 Be careful, therefore, lest that light which is in you become darkness.

36 If, therefore, your whole body be enlightened, without any part of it darkened, then your whole body will shine, like the shining lamp, when it is lighted.

37 And while he was speaking, a Pharisee invited him to dine with him, and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And the Pharisee wondered, be-

cause he saw that he did not first wash his hands before dining.

39 Then the Lord said to him, Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cups and dishes, but the inside of you is filled with extortion and evil.

40 You foolish one, did not He who made the outside make the inside also?

41 But give your alms of that which is within, and, behold, all things will be clean to you.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! Because you tithe your mint, and rue, and every kind of herb, but neglect justice and the love of God; these things you ought to do, but you should not have omitted the other.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! Because you love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the market places.

44 Woe unto you! Because you are like unseen tombs, over which men walk, without knowing about them.

45 Then one of the lawyers answered, and said to him, Teacher, you have reproached us also, by saying these things.

46 And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! Because you load men with oppressive burdens, which you yourselves will not touch with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! Because you build the tombs of the prophets, whom your fathers killed.

48 Therefore you testify, and you consent, to the works of your fathers; for they killed them, and you build their tombs.

49 And in view of this, the wisdom of God said, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will persecute, and some of them they will kill.

50 So that the blood of all the prophets, which has been shed, from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the house. Yes, I

say to you, It will be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you lawyers! Because you have taken away the key of knowledge; you did not enter yourselves, and you hindered those who were entering.

53 And when he had said these things, and had gone from there, the scribes and the Pharisees began to set themselves vehemently against him, and to make him speak off-hand about many things;

54 Trying to entrap him, and seeking to catch something from his mouth, in order that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER 12

1 In the meantime, when the many thousands out of the multitude assembled, so that they trampled upon each other, he began to say unto his disciples, Above all things, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing concealed, which will not be detected; and secret, which will not be made known.

3 Therefore, what you speak in darkness, will be heard in the light; and what you speak in the ear, in the closets, will be published on the house tops.

4 And I say unto you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and, after that, can do no more;

5 But I will point out to you whom you ought to fear; fear him who, after he has killed, has power to cast into the gehenna; yes, I say to you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? And yet not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God.

7 But even the hairs of your head have all been numbered; do not be afraid, therefore, for you are more valuable than many sparrows.

8 And I say to you, Whoever will confess me in the presence of men, him will the Son of Man also confess in the presence of the angels of God.

9 But he who denies me in the presence of men, him will I also deny in the presence of the angels of God.

10 And every one will be forgiven who may speak a word against the Son of Man; but he will not be forgiven who speaks against the Holy Spirit.

11 And when they bring you before synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, do not be anxious about how or what you will answer, or what you will say;

12 For the Holy Spirit will teach you that very hour what you ought to say.

13 Then one out of the multitude said to him, Teacher, speak to my brother, and ask him to divide the inheritance with me.

14 But he said to him, Man, who appointed me a judge or divider over you?

15 And he said to them, See, and beware of covetousness; for an abundant life does not consist in the abundance of one's possessions.

16 And he spoke a parable unto them, saying, The farm of a certain rich man produced abundantly;

17 And he reasoned with himself, and said, What can I do? For I have no place to store my fruits.

18 And he said, I will do this; I will pull down my barns, and build greater ones; and there I will collect all my products, and my fruits;

19 Then I will say to my soul, Soul, you have many good things laid up for many years; rest now, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said to him, You foolish one, this night your soul is required of you; and who, then will possess what you prepared?

21 So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 Then he said to his disciples, For this reason, I say to you, Be not anxious for your life, as to what you will eat, or your body, as to what you will put on;

23 For the life is of more value than food, and the body than clothing.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; they have neither store house nor barn; but God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than birds?

25 And which of you by being anxious is able to add one span to his life?

26 If, then, you are not able to do that which is least, why are you so anxious about the rest?

27 Consider the lilies: How they grow! They neither labor nor spin; yet I say to you, That Solomon, in all his glory, was not clothed like one of these.

28 If, then, God does so clothe the grass in the field, which exists today, and tomorrow is cast into an oven, how much more will he clothe you? O, you of little faith!

29 Do not seek after what you will eat, or what you will drink; and be not in constant anxiety.

30 For after all these things do the nations of the world seek; but your Father knows that you have need of these things.

31 But you should seek the kingdom of God, and all these things will be added to you.

32 Do not fear, little flock; for it has pleased the Father to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell your possessions, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which will not grow old, and a treasure in heaven which will not fail, where no thief can come near, and which no moth can destroy.

34 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

35 Let your loins be girded, and your lamps burning;

36 And be you like men waiting for the return of your lord from the marriage feast, who, when he comes and knocks, will immediately open to him.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom, when the lord comes, he will find watching. Indeed, I say to you, That he will gird himself, and cause them to sit down to meat, and will go forth and serve them.

38 And, if he should come in the second watch, or in the third watch, and find them watching, blessed are they.

39 Now you know this, that, if the

householder had known at what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have allowed him to break into his house.

40 You must, therefore, also be prepared; for in an hour that you think not the Son of Man will come.

41 Then Peter said, Lord, do you speak this parable to us alone, or to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is the wise and faithful steward, whom his lord will appoint over his household, to give them their measure of food in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant whom his lord will find so doing when he returns.

44 Truly, I say to you, That he will appoint him over all his possessions.

45 But, if that servant should say in his heart, My lord delays to come; and should begin to beat the servants and the maidens, and eat and drink, and become drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect him, and in an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him asunder, and will appoint his part with the unfaithful.

47 And that servant who knew the will of his lord, and did not prepare himself, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes;

48 But he who knew not, yet did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. Much will be required from any one to whom much has been given. More will be asked of him to whom much has been entrusted.

49 I came to throw fire into the earth; and what do I wish, if it were already kindled?

50 But I have an immersion, with which I am to be immersed; and how I am pressed, till it be completed!

51 Do you think I have come to give peace on earth? I say unto you, No; but rather division.

52 For hereafter, five in one house will be divided; three against two, and two against three;

53 A father will be divided against a son, and a son against a father; a mother against a daughter, and a

daughter against a mother; a mother-in-law against a daughter-in-law, and a daughter-in-law against a mother-in-law.

54 And he also said to the multitudes, When you see a cloud rising in the west, you say, A shower will come immediately, and so it happens.

55 And when the south wind blows, you say, There will be a scorching heat, and it so happens.

56 You hypocrites! You know how to discern the face of the earth, and the sky; but how is it that you cannot discern this time?

57 And why do you not, even of yourselves, judge what is just?

58 When you go with your opponent to a magistrate, on the way try to satisfy him, lest he drag you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to an officer, and the officer cast you into prison.

59 I say to you, You will by no means come out from there, till you have paid the last mite.

CHAPTER 13

1 And some of those who were there at that time told him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate mingled with their sacrifices.

2 Then he answered, and said to them, Do you think those Galileans suffered such things, because they were sinners above all Galileans?

3 I say to you, No; but unless you repent, you will all in like manner perish.

4 Or, do you think those eighteen on whom the tower of Siloam fell were greater sinners than all those men who dwell in Jerusalem?

5 I say to you, No; but unless you repent, you will all in like manner perish.

6 And he spoke this parable: A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard. When he came to it seeking for fruit, he found none.

7 Then he said to his vine dresser, Behold, I have come for three years seeking fruit on this fig tree, and have found none. Cut it down. Why should it render the ground useless.

8 But he answered him, and said to him, Lord, let it alone this year also till I dig about it, and fertilize it;

9 And perhaps it may bear fruit well thereafter; but, if not, you may cut it down.

10 And while he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath,

11 Behold, there was a woman there who had a spirit of infirmity for eighteen years, and was bowed together, so that she could in no manner lift herself up.

12 When Jesus saw her, he called to her, and said, Woman, you are released from your infirmity.

13 And he placed his hands on her; and immediately she stood erect, and glorified God.

14 Then the ruler of the synagogue, being angry, because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work; in them, therefore, come and be healed, and not on the sabbath.

15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Hypocrite! Does not every one of you, on the sabbath, loose his ox or his ass from the stall and lead him to drink?

16 And should not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, be loosed on the sabbath, whom Satan has had bound for all these eighteen years?

17 And when he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame; and all the multitude rejoiced, because of the glorious things which he had done.

18 And he said, What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall I compare it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and planted it in his garden; and it grew, and became a great tree, and the birds of the heaven lodged in its branches.

20 And again he said, To what shall I compare the kingdom of God?

21 It is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal till the whole was leavened.

22 And he then went on toward Jeru-

salem, teaching, as he passed through the towns and villages.

23 And some one said to him, Lord, will only a few be saved? Then he said to them,

24 Strive to enter in through the narrow door; for many, I say to you, will seek to enter in, and will not be able.

25 When the master of the house has one time risen up and shut the door, and you stand on the outside and knock at the door, and say, Lord, open to us, he will answer and say to you, I do not know you; from whence are you?

26 You will begin to say, We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets.

27 But he will say to you, I do not know you; from whence are you? Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity.

28 There will then be the weeping, and the gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but you yourself cast out.

29 And they will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and will sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there will be the last ones who will be first, and the first ones who will be last.

31 On that day came certain ones of the Pharisees, and said, Go, depart from here, for Herod wishes to kill you.

32 Then he said to them, Go, tell that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and on the third day I will have ended my course.

33 But I must continue today and tomorrow, and the day to follow, since it is not possible for a prophet to perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that kills the prophets, and stones those who are sent to you! How often have I desired to gather your children together, as a bird gathers her brood under her wings, but you would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate; and I say to you, that

you will not see me, until you say. Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14

1 And it happened that, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees, on the sabbath, to eat bread, they were watching him.

2 And, behold, there stood before him a certain man, who had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answered, and said to the Pharisees and lawyers, Is it lawful to cure on the sabbath day, or not?

4 But they were silent. Then Jesus took hold of him, and cured him, and dismissed him.

5 Then he said to them, If any one of you have an ass or an ox to fall into a pit on the sabbath day, would he not immediately draw him out?

6 And to this they were not able to answer him.

7 When he observed how those who had been invited were choosing out the chief places, he spoke a parable, saying to them,

8 When you are invited by any one to a marriage feast, do not occupy the highest place at the table, lest some one more honorable than you may have been invited by him;

9 And he who invited both of you come and say to you, Give place to this man; and you would then with shame begin to occupy the lowest place.

10 But, when you have been invited, go and occupy the lowest place; that when he who invited you comes, he may say to you, Friend, go up and occupy a higher place; then you will be honored in the presence of all those who dine with you.

11 For every one who exalts himself will be humbled; and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

12 Then he also said to him who had invited him, When you make a dinner or supper, do not call your friends, or your brethren, or relatives, or rich neighbors; lest they should also invite you, in return, and recompense you;

13 But when you make a feast, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind;

14 And you will be blessed, because they have no means to repay you; but you will be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And one of those who dined with him, when he heard him, said to him, Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 And he said to him, A certain man made a great supper, and invited many.

17 And he sent his servant at the hour of the supper, to say to those who had been invited, Come, for all things are ready.

18 And, with one accord, they all began to excuse themselves. The first one said to him, I have bought a field, and I must go out and see it; I plead with you to excuse me.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to try them; I plead with you to excuse me.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and, therefore, I cannot come.

21 Then the servant returned, and reported all to his lord. Then the householder became angry, and said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in the poor, and the crippled, and blind, and lame.

22 And the servant said, Lord, I have done what you ordered, and there is still room.

23 And the lord said to the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain people to come in, that my house may be filled;

24 For I tell you, that not one of those men who were invited shall taste of my supper.

25 Now, as great multitudes were going with him, he turned to them and said,

26 If any one comes to me, and hates not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers, and sisters, and still more—even his own life—he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whoever, therefore, does not

bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For who of you, wishing to build a tower, does not sit down first and estimate the cost, that you may know whether you have the means to finish it?

29 Lest you are not able to finish it, after having laid the foundation, and all who see it begin to mock you,

30 Saying, This man began to build, but was not able to finish.

31 Or, what king, going forth to engage another king in battle, does not first take counsel whether he will be able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand?

32 And, if not, while the other is at a distance, will he not send an embassy, and ask for peace?

33 So, no one of you can be my disciple, who does not forsake all he has.

34 Salt is good; but if salt has lost its taste, how shall it be salted?

35 It is not fit for the land, nor for fertilizer; men throw it away. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15

1 Now all the publicans and sinners drew near to him, in order to hear him.

2 But both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receives sinners, and eats with them.

3 Then he spoke this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, who has a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, will not leave the ninety nine behind in the desert, and go after that one which was lost, till he finds it?

5 And when he finds it, he lays it on his shoulder, and rejoices.

6 And when he comes to the house, he calls together his friends and neighbors, and says to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say to you, That there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who

repents, than over ninety nine just persons who need no repentance.

8 Or, what woman, who has ten pieces of silver, if she lose one, does not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and search carefully, till she finds it?

9 And when she finds it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, and said, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which was lost.

10 Thus, I say to you, That joy is produced in the presence of angels of God over one sinner who repents.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons;

12 And the younger of them, said to his father, Father, give me the portion of the property which falls to me. And he divided his living between them.

13 Then, after not many days, the younger son gathered all together, and went abroad into a distant country.

14 And when he had spent it all, a mighty famine came throughout the country, and he began to be in want.

15 Then he went and attached himself to one of the citizens of that country, who sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he desired to fill his belly with the pods, which the swine ate; and no one gave to him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many of my father's hired servants have bread in abundance? And here I am perishing with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before you.

19 I am no longer fit to be called your son; make me as one of your hired servants.

20 Then he arose and went to his father. But, while he was still afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with pity, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him repeatedly.

21 And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before you. I am no longer fit to be called your son; make me as one of your hired servants.

22 But the father said to his servants,

Bring out quickly that chief robe, and clothe him; put a finger ring into his hand, and give him shoes for his feet;

23 And bring forth the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat and be merry;

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, but is now found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his older son was in the field, and as he came near to the house, he heard the sound of music and dancers.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked him what was the reason for this.

27 And he said to him, Your brother has come; and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has received him safe and in health.

28 Then he became angry, and was not disposed to enter. But his father went out and brought him in.

29 Then he answered his father, and said to him, Behold, for so many years I have served you, and never disobeyed your command; and yet you never gave me a kid, that I might be merry with my friends;

30 But when this your son came, who has wasted your living with harlots, you have killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said to him, Son, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours.

32 It was fitting that we should be glad; for this your brother was dead, but is alive again; and he was lost, but is now found.

CHAPTER 16

1 And he also said to his disciples, There was a certain rich man, who had a steward; and he had been accused to him that he had wasted his goods.

2 Then he called him in, and said to him, What is this which I hear concerning you? Render an account of your stewardship; for you will no longer be a steward.

3 And the steward said within himself, What shall I do? For my lord takes away my stewardship; I do not have strength to dig; and I am ashamed to beg.

4 I know what I will do, so that when I am put out of my stewardship, they may receive me into their own houses.

5 Then he summoned each one of his lord's debtors, and said to the first, How much do you owe my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil. Then he said to him, Take back your bill, and sit down and write one quickly for fifty.

7 Then he said to another, And how much do you owe? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. He said to him, Take back your bill, and sit down and write one quickly for eighty.

8 And the lord praised the unjust steward, because he had acted prudently; for the sons of this age are more prudent, in their generation, than the sons of light.

9 Therefore, I say to you, Out of the unjust riches, you should make for yourselves friends, that, when it fails, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles.

10 He who is faithful in that which is least, is also faithful in much; and he who is unjust in that which is least, is also unjust in much.

11 If, therefore, you have not been faithful in unrighteous riches, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And, if you have not been faithful in that which belongs to another, who will give to you that which is your own?

13 No household servant can serve two masters; for he will either hate the one, and love the other; or, he will cling to one, and neglect the other; you cannot serve God and mammon.

14 Then, when the Pharisees, who were money-lovers, also heard these things, they mocked him.

15 And he said to them, You are they who justify yourselves before men; but God knows your hearts; but that which is highly praised by man is an abomination before God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John; but from that period, the kingdom of God is preached, and every one presses unto it.

17 But it is easier for heaven and

earth to pass away, than for one fine point of the law to fail.

18 Every one who divorces his wife, and marries another, commits adultery; and every one who marries her who has been divorced from her husband commits adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, who was clothed with purple and fine linen, and who feasted sumptuously every day.

20 And a certain poor man, who was named Lazarus, was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And longing to be fed from the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table; yes, even the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it happened that the poor man died, and was borne away by the angels to Abraham's bosom. And the rich man died also, and was buried;

23 And in hades, while tormented, he lifted up his eyes, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried out, and said, Father Abraham, have pity on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am in pain in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that in your life time, you did receive your good things, and likewise Lazarus received evil things; but now he is comforted here, and you are in pain.

26 And, besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those wishing to pass over to you cannot; and those wishing to pass over from you to us cannot.

27 Then he said, I beseech you, Father, to send him to my father's house;

28 For I have five brothers; that he may testify to them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 But Abraham said, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 But he said, No, Father Abraham; but if some one will go unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said to him, If they will not

hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, even though one should rise from the dead.

CHAPTER 17

1 And he said to his disciples, It is impossible for occasions of stumbling not to come; but woe to him through whom they come!

2 It would be more profitable for him, if an upper millstone were hung about his neck, and he be thrown into the sea, than that he should ensnare one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves; if your brother sins against you, rebuke him; if he repents, forgive him.

4 And if he sins against you seven times in one day, and if seven times in one day he turns to you again, and says, I repent, you must forgive him.

5 Then the apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 Then the Lord said, If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you might say to this sycomine tree, Be uprooted and planted in the sea, and it would obey you.

7 But which one of you will say to your servant, who has been plowing in the field or feeding cattle, when he comes in, Go immediately and sit down to meat?

8 But will he not say to him, First make ready my supper, gird yourself, and serve me, while I eat and drink; and afterwards you shall eat and drink?

9 Does he thank that servant because he did what he was commanded? I think not.

10 So, you also, when you have done all things you have been commanded, will say, We are unprofitable servants, for we have done only what we were bound to do.

11 And it so happened, that as he went to Jerusalem, he must necessarily pass through the interior of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered a certain village, ten lepers met him, but who stood afar off;

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said to them, Go, and show yourselves to the priest. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw he was cleansed, turned back, glorifying God;

16 And fell on his face, thanking him; and he was a Samaritan.

17 Then Jesus answered, and said, Were not ten cleansed? But where are the nine?

18 Were there none found to return to give thanks to God, but this foreigner?

19 Then he said to him, Arise, go your way; your belief has cleansed you.

20 Now when the Pharisees asked him about when the kingdom of God would come, he answered, and said to them, The kingdom of God does not come by observation.

21 Neither will they say, Behold, here! Or, behold, there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 Then he said to the disciples, The days will come, when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not be able to see it.

23 And when they say to you, Behold, there! Or, behold, here! do not follow.

24 For even as the lightning flashes out of one part under heaven, and shines to the other part under heaven, so will the Son of Man be in his day.

25 But first it behooves him to suffer many things, and be rejected by this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be also in the days of the Son of Man.

27 They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, and they were giving in marriage, till the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 In like manner also, as it was in the days of Lot; they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, and they were building;

29 But on the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Thus will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.

31 In that day, let not him who is on the roof of his house, with his goods in his house, go down to take them out; and let not him who is in the field return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whoever may seek to save his life, will lose it; and whoever may lose it will preserve it.

34 I say to you, In that night there will be two in one bed; one will be taken, and the other left.

35 Two will be grinding at the mill together; the one will be taken, and the other left.

36 And they answered, and said to him, Where, Lord? And he said to them, Where the body is, there also the vultures will be gathered.

CHAPTER 18

1 And he also spoke a parable unto them, in order that they ought always to pray, and not to be weary.

2 Saying, There was a certain judge in a certain city, who neither feared God nor regarded man.

3 And there was also a widow in that city; and she went to him, and said, obtain justice for me from my opponent.

4 And for a while he would not; but after a while he said to himself, Though I fear not God nor regard man;

5 Yet, because this widow troubles me, I will do justice for her, lest at last her coming should pester me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge says?

7 And will not God do justice for his chosen ones, who cry to him day and night, because he is longsuffering towards them?

8 I tell you, that he will speedily do them justice. But when the Son of Man comes will he find faith on earth?

9 And he spoke this parable also to some who trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised others.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; one of them was a Pharisee, and the other was a publican.

11 The Pharisee, standing by himself, prayed in this manner: O God, I thank you, that I am not like other men—extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice during the week, and I tithe all that I acquire.

13 But the publican, standing afar off, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but smote his breast, saying, O God, be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified more than the other; for every one who exalts himself will be humbled; and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

15 And they also brought to him their little children, that he might touch them; but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them; for to such like belongs the kingdom of God.

17 Indeed I say to you, Whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he will by no means enter into it.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, What shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 Then Jesus said to him, Why do you call me good? There is no one good, except God.

20 You know the commandments; do not commit adultery, do not kill, do not steal, do not testify falsely, honor your father and mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth.

22 And when Jesus heard him, he said to him, Yet, in one thing you are wanting; sell all that you have, and give it to the poor, and you will have

treasure in heaven; and come, and follow me.

23 And, upon hearing this, he became sorrowful, for he was exceedingly rich.

24 Jesus, being greatly grieved, looked at him, and said, How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God.

25 It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

26 Then those who heard him said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Behold, we have left all our own, and followed you.

29 And he said to them, Indeed, I say to you, That there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children, on account of the kingdom of God,

30 Who will not receive manifold more, in this time, and, in the world to come, eternal life.

31 Then he took the twelve aside, and said to them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things will be accomplished in the Son of Man, which are written through the prophets.

32 For he will be delivered up to the Gentiles, and will be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon;

33 And when they have scourged him, they will kill him; but on the third day he will arise again.

34 But they did not understand any of these things, for these things were hidden from them, and they did not know what had been spoken.

35 And it came to pass, as they drew near Jericho, that a certain blind man sat by the side of the way begging.

36 And when he heard the multitude passing along, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth is passing by.

38 And he shouted, saying, Jesus, Son of David, have pity on me.

39 And those who went ahead rebuked him, that he might be silent; but he cried out much more, Son of David, have pity on me.

40 Jesus stopped and commanded that he be led to him. And when he came near, said to him,

41 What do you wish for me to do to you? And he said, O Lord, that I may see again.

42 Then Jesus said to him, Receive your sight; your faith has healed you.

43 And instantly he saw again, and followed him, glorifying God; and all the people, when they saw it, gave glory to God.

CHAPTER 19

1 Then he entered, and passed through Jericho;

2 And, behold, there was a man called Zaccheus, who was a chief publican, and was very rich.

3 He tried to see who Jesus was, but could not, because of the multitude, for he was small of stature.

4 He, therefore, ran before him, and climbed up a sycamore tree, in order to see him, because he was about to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to that place, he looked up and saw him, and said to him, Zaccheus, hasten to come down, for today I must abide at your house.

6 Then he hastened to come down, and received him with joy.

7 And when they all saw it, they murmured, saying, He has gone in to lodge with a man who is a sinner.

8 But Zaccheus stood up, and said to the Lord, Behold, I will give one half of all my possessions to the poor; and, if I have extorted anything from any one, I will give him back fourfold.

9 Then Jesus said to him, Today salvation has come to this house, since he is also a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And when they had heard these things, he proceeded to speak a parable, because he was near Jerusalem, and they thought that the kingdom of God was soon to instantly appear.

12 He said, therefore, A certain noble-born man went into a distant country

to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called ten of his servants, and gave them ten pounds, and said to them, Trade with this till I return.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent an embassy after him, who said, We are not willing for this man to reign over us.

15 And it so happened, that at his return, after he had received his kingdom, he ordered those servants to be called, to whom he had given the silver, in order that he might know what each had gained by trading.

16 Then the first came, and said, Lord, your pound has gained ten pounds.

17 And he said to him, Well done, good servant! Because you have been faithful in a very small matter, you will now have authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came and said, Lord, your pound has made five pounds.

19 And he said also to this one, You will now have authority over five cities.

20 And another came, and said, Lord, see, here is your pound, which I have kept tied up in a napkin;

21 For I feared you, because you are a harsh man; you take up what you did not lay down, and reap what you did not sow.

22 And he said to him, Out of your own mouth I will judge you, you evil servant; because you knew that I am a harsh man, taking up what I did not lay down, and reaping what I did not sow.

23 Why, then, did you not put my silver in the bank, and that, at my return, I might receive it with interest?

24 And he said to those who stood by, Take from him the pound and give it to him who has the ten pounds.

25 But they said to him, Lord, he has ten pounds.

26 But I say unto you, That every one who has, more will be given; and from him who has not, even that which he has will be taken away.

27 But those enemies of mine, who

were not willing for me to reign over them, bring them here, and slay them in my presence.

28 And when he had said these things, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it happened, as he drew near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mountain which is called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go to the village over against you, in which, after you have entered, you will find a colt tied, on which no man ever sat; loose him, and bring him.

31 And, if any one should ask you why you are loosing him, you must say to him, Because the Lord needs him.

32 And those who were sent, went away, and found it even as he had said to them.

33 And while they were loosing the colt, the owners said to them, Why do you untie the colt?

34 And they said, Because the Lord needs him.

35 And they led him away to Jesus; and they threw their own garments on the colt, and set Jesus on him.

36 And, as he was going, they spread their garments on the way.

37 And when he was now approaching, at the descent of the Mount of Olives, all the multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord; peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees, from the multitude, said, Teacher, rebuke your disciples.

40 But he answered, and said, I tell you, That if these should remain silent, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And as he drew near, and looked upon the city, he wept over it,

42 And said, O, that you had known, even you, at least in this your day, the things which are for your peace! But they are hidden from your eyes.

43 For the days will come on you,

when your enemies will throw a rampant around you, and will surround you, and will press you on every side.

44 And will lay you level with the ground, and your children, within you; and they will leave in you no stone upon another; because you knew not the time when you were visited.

45 Then he entered into the temple, and began to cast out those who sold,

46 And said to them, It is written, My house shall be a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of robbers.

47 And he was teaching in the temple every day; but the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief men among the people, were seeking to destroy him.

48 But they could not find how they might do it, because all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER 20

1 Then it happened, that on one of those days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, that the chief priests, and the scribes, with the elders, came upon him,

2 And spoke to him, saying, Tell us by what authority you do these things? Or, who is he who has given you such authority?

3 And he answered, and said to them, I will also ask you one word; and you tell me;

4 The immersion of John, was it from heaven, or from men?

5 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we should say, From heaven, he will say, Why did you then not believe him?

6 But if we should say, From men, all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 Then they answered, and said they did not know from where he received his authority.

8 And Jesus said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then he began to speak this parable unto the people: A man planted a

vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time.

10 And at the proper time he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard. But the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and treated him dishonorably, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third; and they wounded him, and drove him out also.

13 Then the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; perhaps, seeing him, they will regard him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come let us kill him, that the inheritance may become ours.

15 And they thrust him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What, then, will the lord of the vineyard do to them?

16 He will come and destroy those husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, Let it not be so.

17 Then he looked upon them and said, What then is this which has been written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same was made the head of the corner?

18 Every one who falls on that stone will be bruised; but every one upon which it falls will be crushed to powder.

19 In that very hour, the chief priests, and the scribes, sought to lay hands on him, but they were afraid of the people; for they knew that he had spoken this parable about them.

20 They watched him, and sent forth spies, who feigned themselves to be righteous men, that they might lay hold of his speech, in order that they might deliver him up to the rule and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know that you speak and

teach correctly, and do not partially respect persons, but teach the way of God in truth;

22 Is it lawful for us to pay tax to Cesar, or not?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them, Why do you tempt me?

24 Show me a denarius: Whose likeness and inscription does it have? And they said, Cesar's.

25 And he said to them, You, then, give back to Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and the things of God, to God.

26 And they were not able to take hold of a word before the people; but they wondered at his answer, and kept silent.

27 Then some of the Sadducees, who say there is to be no resurrection, approached him, and asked him,

28 Saying, Teacher, Moses wrote for us, that if a man's brother should die, who has a wife, but no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed to his brother.

29 Now there were seven brothers; the first took a wife and died childless.

30 And the second likewise;

31 And the third took her; and likewise also the seven, and left no children; and they also died.

32 Afterward the woman died also.

33 Now, therefore, at the resurrection, whose wife of them will she be? For they all had her for a wife.

34 Jesus said to them, The sons of this world marry and are given in marriage;

35 But they who are accounted worthy to attain to that world, and the resurrection of the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 For neither can they die any more, for they are like angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

37 But that the dead will rise, even Moses declared, at the bush, when he called the Lord, the God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 Now he is not the God of the dead,

but of the living! For to him all are alive.

39 Then some of the scribes answered, and said, Teacher, you have spoken well.

40 For they dared not question him any more.

41 Then he said to them, How do they say that Christ is David's son?

42 For David himself said, in the book of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand,

43 Till I put your enemies under the footstool of your feet.

44 David, therefore, called him Lord, and how, then, is he his Son?

45 Then, in the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes who desire to walk about in long robes, and love salutations in the markets, and first seats in the synagogues, and the first places at the feasts;

47 Who devour the houses of widows, and for a show make long prayers; these will receive a greater judgment.

CHAPTER 21

1 Then he looked up and saw the rich casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he also saw a certain poor widow casting in there two mites.

3 And he said, Truly I say to you, That this poor widow has cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have cast in their gifts out of an abundance, but she, out of her poverty, has cast in all the living she had.

5 And as some spoke about the temple, how that it was adorned with beautiful stones and offerings, he said,

6 As for these things which you see, the days will come, in which there will not be left here a stone upon a stone, that will not be thrown down.

7 And they said to him, Teacher, when will these things be? And what will be the signs when these things are about to happen?

8 And he said, See to it that you are not deceived; for many will come in my

name, saying, I am he; and the time is near; go not after them.

9 And when you hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified, for these must first come to pass, but the end is not soon.

10 Then he said to them, Nation shall rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom;

11 And in many places there will be earthquakes, and famines, and pestilences; there will also be fearful sights, and great signs from heaven.

12 But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you, and persecute you, and deliver you to synagogues, and prisons, and drag you before kings and governors, on account of my name.

13 And it will turn out to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it in your hearts, therefore, not to premeditate on how to make a defense;

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all opponents will not be able to gainsay, or resist.

16 And you will be delivered up, even by parents, and brothers, and relatives, and friends; and some of you they will put to death.

17 And you will be hated by all for my name's sake;

18 But not a hair of your head will perish.

19 In your patient endurance you will preserve your souls.

20 And when you see Jerusalem surrounded by encampments, then you can know that her desolation is near.

21 Then let those who are in Judea, flee to the mountains; let those who are in the midst of the city get out; and let not those who are in the country places enter her.

22 For these days will be days of vengeance, that all things which have been written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe to those who are with child, and to those who give suck in those days! For there will be great distress upon the earth, and wrath against this people.

24 And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trodden down by the Gentiles, till the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there will be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and the stars; and on earth, anguish of nations in perplexity; and the roaring of the sea in her tossing;

26 Men fainting from fear and from apprehension of the things coming on the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

27 And then will they see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 When these things are beginning to occur, raise yourself, and lift up your heads, because your deliverance draws near.

29 And he spoke a parable unto them; Behold, the fig tree, and all trees.

30 When they now put forth, you see it, and know of yourselves that the summer is already near.

31 Thus, also, when you see these events occurring, you know that the kingdom of God is near.

32 Indeed I say to you, This generation will not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 The heaven and the earth will pass away, but my words cannot fail.

34 But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts should be over burdened with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and anxieties of life, and that day come on you suddenly.

35 For it will come like a snare, on all those who dwell on the face of the earth.

36 Be you watchful, therefore, at all times, and pray that you may be counted worthy to escape all those things which are about to occur, and to stand before the Son of Man.

37 Now during every day he taught in the temple, and every night he went out and lodged in the mountain which is called the Mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early to him in the temple to hear him.

CHAPTER 22

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread, which is called the passover, was drawing near.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; but they feared the people.

3 And Satan entered into Judas, who was called Iscariot, who was of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went away and talked with the chief priests and officers, as to how he might deliver him to them.

5 And they were glad, and agreed to give him money.

6 And he consented, and sought an opportunity to deliver him up to them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Now the day of unleavened bread came, on which it was necessary to sacrifice the paschal lamb.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare the passover for us, that we may eat.

9 And they said to him, Where do you wish that we prepare for you to eat the passover?

10 And he said to them, Behold, as you enter the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you; follow him into the house where he enters.

11 Then you will say to the master of the house, The Teacher says to you, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples?

12 Then he will show you a large upper room furnished; there make ready.

13 And they went, and found every thing even as he had said to them; and they prepared the passover.

14 And when the hour came, he sat down, and the apostles with him.

15 And he said to them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not eat of it any more, till it shall be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves;

18 For I say to you, I will not any more drink of the fruit of the vine, till the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took the bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you; do this in remembrance of me.

20 In like manner, he took the cup also, after the supper, and said, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, that which is poured out for you.

21 But, behold, the hand of him who will deliver me up is with mine on the table.

22 For indeed the Son of Man goes away, according to that which has been appointed; but woe to that man by whom he is delivered up!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was who was about to do this.

24 And there arose a strife among them, about which one of them should be considered the greatest.

25 And he said to them, The kings of the nations exercise dominion over them; and those who have authority over them are called benefactors.

26 But with you it must not be so; but let the greatest among you become the least, and he who is governor become as he who serves.

27 For which is greater, he who sits at meat, or he who serves? Is it not he who sits at meat? But I have come among you as he who serves.

28 But you are they who have continued with me in my trials.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom,

30 That you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and that you may sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has asked to have you, that he may sift you like wheat;

32 But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail, and when you have turned again, strengthen your brethren.

33 And he said to him, Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and death.

34 Then he said, I tell you, Peter, the cock will not crow this day, till you have denied me three times, saying that you do not know me.

35 Then he said to them, When I sent you out without purse, and bag, and shoes, did you want anything? And they said, No.

36 And he said to them, But now, he who has a purse, let him take it, and in like manner, a bag; and he who has no sword, let him sell his mantle, and buy one.

37 For I tell you, that this which has been written must be fulfilled in me, And he was counted with the transgressors; for the things which concern me also have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold we have two swords here. Then he said to them, It is enough.

39 Then he came out, and went, according to his custom, to the Mount of Olives, and his disciples followed him.

40 And when he arrived at the place, he said to them, Pray that you may not enter into temptation.

41 Then he withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and kneeled down and prayed, saying,

42 Father, if you are willing, take away this cup from me; yet not my will, but your will be done.

43 (And there appeared to him an angel from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And, being in agony, he prayed very earnestly; and his sweat was like drops of blood falling down to the ground.)

45 And when he rose up from prayer, he came to the disciples, and found them sleeping from grief.

46 And he said to them, Why do you sleep? Arise, and pray that you may not enter into temptation.

47 And while he was yet speaking, behold, a multitude; and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went

before them, and he drew near to Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said to him, Judas, do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?

49 And when those about him saw what was about to follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 But Jesus answered and said, Let this be enough. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said to the chief priests, and the officers of the temple, and elders, who had come against him, Have you come out against me, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take me?

53 When I was with you every day in the temple, you did not stretch out your hands against me; but this is your hour and the power of darkness.

54 Then they seized him, and led him away, and brought him into the house of the high priest. But Peter followed at a distance.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the middle of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 And when a certain maid servant saw him sitting by the light of the fire, she looked steadily at him, and said, This man also was with him.

57 But he denied, and said, Woman, I do not know him.

58 And, after a little while, another saw him, and said, You also are one of them. Then Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 Then, after about an hour, another confidently affirmed, saying, In truth, this one was also with him; for he is also a Galilean.

60 But Peter said, Man, I do not know what you are saying. Then, immediately, while he was yet speaking, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked on Peter; and he remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said to him, Before the cock crows today, you will deny me three times.

62 And he went out and wept bitterly.

63 Then the men who held Jesus mocked him, and beat him.

64 And they blind-folded him, and struck him in the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy. Who is he who struck you?

65 And with many other words of blasphemy they spoke against him.

66 And when it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, with both the chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into the Sanhedrim, saying,

67 If you are the Christ, tell us. And he said to them, If I tell you, you will not believe;

68 And if I question you, you will not answer me, or loose me.

69 But from this time the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then they all said, Are you then the Son of God? And he said to them, You say; that I am.

71 Then they said, What further need do we have for testimony? since we ourselves have heard this from his own mouth?

CHAPTER 23

1 Then the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man misleading the nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to Cesar, and saying that he himself is Christ the King.

3 Then Pilate asked him, saying, Are you the king of the Jews? And he answered, and said, You have said it.

4 Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the multitude, I find nothing criminal in this man.

5 But they were more urgent, saying, He stirs up the people, teaching in all Judea, beginning from Galilee, even to this place.

6 Now when Pilate heard them mention Galilee, he asked the Man if he were a Galilean.

7 And when he learned that he was of the jurisdiction of Herod, who was also

in Jerusalem in those days, he sent him to Herod.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, because he had wished for a long time to see him, for he had heard many things about him, and he hoped to see some miracle performed by him.

9 Then he questioned him with many words, but he did not answer him.

10 Then the chief priests and the scribes stood up and vehemently accused him.

11 Then Herod, with his soldiers, treated him with contempt; they mocked him, cast around him a gorgeous robe, and sent him back to Pilate.

12 And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other on that day; for before they were enemies of each other.

13 Then Pilate called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 And said to them, You have brought this man to me, as one who has misled the people; and you see that I have examined him in your presence, and have not found this man guilty of the crimes you bring against him.

15 Nor, indeed has Herod, for he sent him back again to you; and, behold, nothing worthy of death has been done by him.

16 I will, therefore, chastise him, and release him.

17 (Now it was necessary to release one at that feast.)

18 But they all cried out together, and said, Take away this man, and release Barabbas to us.

19 (Barabbas had been cast into prison for a certain insurrection in the city, and for murder.)

20 Pilate, therefore, desiring to release Jesus, spoke to them again;

21 But they cried out, saying, Crucify, crucify him.

22 Then he said to them the third time, For what? What evil has this man done? I have found no cause of death in him; when I have chastised him, I will release him.

23 But they were urgent with loud voices, demanding that he be crucified.

24 Then Pilate decided to satisfy their demand;

25 And he released to them the one they desired, who had been cast into prison for insurrection and murder; but delivered up Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold of Simon of Cyrene, who had come out of the country, and laid the cross on him, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of people, and of women who also lamented and bewailed him.

28 But Jesus turned to them, and said, Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but for yourselves, and your children.

29 For, behold, the days will come, in which they will say, Blessed are the barren, even the wombs which never bore, and the breasts which never gave suck.

30 Then they will begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, cover us,

31 For if they do these things in the green tree, what will be done when it is dry?

32 Now two others, who were criminals, were also led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they had come to that place called, The skull, there they crucified him, with the two criminals, one at his right hand, and the other at his left.

34 Then Jesus said, Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing. They then divided his garments, and they cast lots for them.

35 And the people stood there watching; and the rulers also scoffed with them, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he is the Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, and came near to him, and offered him vinegar,

37 And said, If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself.

38 Then there was written this inscription over him, in Greek, and Latin,

and in Hebrew: This is the king of the Jews.

39 And one of the criminals who were hung, blasphemed him, saying, Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us.

40 But the other one answered, and rebuked him, saying, Do you not even fear God, since you can see that you are under the same condemnation?

41 And we, indeed, justly so; for we have received what is due for the deeds we did; but this man has done nothing wrong.

42 Then he said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when you come into your kingdom.

43 And he said to him, Indeed, I say to you, That this day you will be with me in Paradise.

44 It was then about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole earth till the ninth hour,

45 Because the sun's light had failed; and the veil of the temple was rent in the middle.

46 And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and said, Father, into your hands I commit my spirit; and when he had said this, he gave up the spirit.

47 And when the centurion saw what had occurred, he glorified God, saying, This was a righteous man.

48 And all the multitudes who had come together to this sight, and saw the things which had occurred, turned away, beating their breasts.

49 And all acquaintances, and the women who had followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, looking at those things.

50 And, behold, a man by the name of Joseph, who was a councillor, and a good and righteous man,

51 From Arimathea, a city of the Jews, and who also was watching for the kingdom of God,

52 Came to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. (He had not consented to their designs and deeds.)

53 And when he took it down, he wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb which had been hewn out of a

rock, in which no one had ever been laid.

54 And it was the day of preparation, and the sabbath drew near.

55 And the women who had been with him from Galilee, also followed after, and saw the tomb, and how they laid his body.

56 And they turned away and prepared the spices and ointments. Then they rested on the sabbath, according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24

1 And on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they went to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared.

2 And they found the stone had been rolled away from the tomb;

3 And when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it happened that, while they were perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in shining clothing.

5 And the women were afraid, and bowed their faces to the earth. Then the men said to them, Why do you seek the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but has been raised. Do you remember how he spoke to you, while he was yet in Galilee,

7 And said, The Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of the sinners, and be crucified, and the third day will arise again?

8 Then they remembered his words.

9 And they turned away from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the others.

10 Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and the others with them, who told these things to the apostles.

11 And these words, told in their presence, appeared to them to be idle talk; and they did not believe them.

12 But Peter arose, and ran to the tomb, and stooped down, and saw the linen bands lying alone. Then he went away, himself wondering at what had happened.

13 And, behold, on the same day, two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, which was about sixty furlongs from Jerusalem.

14 And they were talking to each other about the things which had happened at Jerusalem.

15 And it came to pass, that while they were talking and reasoning, Jesus himself drew near, and went along with them.

16 However, their eyes were held, so that they did not know him.

17 And he said to them, What are these words you pass from one to another, as you walk? And why are you so sad?

18 Then the one named Cleopas answered, and said to him, Do you sojourn in Jerusalem, and you alone do not know about the things which have occurred in these days?

19 Then he said to them, What things? And they said to him, The things about Jesus the Nazarite, a man who was a prophet, who was powerful in word and deed, before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priest, and our rulers delivered him up to be sentenced to death, and crucified him.

21 But we had hoped that it was he who was about to redeem Israel. And, besides all this, this day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Furthermore, some of our women also astonished us, who went early to the tomb,

23 And did not find the body, and came back, saying that they had even seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive.

24 And, certain of those with us, went also to the tomb, and found it was thus, even as the women had said; but they did not see him.

25 Then he said to them, O you thoughtless men, and slow with the heart to believe after all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Was it necessary for the Christ to have suffered these things, and enter into his glory?

27 Then, beginning at Moses, and through all the prophets, he explained to them, in the Scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And as they drew near to the village where they were going: and it seemed that he intended to go further.

29 However, they urged him, saying, Abide here with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is almost gone. Then he went in to abide with them.

30 And it happened that, when he sat down with them to meat, he took the bread and blessed it, and broke it, and gave it to them.

31 At this, then, their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he disappeared from them.

32 Then they said to one another, Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked to us on the way, and while he was opening to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those who were with them,

34 And said, The Lord has indeed been raised, and has appeared to Simon.

35 Then they related the things which had happened on the way, and how he was known to them in the breaking of the bread.

36 And, as they spoke these things, he stood in the midst of them, and said to them, Peace be to you.

37 But they were terrified and afraid, and thought they saw a spirit.

38 Then he said to them, Why are you troubled? And why do doubts arise in your hearts?

39 See my hands and my feet, that I am he; handle me, and see; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see that I have.

40 And when he said this, he showed them his hands and feet.

41 And while they, from joy, did not believe, and were wondering, he said to them, Do you have anything here to eat?

42 Then they gave him a piece of

broiled fish, and honey from a honey comb,

43 And he took it and ate it in their presence.

44 Then he said to them, These are the words I spoke to you, while I was yet with you, that all things written in the law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me, must be fulfilled.

45 Then he opened their mind, that they might understand the Scriptures.

46 And he said to them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved the Christ that he should suffer and rise from the dead the third day,

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his

name unto all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And you are witnesses of these things.

49 And, behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you; but you must remain in the city, till you have been clothed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out to Bethany; and lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it happened that, while he blessed them, he was separated from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy;

53 And were constantly in the temple, blessing and praising God.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

John

CHAPTER 1

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 He was in the beginning with God.

3 And by him everything was made, and without him not even one thing was made, of the things which have been made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shone in darkness, and the darkness did not overcome it.

6 There was a man, who was sent from God, whose name was John.

7 This man came in order to be a witness, that he might testify about that light, in order that all might believe through him.

8 Now he was not that light himself, but he came that he might testify about that light,

9 That is, the true light which was to come into the world, in order to enlighten every man.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him; and yet the world did not know him.

11 He came unto his own, and yet they who were his own did not receive him.

12 But to as many as who did receive him, to them he gave the authority to become the children of God, even to those who believe on his name;

13 Who were not begotten of blood, nor according to the will of the flesh, nor according to the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, full of favor and truth. (And we saw his glory, which was the glory of the only begotten from the Father.)

15 Now John testified about him, and cried out, saying, This is he of whom I said, He who comes after me is before me; for he was first.

16 For we have received favor upon favor out of his abundance.

17 For the law was given through Moses; but favor and truth came through Christ.

18 No one has ever seen God; but the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.

19 And this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites to him from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who are you?

20 And he confessed, and did not deny; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 Then they asked him, Who are you? Are you Elijah? And he said, I am not. Are you, then, the prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then they said to him, Who, then? That we may be able to answer those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?

23 And he said, I am the voice of one crying in the desert, Make the way straight for the Lord, as the prophet Isaiah said.

24 Now those who were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, saying, Why then do you immerse, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I immerse in water; but one stands in the midst of you, one whom you do not know, one who comes after me,

27 The straps of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie.

28 These things took place in Bethany, beyond the Jordan, where John was immersing.

29 On the next day he saw Jesus coming to him, and said, Look, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world.

30 This is the one about whom I said, A man comes after me, who was before me; for he was first.

31 And I did not know him; however, I came immersing in water, for the purpose of manifesting him to Israel.

32 And John bore testimony, saying, I saw the Spirit coming down, like a dove, out of heaven, and resting on him.

33 And I did not know him, but he who sent me to immerse in water, he said to me, The one on whom you see the Spirit descending and abiding, the same one is he who immerses in the Holy Spirit.

34 And I have seen, and testified, that he is the Son of God.

35 On the next day, as John again stood with two of his disciples,

36 They saw Jesus walking, and he said, Look, there goes the Lamb of God.

37 When the two disciples heard this, they followed Jesus.

38 And Jesus turned, and saw them following, and said to them, What do you seek? And they said to him, Rabbi (Which means Teacher, when interpreted), Where do you dwell?

39 He said to them, Come and see. They went, therefore, and saw where he dwelt, and they remained there with him that day; it was then about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two, who heard John, and followed him, was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter.

41 First, he went and found his own brother, Simon, and said to him, We have found the Messiah (Which means, when interpreted, the Christ).

42 And he brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him, and said, You are Simon, the son of John; you shall be called Cephas, which means the same as Peter.

43 On the next day he desired to go into Galilee; and there Jesus found Philip, and said to him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip found Nathanael, and said to him, We have found him, of whom Moses wrote in the law and the prophets, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said to him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip said to him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael, as he was coming to him, and said, Behold, here

is an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile.

48 Nathanael said to him, How did you know me? Jesus answered and said to him, I saw you before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree.

49 Nathanael answered, and said to him, Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the king of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said to him, Because I told you that I saw you under the fig tree, and you believed it, you will see greater things than this.

51 And he said to him, Truly, indeed, I say to you, Hereafter you will see the heavens opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.

CHAPTER 2

1 And on the third day there was a marriage feast in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And Jesus and his disciples were also invited to the marriage feast.

3 And when the wine had fallen short, the mother of Jesus said to him, They have no wine.

4 Then Jesus said to her, O, woman, what is that to you and me? My time has not yet come.

5 His mother said to the servants, You do whatever he tells you to do.

6 Now there were six water pots of stone, arranged according to the Jew's custom of purification, each one bearing two or three measures.

7 Jesus said to them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them to the top.

8 Then he said to them, Now draw out, and carry to the ruler of the feast; and they carried it.

9 And when the ruler of the feast had tasted the water, which had been made wine, he did not know from where it came (But the servants knew who had drawn the water). Then the ruler of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And said to him, Every man first sets forth the good wine, and when all have drunk freely, then the inferior wine; but you have kept the good wine till now.

11 Jesus performed his signs, beginning in Cana of Galilee, by which he manifested his glory; and his disciples believed him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brothers, and his disciples; but they did not remain there very many days.

13 The passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus, therefore, went up to Jerusalem.

14 And he found there in the temple those who sold oxen, and sheep, and doves; and the money changers sitting there.

15 Then he made a whip of rushes, and drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the cattle, and poured out their coins of the money changers, and overturned their tables.

16 And said to those who sold doves, Take these things away; do not make my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 Then his disciples remembered that it was written, My zeal for your house consumes me.

18 Then the Jews answered, and said to him, What sign do you show us? Why do you do these things?

19 Jesus answered, and said to them, You destroy this very temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then the Jews said, It took forty six years to build this temple; and will you raise it up in three days?

21 But he spoke of the temple of his body.

22 When, therefore, he had been raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this; and they believed the Scriptures, and the words which Jesus had spoken.

23 Now while he was in Jerusalem, at this feast of the passover, many believed on his name, for they saw his signs which he did.

24 But Jesus did not trust himself to them, because he knew them all;

25 And there was no need for any one to testify concerning man, for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3

1 And there was a man of the Pharisees, whose name was Nicodemus, and who was a ruler of the Jews;

2 This same man came to Jesus by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs which you do, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said to him, Indeed, I say to you, If any one be not born from above, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus said to him, How can a man be born, when he is already old? Can he enter again into his mother's womb, and be born a second time?

5 Jesus said, Truly, indeed, I say to you, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which has been born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which has been born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Do not wonder, because I said to you that you must be born from above.

8 The Spirit breathes where he pleases, and you hear the sound of it, but you do not know from where it comes, or where it goes; thus is every one who has been born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said to him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and said to him, Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?

11 Most assuredly I say to you, That what we know, we speak; and we testify to what we have seen; and you do not receive our testimony.

12 If I have told you of earthly things, and you did not believe, how will you believe, if I tell you about heavenly things?

13 And no one has ascended into heaven, except the Son of Man, who descended from heaven.

14 And, even as Moses raised aloft the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up.

15 That whosoever believeth on him may not perish, but, in him, may have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth on him, may not perish, but have eternal life.

17 For God did not send his Son into the world that the world might be judged by him, but that the world might, through him, be saved.

18 He who believes on the Son is not judged; but he who does not believe on him has been judged already, because he did not believe on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness, rather than the light, because their works were evil.

20 For every one who practices vile things hates the light, and does not come to the light, so that his works may not be detected.

21 But he who does the truth comes to the light, so that his works may be made manifest, that they have been wrought in God.

22 After this, Jesus and his disciples went into the land of Judea, and there remained with them, and immersed the people.

23 And John also was immersing in Enon, near Salim, because there were many waters there; and the people came, and were immersed.

24 For John had not yet been cast into prison.

25 A dispute then arose between John's disciples and a Jew about purification.

26 And they came to John, and said to him, Rabbi, he who was with you beyond Jordan, about whom you testified, behold, he also immerses and all the people are coming to him.

27 John answered, and said, A man can receive nothing, unless it be given him from heaven.

28 You yourselves bear testimony for me, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am he who has been sent before him.

29 The bridegroom is he who has the bride; but the friend of the bridegroom is he who stands and hears him, and

rejoices with joy because of the bridegroom's voice; in this, therefore, my joy has been completed.

30 He must increase and I must decrease.

31 He who comes from above is over all. He who comes from the earth, belongs to the earth, and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all.

32 He testifies of what he has seen and heard, and no one receives his testimony.

33 He who receives his testimony has set his seal to the fact that God is true.

34 For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for he does not give the Spirit to him by measure.

35 The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hands.

36 He who believes on the Son has eternal life; but he who obeys not the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.

CHAPTER 4

1 When, therefore, the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and immersed more disciples than John

2 (Although Jesus himself did not immerse them, but his disciples did),

3 He left Judea, and went again into Galilee.

4 It was necessary for him to pass through Samaria.

5 He came, therefore, into a city of Samaria, by the name of Sychar, near to a field which Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now the fountain of Jacob was there. Since Jesus had become weary, because of the journey, he, therefore, sat down over the fountain. It was then about the sixth hour.

7 A woman then came there to draw water, and Jesus said to her, Give me to drink.

8 (Now his disciples had gone into the city that they might buy provisions).

9 Then the woman of Samaria said to him, How is it that, since you are a Jew, you ask for a drink from me, who

am a woman of Samaria? (For the Jews do not associate with the Samaritans).

10 Jesus answered, and said to her, If only you knew the gift of God and who he is who has said to you, Give me to drink, you would have asked of him, and you would have received living water.

11 Then the woman said to him, () Lord, you have nothing with which to draw, and this well is deep; from where, then, do you have that living water?

12 Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us this well, and who drank of it himself, and his sons and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered, and said to her, All those who drink of this water will thirst again,

14 But he who will drink of the water which I will give to him will never thirst; but the water which I will give to him will be in him a fountain of water, springing up into eternal life.

15 Then the woman said to him, Lord, give me this water, that I may never thirst, nor have to come to this place to draw.

16 He said to her, Go, call your husband, and come back here.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Jesus said to her, You have spoken the truth, when you said, I have no husband.

18 For you have had five husbands, but the one you now have is not your husband; you have spoken the truth.

19 Then the woman said to him, Lord, I see that you are a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, but you say that Jerusalem is the necessary place to worship.

21 Jesus said to her, Woman, believe me, that hour is coming, when you will neither worship in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem.

22 You do not know what you worship; we know what we worship; because salvation is from the Jews.

23 But the time is coming, and now is near, when the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth:

for the Father even seeks such to be his worshippers.

24 God is Spirit; and those who worship him must worship him in spirit and truth.

25 The woman said to him, I know that Messiah (who is called Christ) is coming, and when he comes he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus said to her, I, who am now talking to you, am he.

27 And, upon this, his disciples returned, and were amazed, because he was talking with a woman. However, no one said, What do you seek? Or, why are you talking with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went into the city, and said to the men there,

29 Come, and see a man, who has told me every thing I have ever done! Is this not the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came to him.

31 And, in the meantime, his disciples entreated him, saying, Rabbi, eat.

32 But he said to them, I have food to eat which you do not know about.

33 Then the disciples said to each other, Has any one brought him any food to eat?

34 Jesus said to them, My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Do you not all say that it is still four months before harvest comes? But, behold, I say to you, Lift up your eyes, and see the fields, which are already white for harvest.

36 He who reaps receives a reward, and gathers fruit unto life eternal; so that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together.

37 For herein is that true saying, That one is the sower, and the other is the reaper.

38 I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; it was others who labored, and you have entered into the reward of their labor.

39 Many of the Samaritans, from that city, believed on him, because of the words of the woman, who testified, He

told me every thing I have ever done.

40 Then the Samaritans came to him, and asked him to abide with them; and he remained there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his word;

42 Who said to the woman, We no longer believe because of your saying, for we ourselves have heard, and we know that he is indeed the Christ, the savior of the world.

43 Now, after the two days, he went from there into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country.

45 When he came, therefore, into Galilee, the Galileans received him, since they had seen all that he did in Jerusalem, at the feast, for they also were at the feast.

46 Then he came back to Cana of Galilee, where he made the water into wine. And there a certain nobleman, whose son was sick in Capernaum,

47 Who heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee; who went to him and asked him to come down and heal his son, because he was about to die.

48 Jesus, therefore said to him, If you do not see signs and wonders, you will not believe.

49 The nobleman said to him, Lord, come down, before my child dies.

50 Jesus said to him, Go, your son lives. The man believed the word which Jesus said to him, and went.

51 Now while he was going down, his servants met him, and said, Your child lives.

52 He asked them about the hour he began to get better. And they said to him, Yesterday, at the seventh hour, the fever left him.

53 The father then knew that it was at that hour Jesus had said to him, Your son lives. And he, and all his house, believed.

54 This again was the second miracle which Jesus performed, after he came out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER 5

1 After these things there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there was a pool in Jerusalem, called Bethesda in Hebrew, which had five porches, and was located near the sheep gate.

3 On these porches there lay a multitude of sick, such as the blind, lame, and withered, all waiting for the moving of the water.

4 (For at times an angel went down into the bath, and agitated the water, and the first to step into the water after the agitation was cured of whatever disease he had.)

5 Now there was a certain man there who had been diseased for thirty eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had been ill a long time, he said to him, Do you wish to be healed?

7 The sick person answered him, Lord, I have no man to put me into the bath, after the water is agitated; and, while I am going, another gets down before me.

8 Then Jesus said to him, Arise, take up your bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was healed, and took up his bed, and walked. Now this was on the sabbath day.

10 The Jews then said to him, who had been healed, It is the sabbath; therefore, it is not lawful for you to carry your bed.

11 But he answered them, He who healed me, also said to me, Take up your bed, and walk.

12 Then they said to him, Who is the man, who said to you, Take up your bed, and walk?

13 But he who had been healed did not know who he was, for there was a multitude of people in that place, and Jesus had slipped out and gone away.

14 After this, Jesus discovered him in the temple, and said to him, See, you are healed; sin no more, lest a worse thing happen to you.

15 Then the man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had healed him.

16 The Jews, then, persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath.

17 But he answered, and said, My Father works till now, and I, therefore, work.

18 Because of this, then, the Jews tried the more to kill him, not only because he was breaking the sabbath, but also because he said that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then Jesus answered and said to them, Indeed, I assure you, the Son can do nothing of himself, except he be able to see the Father doing it, for whatever he does, also, in like manner, the same things the Son does.

20 For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all that he himself does; and greater works than these will he show him, that you may wonder.

21 For the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom he wills.

22 For the Father does not judge any one, but has given all judgment to the Son,

23 So that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father who sent him.

24 Indeed, I assure you, that he who hears my word, and believes on him who sent me, has eternal life, and will not come into judgment, because he has passed out of death into life.

25 Indeed, I assure you, that the hour comes, and now is near, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live.

26 For as the Father has life in himself, so he also gave life to his Son, that he might have life in himself;

27 And he also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of Man.

28 Do not wonder at this; because the hour comes in which all those who are in the tombs will hear his voice,

29 And will come forth; those who have done good, to a resurrection of life; and those who have done evil to a resurrection of judgment.

30 I am not able, of my self, to do anything; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not my will, but the will of him who sent me.

31 Now if I testify about myself, do you say my testimony is not true?

32 But there is another who testifies about me; and I know that his testimony is true, which he testifies concerning me.

33 You sent to John for evidence, and he testified to the truth.

34 Now the testimony which I have received is not from man only; but I am saying these things that you may be saved.

35 He was a burning and shining light, and for a time you were willing to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have testimony greater than that of John; because of the works which the Father gave to me, that I might finish them; these works which I do, they testify concerning me, that the Father sent me.

37 And the Father, who sent me, he also has testified concerning me. You have not, however, at any time, heard his voice, nor seen his form.

38 And his word does not abide in you, because you did not believe him whom he sent.

39 You do search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; but they are those who testify of me.

40 And yet you are not willing to come to me that you may have life.

41 I do not receive glory from men;

42 But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you.

43 I have come in the name of my Father, and you did not receive me; but if another should come in his own name, you would receive him.

44 How are you able to believe, while you are receiving glory one of another, and do not even seek that glory which comes from the only God?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father; he who accuses you to the Father is Moses, in whom you have trusted.

46 For if you truly believed Moses, you would have believed me also; for he wrote about me.

47 But, if you do not believe his writings, how can you believe my words?

CHAPTER 6

1 After these things Jesus went across the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw the miracles which he performed on the sick.

3 Then Jesus went up into the mountain, and sat there with his disciples.

4 Now the feast of the Jews, known as the passover, was near.

5 Then Jesus lifted up his eyes and looked at the great multitude which was coming to him, and said, to Philip, Where are we able to buy bread, that all these may eat?

6 (He said this to try him, for he knew what he was about to do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred denarii would not buy enough bread, that each one might have a little.

8 Andrew, one of his disciples, the brother of Simon Peter, said to him,

9 There is a little boy here, who has five barley loaves, and a few small fishes; but what are these for so many?

10 Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in that place. The men who sat down were about five thousand in number.

11 Then Jesus took the loaves, gave thanks, and distributed them to those who had sat down; in like manner also of the fishes, so that they had as much as they wished.

12 And when they were filled, he said to his disciples, Collect the remaining fragments, so that nothing may be lost.

13 So they collected, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments, from the five loaves of barley, which remained to those who had eaten.

14 When the men, therefore, saw the miracle which Jesus performed, they said, This is truly that prophet, which is to come into the world.

15 Jesus, therefore, knowing that they were about to come and seize him, that they might make him king, retired again into the mountain, himself being alone.

16 And when the evening came, his disciples went down to the sea.

17 And they stepped into a boat, and were crossing the sea to Capernaum (Jesus had not yet come to them; and it was already dark).

18 And, because a great wind was blowing, the sea became agitated.

19 Now, after they had driven about twenty five or thirty furlongs, they saw Jesus walking on the sea, and coming near to the boat; and they were afraid.

20 But he said to them, It is I; do not be afraid.

21 They were then willing to receive him into the boat. Then the boat came immediately to the land to which they were going.

22 The next day the multitude stood by the side of the lake, and saw that there was no other boat there except one; and they knew that Jesus did not go with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples had gone alone;

23 (But other boats came from Tiberias, near the place where the Lord gave thanks and ate bread).

24 Now, when the multitude saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they themselves got into the boats and went to Capernaum, seeking Jesus.

25 And when they found him on the other side, they said to him, Rabbi, when did you come here?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Indeed, I say to you, You do not seek me because you saw the signs, but because you ate the loaves and were filled.

27 Do not work only for the food which perishes, but also for that food which abides, even unto eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you; for the Father, even God, has sealed him.

28 They then said to him, What shall

we do, that we may work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered, and said to them, This is the work of God, that you believe on him, whom he has sent.

30 They said to him, What sign, then, do you do? What work do you do, that we may believe you?

31 Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written, He gave them bread to eat from heaven.

32 Then Jesus said to them, Indeed, I assure you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven; but my Father does give you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven, and gives life to the world.

34 Then they said to him, Lord, always give us this bread.

35 Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life. He who will come to me will never hunger; and he who believes on me will never thirst.

36 But I said to you, You have seen even me, yet you do not believe.

37 All who have been given to me by the Father, will come to me; and he who comes to me, I will by no means cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me.

39 And this is the will of him who sent me, that I should lose nothing which he has given me, but should raise it up at the last day.

40 For this is the will of him who sent me, that every one who sees the son, and believes on him, may have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 Then the Jews murmured about him, because he said, I am that bread of life, which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then can he say, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus answered and said, Do not murmur with each other.

44 No one can come to me, unless the

Father, who sent me, draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 As it has been written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one, therefore, who has heard, and who has learned of the Father, does come to me.

46 Not that any one has seen the Father, except he who has come from God; he has seen the Father.

47 Indeed I assure you, That he who believes on me has eternal life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness, yet they died.

50 This is that bread which came down from heaven, of which any one may eat, and not die.

51 I am that living bread, who came down from heaven. If any one eats of this bread, he will live forever; and this bread is my flesh.

52 The Jews, therefore, began to contend with each other, saying, How can he give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said to them, Indeed, I assure you, that if you do not eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, you have no life in you.

54 He who eats of my flesh, and drinks of my blood, has eternal life, and I will raise him up in the last day.

55 For my flesh is the true food, and my blood is the true drink.

56 He who eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, abides in me, and I abide in him.

57 As the living Father sent me, and I live through the Father; even so he who eats of me will live through me.

58 This is that bread which came down out of heaven. Not like the fathers ate, and died; but he who eats this bread will live forever.

59 He said these things while he was teaching in the synagogue, in Capernaum.

60 Many, therefore, of his disciples, when they heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 But Jesus knew in himself that his disciples complained about this,

and he said to them, Does this cause you to stumble?

62 What, then, if you were to see the Son of Man ascending where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit who makes alive; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I speak to you are spirit and life.

64 But there are some of you who do not believe. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who it was who was about to betray him.

65 And he said, Because of this, I have said to you, That no one can come to me, unless it be given him from the Father.

66 From this, many of his disciples withdrew, and did not walk with him any longer.

67 And Jesus said to the twelve, Will you go away also?

68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life;

69 And we have believed, and we know you are the Holy One of God.

70 Jesus answered them, Did I not choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 Now he spoke of Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot; because he was one of the twelve, and was about to betray him.

CHAPTER 7

1 After these things Jesus walked about in Galilee. He did not wish to walk in Judea, because the Jews were seeking to kill him.

2 Now the feast of tabernacles, a feast of the Jews, was near.

3 Therefore, his brethren said to him, Leave here, and go into Judea, that your disciples may also see the works which you do,

4 For no one does anything in secret, but desires to be known openly. When you do these things, manifest yourself to the world.

5 (For even his brethren did not believe on him.)

6 Then Jesus said to them, My time

has not yet come; but your time is always.

7 The world cannot hate you, but it hates me, because I testify concerning it, that its works are evil.

8 Now, you go up to the feast; I am not going up to the feast now, because my time has not fully come.

9 And after he had said all these things, he still remained a while in Galilee.

10 Now, after his brethren had gone up, then he also went up to the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Therefore, the Jews kept looking for him during the feast, and were saying, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the multitudes about him. Some said, He is good; others said, No; because he deceives the multitudes.

13 However, no one spoke openly about him, for fear of the Jews.

14 Now, in the middle of the feast, Jesus went up, entered into the temple, and taught.

15 Then the Jews wondered, and said, How does he know letters, never having learned them?

16 Jesus then answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me.

17 If any one wishes to do his will, he will know about the teaching, whether it is from God, or whether I speak from myself.

18 He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and not one of you keeps it? Why do you seek to kill me?

20 And the multitude answered, and said, You have a demon; who seeks to kill you?

21 Jesus answered, and said to them, I did one work, and all of you wonder because of this.

22 Moses gave you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers), and you circumcise a man on the sabbath.

23 If a man receive circumcision on the sabbath, and it is no violation of the law of Moses, why, then, are you angry with me, because I made a man completely well on the sabbath?

24 You should judge righteous judgment, and not judge according to appearance.

25 Then some of them, who were of Jerusalem, said, Is this not he whom they are seeking to kill?

26 And, behold, he is speaking boldly, and they say nothing to him. Can it be that the rulers know that he is indeed the Christ?

27 We know him, and where he is from, but when the Christ comes, no one knows from where he comes.

28 Jesus was teaching in the temple, and cried out, saying, You both know me, and where I am from; and I have not come of myself, but he who sent me is true, whom you do not know.

29 I know him, because he sent me, and I am from him.

30 Then they sought to take him, but no one laid hands on him, because his hour had not come.

31 But many from the multitude believed on him, and said, When the Christ comes, will he do more signs than these, which he has done?

32 The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things about him; then the chief priests and Pharisees sent some officers to seize him.

33 Then Jesus said, A little longer I will be with you; then I will go away to him who sent me.

34 You will then seek me and will not find me, because where I am going you cannot go.

35 Then the Jews said among themselves, Where is he about to go, that we cannot find him? Does he plan to go to the dispersion among the Greeks, and to teach those among the Greeks?

36 What is the meaning of this saying, which he spoke, You will seek me, and will not find me; and where I am going you cannot go?

37 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out,

saying, If any one is thirsty, let him come to me and drink.

38 He who believes on me, as the Scripture has said, Out of him will flow rivers of living water.

39 But he said this concerning the Spirit, which those who believed on him were about to receive; for the Holy Spirit had not yet been given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

40 Many, therefore, from the multitude, when they heard these words, said, This is truly that prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some others said, Does the Christ come from Galilee?

42 Does not the Scripture say that the Christ will come of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?

43 So there was a division in the multitude because of him.

44 And some of them wanted to seize him, but no one laid hands on him.

45 When the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees, they were asked, Why did you not bring him?

46 The officers replied, No man ever spoke like this man.

47 Then the Pharisees said, Have you been deceived also?

48 Did any of the rulers, or any of the Pharisees, believe on him?

49 But the multitude is accursed, because they do not know the law.

50 Nicodemus said to them (he who had come before to him by night, being one of them),

51 Does our law judge a man, unless it first hear from him, and know what he does?

52 They answered, and said to him, Are you also from Galilee? Search, and you can see, that no prophet has been raised out of Galilee.

53 And every one went to his own house;

people came to him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought to him a woman who had been taken in adultery, and placed her in their midst,

4 And they said to him, Teacher, this woman was taken in the very act of adultery.

5 Now, in the law, Moses commanded us to stone such persons. Now, what do you say?

6 But they said this, tempting him, that they might have something of which they could accuse him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote with his finger on the ground.

7 And when they continued to ask him, he rose up, and said to them, Then let him who is without sin be the first to cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down and wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard this, they went out, one by one, being convicted by their consciences, beginning from the eldest, even to the last; and Jesus was left alone with the woman, where she was, standing in the midst.

10 Then Jesus raised up and saw no one, except the woman, and said to her, Woman, where are your accusers? Did no one condemn you?

11 And she said, No one, Lord. Then Jesus said to her, Neither do I condemn you; go, and sin no more.

12 Again, therefore, Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the light of the world. He who follows me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life.

13 Then the Pharisees said to him, Since you bear testimony about yourself, your testimony is not true.

14 Jesus answered, and said to them, Even if I do testify concerning myself, my testimony is true; because I know from where I came, and where I am going; but you do not know from where I came, or where I am going.

15 You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one.

16 But if I do judge, my judgment is

CHAPTER 8

1 But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.

2 Then early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the

true; because I am not alone, but I and the Father, who sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one who testifies concerning myself, and the Father who sent me also testifies concerning me.

19 Then they said to him, Where is your father? Jesus answered, You neither know me, nor my Father. If you knew me, you would also know my Father.

20 These are the words which he spoke in the treasury, while teaching in the temple; and no one seized him, because his hour had not yet come.

21 Then he said to them again, I am going away, and where I am going you cannot come; you will seek me, but you will die in your sins.

22 Then the Jews said, Is it because he will kill himself, that he says, Where I go you cannot come?

23 And he said to them, You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 Therefore, I said to you, You will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am he, you will die in your sins.

25 Then they said to him, Who are you? Jesus said to them, I am even who I said to you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say about you, and to judge; but he who sent me is true, and what I heard from him, that is what I say to the world.

27 They did not understand that he spoke about the Father.

28 Then he said to them, When you shall have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but that I say these things, as my Father has taught me.

29 And he who sent me is with me, for the Father has not left me alone, because I always do the things pleasing to him.

30 As he spoke these things, many believed on him.

31 Jesus, therefore, said to the Jews

who believed on him, If you abide in my word, you are truly my disciples;

32 And you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free.

33 They answered him, We are Abraham's seed, and have never been in bondage to any one. How can you say, You will be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, I indeed assure you, that every one who practices sin is a servant of sin.

35 But the servant does not abide in the house forever. It is the Son who abides forever.

36 Now if the Son makes you free, you are free indeed.

37 I know that you are Abraham's seed; but you are also seeking to kill me, because my word has no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father; and you, therefore, do what you also have heard from your father.

39 They answered, and said to him, Abraham is our father. Jesus said to them, If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now you are seeking to kill me, a man who has spoken to you the truth, which I heard from God; This Abraham did not do.

41 You do the works of your father. They said to him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said to them, If God were your Father, you would love me; because I came forth, and came from God; he sent me, and I have not come forth of myself.

43 Why do you not understand what I say? Because you cannot hear my word.

44 You are of your father, the devil, and the lusts of your father you wish to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has not stood in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When any one speaks a lie, he speaks from his own; because his father also is a liar.

45 But you do not believe me, because I speak the truth.

CHAPTER 9

46 Which of you can convict me of sin? Since I speak the truth, why do you not believe me?

47 He who is of God hears the words of God; because you are not of God, you do not hear the words of God.

48 The Jews answered, and said to him, Do we not speak well, that you are a Samaritan, and that you have a demon?

49 Jesus answered, I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father; you dishonor me.

50 But I am not seeking my own glory; there is one who seeks it, and he judges.

51 Indeed, I assure you, that if anyone will keep my word, he will by no means see death.

52 The Jews said to him, Now we know you have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and you say, If any one keeps my word, he will by no means ever see death.

53 Are you greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets who died? Whom do you make yourself?

54 Jesus answered, If I should glorify myself, my glory would be nothing. He who glorifies me is my Father, whom you call your God.

55 And you have not known him, but I have known him; and if I should say that I do not know him, I would be a liar like you; but I know him, and keep his word.

56 Your father, Abraham, earnestly desired to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then the Jews said to him, You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said to them, Most assuredly I say to you, Before Abraham was born, I am.

59 Then they took up stones to cast at him, but Jesus hid himself, and then went forth out of the temple.

1 And while he was passing along, he saw a man who had been blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who sinned? This man? Or his parents, that he should be born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents, causing this man to be born blind; but that the works of God might be manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him who sent me while it is still day; when the night comes, no one can work.

5 I am the light of the world, while I am in the world.

6 When he said these things, he spit on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he put the clay on his eyes,

7 And said to him, Go, wash yourself in the pool of Siloam (which means sent). He went away, therefore, and washed himself, and returned seeing.

8 Then the neighbors, and those who had seen him before, when he was begging, said, Is this not he who was sitting and begging?

9 Some said, This is he; others said, No, but he is like him; but he said, I am he.

10 Then they said to him, How were your eyes opened?

11 He answered, The man called Jesus made some clay, rubbed it on my eyes, and said to me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash yourself; I went, therefore, and washed myself, and I received my sight.

12 Then they said to him, Where is he? He said, I do not know.

13 Then they brought him who had been blind to the Pharisees.

14 Now it was on the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then the Pharisees also asked him again how he had received his sight. And he said to them, He put clay on my eyes, and I washed myself, and now I see.

16 Then some of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he

does not keep the sabbath. Others said, How can a man who is a sinner do such things?

17 They then said to the blind man, Since he has opened your eyes, what do you say concerning him? And he said, He is a prophet.

18 The Jews did not believe the man had been born blind, and had received his sight, till they called the parents of him who had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, of whom you say that he was born blind? How, then, does he see?

20 Then his parents answered, and said, We do know that this is our son, and that he was born blind;

21 But we do not know how he sees, nor do we know who opened his eyes; he is of full age, ask him; he will speak about himself.

22 His parents said this, because they were afraid of the Jews; for the Jews had already agreed, that if any one should confess him to be the Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore, his parents said, He is of age; ask him.

24 So, the second time, they called the man who had been blind, and said to him, Now give glory to God, for we know this man is a sinner.

25 Then he answered, If he is a sinner, I do not know it; but one thing I do know; that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 And they said to him again, What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?

27 He answered them, I have already told you, and, did you not hear? Why do you want to hear it again? Do you also desire to become one of his disciples?

28 And they reviled him, and said, You are his disciple; but we are the disciples of Moses.

29 We know that God has spoken to Moses; but as for this man, we do not know where he is from.

30 The man answered, and said, What is so marvelous, that you do not

know where he is from, and yet you do know that he opened my eyes?

31 Now, we know that God does not hear sinners; but if one be a worshipper of God, and does his will, he hears him.

32 We have never heard of any one opening the eyes of one born blind, since the age began.

33 If he had not come from God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said to him, You were altogether born in sins, and do you, then, try to teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said to him, Do you believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him?

37 Jesus said to him, You have even seen him, and he is the one who is now talking to you.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, I came into this world to bring justice; so that those who could not see, might see; and those who see, might become blind.

40 When the Pharisees, who were with him, heard these things, they said to him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said to them, If you were blind, you would have no sin; but now you say, We see; therefore, your sin remains.

CHAPTER 10

1 Indeed, I truly say to you, That he who does not enter into the fold of the sheep, by the door, but climbs up some other way, he is a thief and a robber;

2 But he who enters through the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the door keeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name, and he leads them out.

4 And when he puts forth all his own, he then goes before them, and the sheep follow him, because they recognize his voice,

5 But they will not follow a stranger, but will flee from him, because they do not recognize the voice of strangers.

6 Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they did not know what the things were, which he spoke to them.

7 Jesus said to them, Indeed, I truly say to you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All who came before me were thieves and robbers; and the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door. If any one comes in by me, he will be saved, and will come in, and go out, and find pastures.

10 The thief does not come, except in order to steal, and kill, and destroy; but I came in order that they might have life, and have it in abundance.

11 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life in behalf of the sheep.

12 But the hired servant, who is not the shepherd, who does not own the sheep, leaves the sheep, and flees, when he sees the wolf coming; and the wolf seizes them, and scatters the sheep,

13 Because he is only a hired servant, and does not care for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and I know my own, and my own knows me;

15 Even as the Father knows me; and even as I know the Father; and I lay down my life in behalf of the sheep.

16 And, other sheep I also have, which are not of this fold; I must also lead them, and they will hear my voice, and there will be one flock, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore, the Father does love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again.

18 No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I do have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to receive it again. I have received this commandment from my Father.

19 There was a division again among the Jews, because of these words.

20 Many of them said, He has a demon, and he is mad; why do you hear him?

21 Others said these are not the words of one possessed with a demon.

Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

22 It was then the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: and it was winter.

23 And Jesus was walking in the temple, in Solomon's porch.

24 The Jews, therefore, surrounded him, and said to him, How long are you going to hold us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and you did not believe; the works which I do in my Father's name, these testify concerning me.

26 But, because you are not of my sheep, you did not believe.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I will give to them eternal life, and they will never perish; and no one will ever be able to snatch them out of my hand.

29 My Father, who gave them to me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand.

30 I and the Father are one.

31 Then the Jews again took up stones, that they might stone him.

32 Jesus said to them, I have shown you many good works from the Father; now, for which of these works do you stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, We do not stone you for a good work, but for blasphemy; and because you, being only a man, made yourself God.

34 Jesus said to them, Is it not written in your law, I said you are gods?

35 If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken),

36 Then do you say to him whom the Father set apart, and sent, You blaspheme, because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not do the works of my Father, do not believe me.

38 But, if I do them, though you do not believe me, you should believe the works; that you may know and understand that the Father sent me, and I am in the Father.

39 Then they sought again to seize

him; but he went forth out of their hand.

40 Then he went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John first immersed; and there he abode.

41 And many came to him, and said, John indeed did no sign; but whatever John said about him was true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11

1 Now a certain man, Lazarus, was sick. He was of Bethany, the village of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (She was that Mary who anointed the Lord, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 The sisters, therefore, sent to him, saying, Lord, behold, the one whom you love is sick.

4 But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified by it.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 But he remained there in that place where he was for two days, after he heard that he (Lazarus) was sick.

7 Then he said to his disciples, Let us go back again into Judea.

8 But the disciples said to him, Rabbi, the Jews only recently sought to stone you; and are you now going back there?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any one will walk during the day, he will not stumble, because he is able to see the light of the world.

10 But, if any one walk during the night, he will stumble, because the light is not in him.

11 And, after he had said all these things, he then said to them, Lazarus, our friend, has fallen asleep, but I am going there that I may wake him.

12 Then the disciples said to him, Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover.

13 Now Jesus had spoken concerning his death; but they thought he was speaking of resting in sleep.

14 Then Jesus said to them plainly, Lazarus is dead;

15 And I rejoice for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent you may believe; but let us now go to him.

16 Then Thomas, who is called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, Let us go, that we may die with him.

17 Now when Jesus came, he found that he had already been in the tomb for four days.

18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs away.

19 And many of the Jews had come forth to Martha and Mary, that they might comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Now when Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went to meet him; but Mary still sat in the house.

21 Then Martha said to Jesus, Lord, if only you had been here, my brother would not have died.

22 But even now I know that God will give you whatever you ask of God.

23 Jesus said to her, Your brother will rise again.

24 Martha said to him, I know that he will rise again, in the resurrection, at the last day.

25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection, and the life; He who believes on me, even though he die, yet he will live.

26 And all those who are now alive, and who believe on me will never die. Do you believe this?

27 She said to him, Yes, Lord, I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, even he who came into the world.

28 And after she had said this, she went and called Mary, her sister, privately, and said, The Teacher has come and he calls for you.

29 And she, as soon as she heard it, arose quickly, and came to him.

30 Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was still at the place where Martha met him.

31 Now when the Jews who were with her in the house, comforting her, saw Mary arise up suddenly and go out, followed her, saying, She now goes to

the tomb, in order that she may weep here.

32 When Mary, therefore, came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell at his feet, and said to him, Lord, if only you had been here, my brother would not have died.

33 When Jesus, therefore, saw her weeping and the Jews who came with her weeping, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

34 And he said, Where have you laid him? They said to him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then the Jews said, See how he loved him!

37 But some of them said, Could not he who opened the eyes of the blind man, have even caused this man not to die?

38 Jesus then again groaned within himself, and came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay on it.

39 Jesus said, Take away the stone. Martha, the sister of him who died, said to him, Lord, by this time he smells, for he has been dead for four days.

40 Jesus said to her, Did I not tell you that if you would believe, you would see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank you that you did hear me.

42 And I know that you hear me always; but because of the multitude standing by I said it, so that they may believe that you did send me.

43 And when he said these words, he cried out with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth!

44 And he who had been dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus said to them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Therefore, many of the Jews who came to Mary, and saw what had been done, believed on him.

46 But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done.

47 Then the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled a high council and said, What are we to do? Because this man does many signs.

48 If we allow him to continue, all will believe on him; and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation.

49 But one of them, named Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, You know nothing;

50 Neither do you consider that it is better for us that one man should die for the people, than that the whole nation should perish.

51 Now, he did not say this of himself; but because he was high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was about to die for the nation;

52 And not only for the nation, but also that he should gather into one body the children of God who had been scattered abroad.

53 From that day, therefore, they held counsel together about how they might put him to death.

54 Jesus, therefore, did not walk openly, among the Jews, any more, but went away into the country, near the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there remained with his disciples.

55 Now the passover of the Jews was near, and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, so that they might purify themselves.

56 Then they sought Jesus, and spoke one to another, as they stood in the temple, saying, What do you think? Do you think he will come to the feast?

57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command, that, if any one knew where he was, he should tell them, that they might take him.

CHAPTER 12

1 Then six days before the passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead.

2 They made him a supper there, and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of those who sat with him at meat.

3 Mary then took a pound of ointment of pure liquid nard, which was very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment.

4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, who was about to deliver him up, said,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred denarii, and given to the poor?

6 Now he said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the box, and took away what was put into it.

7 Jesus, therefore, said, Let her alone, that she may keep it for the day of my embalming.

8 You have the poor with you always, but you do not have me always.

9 When a great multitude of the Jews learned that he was there, they came, not only on account of Jesus, but also that they might see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests took counsel, how they might also kill Lazarus,

11 Because, on account of him, many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day a great multitude came to the feast, and when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of the palm trees, and went out to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna, Hosanna, blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, even he who is King of Israel.

14 Jesus had found a young ass, and sat on it, as it had been written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Zion; behold, your king comes, sitting on the colt of an ass.

16 Now, at first, his disciples did not understand these things, but when Jesus was glorified, they then understood that these things were written about him, and that they, therefore, did these things to him.

17 Then the multitude, which was with him when he called Lazarus out of

the tomb, testified that he had raised him from the dead.

18 And, because of this, the multitude also met him, for they heard that he had performed this miracle.

19 Then the Pharisees said among themselves, You see how that you have gained nothing; for you can see that the world has gone after him.

20 Now there were some Greeks among those who went up to worship, during the feast.

21 They, therefore, came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and said, Sir, we wish to see Jesus.

22 Philip went to Andrew and told him; then both Andrew and Philip went and told Jesus.

23 Then Jesus answered them, and said, The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.

24 Most assuredly, I say to you, Unless the grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abides alone; but if it dies, it will bear much fruit.

25 He who loves his life, will lose it, and he who hates his life, in this world, will keep it, even unto eternal life.

26 If any one will serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there my servant will be also. If any one will serve me, him the Father will reward.

27 Now my soul is troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But I came on purpose to this hour.

28 Father, glorify your name. Then a voice came out of heaven, and said, I have glorified it, and will again glorify it.

29 The multitude, therefore, that stood by, heard it, and said, It thundered; others said, An angel has spoken to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice did not come for my sake only, but also for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 Now this he said, signifying by what death he was about to die.

34 Then the multitude answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abides always; and how is it that you say that the Son of Man must be lifted up?

35 Jesus then said to them, Yet a little while the light is among you. Walk while you have the light, so that the darkness may not overtake you; for he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going.

36 Believe in the light, so that you may become sons of light. When Jesus said these things, he departed, and hid himself from them.

37 Although he had performed many miracles in their presence, yet they did not believe on him;

38 That the word of Isaiah, the prophet, might be fulfilled, when he said, Lord, who has believed our report? and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 On account of this, they could not believe, because Isaiah said again,

40 He has blinded their eyes, and he has hardened their heart; lest they should see with their eyes, and understand with their heart, and should turn again, and I should heal them.

41 Isaiah said these things, because he saw his glory, and he spoke concerning him.

42 Nevertheless, many of the rulers truly believed on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogues;

43 Because they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

44 Then Jesus cried out, and said, He who believes on me, believes not only on me, but also on him who sent me.

45 And he who now sees me, also sees him who sent me.

46 I have come a light into the world, so that those who believe in me may not remain in darkness.

47 And if any one hears my words, and does not keep them, I will not judge

him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He who rejects me, and does not believe my words, has one who judges him; the word which I have spoken will judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken from myself; but the Father who sent me gave me a command as to what I should speak;

50 And I know that his commandment is eternal life. What things, therefore, the Father told me to say, that is what I speak.

CHAPTER 13

1 Jesus understood, before the feast of the passover, that his time had come, that he should depart out of the world to the Father; and having loved his own, who were with him in the world, he also loved them to the end.

2 And at supper (the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, that he should betray him),

3 Knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came from God, and that he would go back to God,

4 Arose from the supper, and put off his mantle, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 Then he put water into a basin, and began to wash the feet of his disciples, and to wipe them with the towel with which he was girded.

6 When he came to Simon Peter, Peter said to him, Lord, do you wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered, and said to him, You do not now understand what I am doing, but you will understand later.

8 Simon Peter said to him, You will never wash my feet. Jesus answered, Unless I wash you, you have no part with me.

9 Simon Peter said to him, Lord, not only wash my feet, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus said to him, He who has already bathed, needs to only wash his feet, because the rest of the body is

clean; and you are clean, but not all of you.

11 For he knew who would betray him. That is why he said, You are not all clean.

12 When, therefore, he had washed their feet, and took his mantle, he reclined again, and said to them, Do you know what I have done to you?

13 You call me Teacher, and Lord; and you say well; for so I am.

14 If I, then, the Lord and the teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash the feet of each other.

15 For I have given you an example, that as I have done to you, so you should do to each other.

16 Indeed, I assure you, a servant is not greater than his Lord, nor is an apostle greater than he who sent him.

17 Blessed are you, if you know these things, and if you will do them.

18 I am not talking about all of you; I know whom I have chosen; but the Scripture must be fulfilled: He who eats my bread has lifted up his heel against me.

19 I am telling you now, before it happens, that when it does happen, you may believe that I am he.

20 Indeed, I assure you, He who receives any one whom I may send, receives me; and he who receives me, receives him who sent me.

21 After Jesus had said these things, he was troubled in his spirit, and testified, and said, Indeed, I assure you, that one of you will betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one upon another, doubting about whom he was speaking.

23 Now one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was reclining on the bosom of Jesus.

24 Simon Peter, therefore, made a sign to him, to inquire about whom he is speaking.

25 Then he leaned back on the bosom of Jesus, and said to him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, It is he to whom I will give a morsel, after I have dipped it. And after he had dipped the morsel,

he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after he had received the morsel, Satan entered into him. Then Jesus said to him, Do quickly what you are going to do.

28 But no one at the table understood why he said this to him.

29 Since Judas had the purse, some thought that Jesus had said to him, Buy the things we need for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 When Judas took the morsel, he went out immediately: and it was night.

31 When he had gone out, Jesus said, The Son of Man is now glorified, and God is also glorified through him.

32 Since God is glorified through him, God will also glorify him by himself; and he will immediately glorify him.

33 My little children, I am with you for only a little while. As I said to the Jews, You will seek me, but where I am going, you cannot come. I now say the same to you also.

34 I am giving you a new commandment, that you love each other. As I have loved you, you should also love each other.

35 By this, all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for each other.

36 Simon Peter said to him, Lord, where are you going? Jesus answered, Where I am going, you cannot now follow me; but you will follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said to him, Lord, why cannot I follow you? I will lay down my life on behalf of you.

38 Jesus answered him, Will you lay down your life on my behalf? Indeed, I assure you, The cock will not crow till you have denied me three times.

CHAPTER 14

1 Do not let your heart be troubled; you believe in God, you also believe in me.

2 In the house of my Father there are many mansions; if it were not true, I

would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you.

3 And, after I have gone and prepared a place for you, I will come again, and will receive you unto myself, so that where I am, there you may be also.

4 And you know where I am going, and the way.

5 Thomas said to him, Lord, we do not know where you are going, and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus said to him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, except through me.

7 If you had known me, you would have known the Father also. From this time forward, you do know him, and you have seen him.

8 Philip said to him, Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us.

9 Jesus said to him, Philip, have I been so long with you, and yet you do not know me? He who has seen me, has seen the Father. How can you say, Show us the Father?

10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words which I speak to you, I do not speak from myself. And, as to the works which I do, the Father who dwells in me does them.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me; but, if not on my testimony, then believe me because of his works.

12 Indeed, I assure you, He who believes on me, will also do the works which I do; and he will even do greater works than these, because I am going to my Father;

13 And I will do whatever you may ask in my name, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If you ask anything in my name, I will do it.

15 If you love me, you will keep my commandments.

16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Advocate, who will be with you forever;

17 Even the Spirit of Truth, whom

the world cannot take, because it does not see him, nor does it know him; but you know him, because he abides with you.

18 I will not leave you orphans, because I will return to you.

19 In a short time the world will see me no more; but you will see me, because I live you also will live.

20 In that day you will know, because I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you.

21 He who loves me is he who has my commandments and keeps them; and he who loves me, will be loved by my Father; and I also will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, Lord, what has happened that you will manifest yourself to us, and not to the world?

23 Jesus answered, and said to him, If any one loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will also love him, and we will come to him, and dwell with him.

24 But he who does not love me, does not keep my words; yet the word which you hear is not mine, but of the Father who sent me.

25 These things I have spoken to you, while I remain with you.

26 But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things, and will remind you of all things which I have told you.

27 Peace I leave to you; my peace I give you; not as the world gives, do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid.

28 You have heard me say, I am going away, and I am coming back to you. If you love me, you will rejoice, that I am going to my Father, because my Father is greater than I.

29 This I have told you now, before it happens, so that when it does happen, you will believe.

30 I will not speak with you much more, because the ruler of the world is coming, though he will find nothing in me.

31 But this must be, that the world may know that I love the Father, and that I do even as the Father commanded me. Arise, and let us go from this place.

CHAPTER 15

1 I am the true vine and my Father is the vine dresser.

2 He will take away every branch in me which does not bear fruit; and he will prune every branch which bears fruit, so that it may bear more fruit.

3 You are already clean through the word which I have spoken to you.

4 You abide in me, and I will abide in you. As a branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine, so neither can you, unless you abide in me.

5 I am the vine and you are the branches. He who abides in me, and I in him, will bear much fruit, but apart from me you can do nothing.

6 If any one does not abide in me, he will be cast out as a branch, and becomes withered; and such are gathered, and cast into the fire, and are burned.

7 If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, you may then ask for whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

8 When you bear much fruit, in this my Father is glorified, and you will also be my disciples.

9 As the Father loved me, and as I have loved you, you should abide in my love.

10 If you keep my commandments, you shall abide in my love, as I have kept the Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things I have spoken to you, that my joy may be in you, and your joy may be made full.

12 This is my commandment, that you love each other, as I have loved you.

13 No one has a greater love than this, that one should lay down his life for his friends.

14 You are my friends, if you do the things which I command you.

15 I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know what his master does; but you have been called friends, because I have made known to you all things which I heard from my Father.

16 You did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that you might go and bear fruit, and that your fruit might abide; so that whatever you may ask the Father, in my name, he will give you.

17 These things I command you, so that you may love one another.

18 If the world hates you, you know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own; but, because you are not of the world (for I chose you out of the world), the world, therefore, hates you.

20 Remember the word which I said to you, A servant is not greater than his master. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; but if they kept my word, they will also keep your word.

21 However, because of me, they will do all these things to you, since they do not know him who sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have had no sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin.

23 He who hates me, hates my Father.

24 If I had not done among them the works which no one had ever done, they would not have had sin; but now they have seen them, and still they hate both me and my Father.

25 In so doing, they fulfill that word which was written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Advocate comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, even the Spirit of Truth, which comes forth from the Father, he will testify concerning me.

27 And you also will testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16

1 I have spoken these things to you, so that you may not be led to stumble.

2 They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, and the hour will come, that whosoever kills you will think that he offers service to God.

3 They will do all these things to you, because they know not the Father, nor me.

4 But I have said these things to you, so that, when their hour comes, you may remember that, from the beginning, I told you about them, because I was with you.

5 But now I am going back to him who sent me; yet no one of you asks me, Where are you going?

6 But sorrow has now filled your heart, because I have said these things.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: it is better for you that I should go away; for if I do not go away, the Advocate will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you.

8 And when he comes, he will convict the world concerning sin, and concerning righteousness, and concerning judgment;

9 Concerning sin, because they did not believe on me;

10 Concerning righteousness, because I am going to the Father, and you will see me no more;

11 And concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged.

12 I still have many things to tell you, but you cannot bear them now.

13 But when he, the Spirit of Truth, comes, he will lead you into all the truth; for he will not speak from himself, but will speak whatever he may hear; and he will declare unto you the things that are to come.

14 He will glorify me; because he will take of mine, and will declare it unto you.

15 All things which the Father has are also mine; because of this, I said, He will take of mine, and declare it unto you.

16 In a little while you will see me no more; and then a little later you will see me, because I am going to the Father.

17 Some of his disciples said to each other, What does he mean by saying to us, In a little while you will not see me, and then a little later you will see me, because I am going to the Father?

18 They then said, What does he mean by this saying, In a little while? We do not understand it.

19 Jesus knew that they wished to ask him, and said to them, Do you inquire among yourselves about the meaning of what I said, In a little while you will not see me, and again a little later you will see me?

20 Most assuredly, I say to you, You will lament and weep, but the world will rejoice; you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy.

21 A woman in travail has sorrow, because her hour has come; but, when she has been delivered of the child, she remembers no more her distress, because of the joy that a man was born into the world.

22 And you, therefore, now have sorrow indeed; but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you.

23 In that day you will ask me nothing; but I indeed assure you, that whatever you ask the Father in my name, he will give.

24 Until now you have asked nothing in my name; ask, and you will receive, so that your joy may be full.

25 I have spoken these things to you in figures; but the hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures, but will speak to you plainly about the Father.

26 In that day you will ask the Father in my name; and, I do not say to you that I will entreat the Father for you;

27 Because the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me, and you have believed that I came forth from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and

have come into the world; again I am going to leave the world, and I am going back to the Father.

29 His disciples said to him, Behold, you are now speaking plainly to us, and not speaking in a figure.

30 Now we understand that you know all things, and that there is no need for any one to question you; and, because of this, we, therefore, believe that you did come forth from God.

31 Jesus said to them, Do you now truly believe?

32 Behold, the hour will come, and now has come near, when every one of you will be scattered, every one to his own home, and you will leave me alone; and yet I will not be alone, because the Father is with me.

33 I have spoken these things to you, that in me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation; but be of good courage; I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17

1 After Jesus had spoken these things, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son, that the Son may glorify you;

2 Even as you gave him authority over all flesh, so that he may give eternal life unto all those whom you have given him.

3 And this is eternal life, that they may know you, the only true God, and to know him whom you have sent, even Jesus Christ.

4 I glorified your name on earth; I have finished the work which you gave me to do.

5 And now, Father, glorify me with your own self, with that glory I had with you before the world was.

6 I had made known your name to the men whom you gave to me out of the world; they were yours, and you gave them to me; and they have kept your word.

7 Now they know that whatever things you gave me came from you;

8 Because I gave to them the words which you gave me; and they received them, and they know truly that I came forth from you; and they believe that you did send me.

9 It is for them that I pray; I do not pray for the world, but for those whom you gave to me, because they are yours.

10 And all mine are yours, and all yours are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 I am no more in the world, for I am coming to you, but these are still in the world. Holy Father, keep them in your name, by which you gave them to me, that they may be one, even as we are one.

12 When I was with them, I kept them in your name, by which you gave them to me; and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, except the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 But now I am coming to you; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy made full in themselves.

14 I have given your word to them; and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I do not ask for you to take them out of the world, but that you would keep them from evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them in the truth; your word is the truth.

18 As you did send me into the world, so I also sent them into the world;

19 And in behalf of them I sanctify myself, so that they may also be sanctified in the truth.

20 I do not pray for these only, but also for those who believe on me through their word;

21 That they may all be one; even as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be one in us, so that the world may believe that you did send me.

22 I have given them the glory which

you gave me, so that they may be one, even as we are one;

23 I am in them, as you are in me, that they may be perfected into one, so that the world may know that you did send me, and that you did love them, even as you loved me.

24 Father, I wish for those whom you have given me to be where I am, that they may also be with me; so that they may see my glory, which you gave me, because you loved me before the foundation of the world.

25 The world did not know you, O Righteous Father, but I knew you, and these knew that you did send me.

26 I have made known, and will make known, to them your name; so that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and that I may also be in them.

CHAPTER 18

1 When Jesus had said these things, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Kidron, where there was a garden, into which he and his disciples entered.

2 Now Judas, who delivered him up, also knew the place; because Jesus often met with his disciples there.

3 Then Judas, having received the band of soldiers and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with torches, and lamps, and weapons.

4 Jesus, therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went out, and said to them, Whom do you seek?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. He said to them, I am Jesus. And Judas, who betrayed him, was also standing with them.

6 When, therefore, he said to them, I am Jesus, they went back and fell on the ground.

7 He then asked them again, Whom do you seek? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus replied, I told you that I am he; if you, therefore, are seeking me, let these go their way:

9 So that the word might be fulfilled,

which he spoke, of those whom you gave me, I have lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear tip. Now the name of the servant was Malchus.

11 Then Jesus said to Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath; shall I not drink of the cup which the Father has given me?

12 Then the band, and the commander, and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus and bound him,

13 And led him first to Annas, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.

14 Now Caiaphas was the one who had told the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 Now Simon Peter followed Jesus; and so did another disciple; now that disciple was known to the high priest, and he entered with Jesus into the court of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood on the outside at the door. But that other disciple, who was known by the high priest, went out and spoke to the door-keeper, and brought in Peter.

17 Then the maid, who kept the door, said to Peter, Are you also one of this man's disciples? He said, I am not.

18 Because it was cold, the servants and officers had made a fire of coals, and stood and warmed themselves. And Peter also stood with them and warmed himself.

19 Then the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples, and about his teaching.

20 Jesus answered him, I have spoken publicly to the world; I have always taught in the synagogue and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and I have said nothing in secret.

21 Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard what I said to them; behold, these know the things which I have said.

22 And when he had said these things, one of the officers who stood by

struck Jesus with his hand, and said, Do you thus answer the high priest?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, then you should testify concerning the evil; but if I have spoken well, why do you smite me?

24 Then Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas, the high priest.

25 Now while Simon Peter was standing and warming himself, they then said to him, Are you not also one of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, who was kin to him whose ear tip was cut off by Peter, said to him, Did I not see you in the garden with him?

27 Then Peter denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas into the Praetorium, and it was early in the morning; but they themselves did not enter into the Praetorium, that they might not be defiled, so that they could eat the passover.

29 Then Pilate went out to them, and said, What accusation do you bring against this man?

30 They answered, and said to him, If he were not an evil doer, we would not have delivered him up to you.

31 Then Pilate said to them, You take him and judge him according to your own law. The Jews said to him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death;

32 That the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he had spoken, signifying by what manner of death he would die.

33 Then Pilate went again back into the Praetorium, and called Jesus, and said to him, Are you the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered, Do you say this of yourself, or did others tell it to you concerning me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered you to me; now, what have you done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were

of this world, then my servants would fight, so that I might not be delivered up to the Jews; but my kingdom is not from here.

37 Pilate then said to him, Are you not then a king? Jesus answered, You have said it; I am a King. To this end I was born, and to this end I came into the world, that I might testify to the truth. Every one who is of the truth hears my voice.

38 Pilate said to him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, I cannot find one fault in him.

39 But you do have a custom for me to release some one to you during the passover: do you want me, therefore, to release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 They then cried out again, saying, Not this man, but release Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19

1 Then Pilate took Jesus and scourged him.

2 Then the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and placed it on his head, and they threw a purple garment around him;

3 And they came to him and said, Hail, King of the Jews! And they struck him.

4 Again Pilate went out and said to them, Behold I am bringing him out to you, that you may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple garment. And he said to them, Behold the man!

6 When, therefore, the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate said to them, I find not one fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When, therefore, Pilate heard that word, he was more afraid,

9 And went again into the Praetorium, and said to Jesus, From where are you? But Jesus did not answer him.

10 Pilate then said to him, Do you not speak to me? Do you not know that I have authority to release you, and also have authority to crucify you?

11 Jesus answered him, You would have no authority against me, if it had not been given to you from above. Because of this, the one who delivered me to you has a greater sin.

12 From this time Pilate tried to find some way to release him; but the Jews cried out, and said, If you release him, you are not a friend of Cesar; he who makes himself king, speaks against Cesar.

13 When Pilate, therefore, heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the tribunal, in a place called the pavement, but in Hebrew, called Gabbatha.

14 Now it was the time of the preparation of the passover, and it was about the sixth hour. Then he said to the Jews, Behold, your king!

15 They cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him! Pilate said to them, Shall I crucify your king? The chief priest answered, We have no king, except Cesar.

16 He then, therefore, delivered him to them, that he might be crucified.

17 Then they took Jesus, and led him away. And he went out, carrying his cross, into what was called a place of skull, but in Hebrew was called Golgotha.

18 And there they crucified him, and two other persons with him, one on each side, with Jesus in the middle.

19 And Pilate wrote and placed a title on the cross. The words written were, Jesus of Nazareth, The King of The Jews.

20 Therefore, many of the Jews read the title, because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city. This title was written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek.

21 Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, Do not write, The King

of The Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then, when the soldiers had nailed Jesus to the cross, they took his garments, and made four parts; to each soldier a part. But his coat was without seam, because it had been woven from the top throughout the whole.

24 They then said to each other, Let us not tear it, but let us cast lots for it, to decide whose it might be; that the Scripture might be fulfilled, They divided my garments among themselves, and cast lots for my raiment. And these things the soldiers did.

25 And there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary of Clopas, and Mary Magdala.

26 Jesus, therefore, when he saw his mother, and that disciple whom he loved, standing near by, he said to his mother, Woman, behold your son!

27 He then said to that disciple, Behold, your mother! And from that hour that disciple took her into his own home.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things had already been accomplished, that the Scripture had been fulfilled, he said, I thirst.

29 Then a vessel was placed there full of vinegar; so they put a sponge full of vinegar on hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When, therefore, Jesus took the vinegar, he said, It is finished! and he bowed his head, and gave up the spirit.

31 Then the Jews, because it was the preparation, and that the bodies should not remain upon the cross during the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a great day), asked Pilate to have their legs broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 The soldiers then came, and did indeed break the legs of the first, and then the other, who were crucified with him;

33 But when they came to Jesus, they

saw that he had already died, and they did not, therefore, break his legs;

34 But one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and at once there came out blood and water.

35 And he who saw this has testified, and his testimony is true; and that he knows that what he is saying is true, that you also may believe.

36 For these things happened, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shall be broken.

37 And, again, another Scripture says, They shall look on the one whom they pierced.

38 And after these things, Joseph, from Aramathea (who was secretly a disciple of Jesus, because of fear of the Jews), asked Pilate for the body of Jesus, that he might take it away; and Pilate gave him permission. He then came and took away the body.

39 And Nicodemus came also (he who at first came to him by night), bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, in the amount of about one hundred pounds.

40 They then took the body of Jesus, and bound it with linen clothes, with the spices, as was the custom of the Jews to embalm.

41 And there was a garden in the place where he was crucified, and in the garden there was a new tomb, in which no one had been laid.

42 Then they laid him there, because the tomb was near by, and because of the preparation of the Jews.

CHAPTER 20

1 Then on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb, while it was yet dark, and saw the stone, which had been removed from the tomb.

2 Then she ran to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him.

3 Then Peter, and the other disciple, went out, and went toward the tomb.

4 And the two ran together; but the

other disciple out ran Peter, and came to the tomb first.

5 Then he stooped down, and saw the linen clothes lying there; yet he did not enter.

6 Then Simon Peter, following him, came, and entered into the tomb, and saw the linen clothes lying there.

7 And the napkin, which was on his head, was not lying with the linen clothes, but had been folded up into a separate place.

8 Then that other disciple, who first came to the tomb, also went in, and he saw, and believed.

9 For they did not yet understand from the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples turned away again to themselves.

11 But Mary stood on the outside, near the tomb, weeping. As she was, therefore, weeping, she stooped down and looked inside the tomb,

12 And saw two angels in white; one was sitting at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus was laid.

13 And they said to her, Woman, why do you weep? And she said to them, Because they took away my Lord, and I do not know where they laid him.

14 And when she had said these things, she turned backward, and saw Jesus standing there, and she did not know that it was Jesus.

15 Then Jesus said to her, Woman, why do you weep? Whom do you seek? She, supposing that he was the gardener, said to him, Sir, if you carried him off, tell me where you laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus said to her, Mary! She, having turned, said to him in Hebrew, Rabbone! which means Teacher.

17 Jesus said to her, Do not touch me, for I have not yet ascended to my Father; but go to my brethren, and tell them, I ascend to my Father, and to your Father; even to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene went and told the disciples that she had seen the

Lord, and that he had said these things to her.

19 Since it was, therefore, the evening of that day, the first day of the week, and since the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus appeared, and stood in their midst, and said to them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he said this, he showed them his hands and his side. When the disciples saw the Lord, they rejoiced.

21 Then Jesus said to them again, Peace be with you; as the Father has sent me, I also send you.

22 And when he said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, Receive the Holy Spirit.

23 Whose sins you forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, who was called Didymus, was not with them, when Jesus came.

25 Then the other disciples said to him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, Except I am able to see in his hands the imprint of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will by no means believe.

26 And after eight days his disciples were again within, and Thomas was with them, and the doors were closed. Then Jesus appeared in their midst, and said, Peace be with you.

27 After that he said to Thomas, Reach here your finger, and look at my hands, and reach here your hand, and put it into my side; and do not be faithless, but believe.

28 Thomas answered, and said, My Lord, and my God!

29 Jesus said to him, Because you have seen me, and you have believed, blessed are those who do not see, and yet have believed.

30 Many other signs, therefore, did Jesus do, in the presence of his disciples, which have not been written in this book.

31 But these have been written, in order that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that,

believing, you may have life in his name.

CHAPTER 21

1 After these things, Jesus again showed himself to the disciples, at the sea of Tiberias; and in this manner he made himself known:

2 There were gathered together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana of Galilee and the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples.

3 Simon Peter said to them, I am going a fishing. They said to him, we will go with you. They went out, and immediately entered into the boat, but during the night they caught nothing.

4 Now when morning came, Jesus was standing on the shore, but the disciples did not know that it was Jesus.

5 Then he said to them, Throw out the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find fish. So they threw it out, and were no longer able to draw it, because of the multitude of fishes.

7 Then that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, It is the Lord. Then, when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded on his upper garment (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came by boat, dragging the net with the fishes. They were not far from land, about two hundred cubits away.

9 When they, therefore, went out upon the land, they saw a fire of coals there, and a fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus said to them, Bring some of the fish which you have caught.

11 Simon Peter then went on board and drew the net to land, which was full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty three; even though there were so many, yet the net was not torn.

12 Jesus said, Come and eat breakfast. And not one of the disciples dared to say, Who are you?

13 Jesus came and took the bread,

and gave it to them; and also the fish in like manner.

14 This was now the third time that Jesus showed himself to the disciples after he had been raised from the dead.

15 When, therefore, they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of John, do you love me more than these? He said to him, Yes, Lord; you know that I dearly love you. He said to him, Feed my lambs.

16 He said to him again, a second time, Simon, son of John, Do you dearly love me? He said to him, Yes, Lord; you know that I dearly love you. He said to him, Tend my sheep.

17 He said to him the third time, Simon, son of John, Do you dearly love me? Then Peter was grieved, because he said to him three times, Do you dearly love me; and he said, Lord, you know all things; you know that I dearly love you. Jesus said to him, Feed my sheep.

18 Indeed, I truly say to you, When you were young you girded yourself, and you did walk where you desired; but when you are old, you will extend your hands, and some one else will gird you, and they will carry you where you have no desire to go.

19 He said all this, signifying by what manner of death he would glorify God. And after he had said this, he said to him, Follow me.

20 Peter then turned about, and saw that disciple Jesus loved following him. (This is that disciple who leaned back on the breast of Jesus, and said, Lord, who is he who will betray you?).

21 Peter, therefore, when he saw him following, said to Jesus, Lord, what about this man?

22 Jesus said to him, If it is my will that he abide till I come, what is that to you? You follow me.

23 This saying, therefore, went out among the brethren, that that disciple would not die. But Jesus did not say to him, that he would not die; but if it is my will that he abides till I come, What is that to you?

24 This is that disciple, who both witnessed these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are many other things which Jesus did, which, if they should be written, every one, I suppose that not even the world itself would contain the books that should be written.

Acts of the Apostles

CHAPTER 1

1 The very first account I made, O Theophilus, concerning all things which Jesus began to do and also to teach,

2 Even to the day in which he was taken up, after he had given commandment, by the Holy Spirit, to the apostles, whom he had chosen;

3 To whom also he presented himself alive, after his suffering, by many infallible proofs; being seen by them during forty days, while he was speaking to them of the things concerning the kingdom of God.

4 And when he had assembled them together, he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, said he, you heard from me;

5 That John, indeed, immersed with water, but you will be immersed in the Holy Spirit, not many days later.

6 When they, therefore, had come together, they asked him, saying, Lord, will you restore the kingdom to Israel at this time?

7 Then he said to them, It is not for you to know the times or seasons,

which the Father has determined by his own authority.

8 But you shall receive power by the Holy Spirit coming upon you; and you will be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and even to the farthest parts of the earth.

9 And when he had said these things, and, while they were looking, he was lifted up, and a cloud received him, and carried him out of their sight.

10 And, while they were looking steadfastly up to heaven, as he went away, behold, two men in white raiment stood near them;

11 Who also said, You men of Galilee, why do you stand here looking up into heaven? This Jesus who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in the same manner in which you have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem, from the mountain called Olivet, which is near, being a sabbath's day journey from Jerusalem.

13 And when they had come into the city, they went up into the upper room, where assembled both Peter and John, and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all, with one mind, were constantly engaged in prayer, with the women, and with the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days, Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples (the number of persons assembled was about one hundred and twenty), and said,

16 Brethren, it was necessary that this Scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke, by the mouth of David, concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered among us, and obtained the lot of this service.

18 This man, therefore, purchased a field with the reward of wickedness, and when he fell head long, he burst in

the middle, and all his bowels poured out;

19 And this became known to all those who were dwelling at Jerusalem, that the field is called, in their own language, Aceldama, which means a field of blood.

20 For it is written, in the book of Psalms, Let his dwelling place be desolate, and let no one dwell in it, and let another, in his place, take his oversight.

21 It is necessary, therefore, that, from among these men, who have been associated with us, all during the time in which the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the immersion of John, until the day on which he was taken up from us, one must become a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they then set forth two, Joseph, who was called Barsabbas, who was also surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, saying, Lord, who knows the hearts of all, show which one of these two you have chosen,

25 To take this place of service and apostleship, from which Judas fell by transgression, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2

1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one mind, assembled in one place.

2 Suddenly there came a sound from heaven, like a violent rushing of wind; and it filled the whole house in which they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them tongues, parting among them, like as of fire; and one rested upon each one of them,

4 And they were filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak in other languages, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were sojourning in Jerusalem pious men; Jews from every nation under heaven.

6 And when this report had spread abroad, the multitude came together, and were perplexed, because every one heard them speaking in his own dialect.

7 And they were all astonished, and wondered, and said, Look, are not all these who are speaking Galileans?

8 And, how is it that we are able to hear each one in our own dialect, in which we were born?

9 They are Parthians, and Meades, and Elamites, and those dwelling in Mesopotamia, in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 In Phrygia, in Pamphylia, in Egypt, and parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes,

11 Creatins and Arabians. We do hear them speak in our tongues the great things of God!

12 And they were all astonished and perplexed, and said, one to another, What can this mean?

13 But others scoffed, and said, These men are full of sweet wine.

14 But Peter stood up with the eleven, and lifted up his voice, and said to them, You men who are of Judea, and all of you who now sojourn in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and listen to my words.

15 For these are not drunk, as you suppose; since it is but the third hour of the day:

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall be in the last days, says God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters will prophesy; and your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams.

18 And even on my men servants, and on my women servants, I will pour out of my Spirit, in those days, and they will prophesy.

19 And I will give prodigies in the heavens above, and signs on the earth

below; blood, and fire, and a cloud of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and illustrious day of the Lord comes.

21 And it shall be then, that every one who may call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 You men who are Israelites, hear these words. Jesus of Nazareth, a man from God, who has been pointed out to you by mighty works, and wonders, and signs, which God did through him, in the midst of you, as you yourselves also know,

23 Him you did, by hands of lawless men, crucify and kill, who had been given up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God;

24 Whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death; inasmuch as it was not possible that he should be held under it.

25 For David said, concerning him, I saw the Lord before my face always, because he is at my right hand, so that I may not be moved.

26 Because of this, my heart rejoiced, and my tongue exulted; and moreover my flesh shall also tabernacle in hope;

27 Because you will not leave my soul in hades, neither will you allow your Holy One to see corruption.

28 You made known to me the ways of life; you will make me full of gladness with your presence.

29 Brethren, I may speak freely to you, concerning the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

30 Being, therefore, a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that out of the fruit of his loins he would cause one to sit on his throne.

31 He, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of Christ, that he was not left in hades, nor did his flesh see corruption.

32 This Jesus God raised up, of which we are all witnesses.

33 Being, therefore, exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this which you now see and hear.

34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he said himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit on my right hand,

35 Till I make your enemies the footstool of your feet.

36 Therefore, let all the house of Israel know for certain, that God has made this Jesus, whom you have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 And, when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the other apostles, Men, and brethren, What shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Let each one of you repent and be immersed, in the name of Jesus Christ, in order to the remission of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39 For the promise is to you, and your children, and to all who are far off, even as many as our Lord God may call.

40 And he testified and exhorted with many other words, saying, Save yourselves from this perverse generation.

41 Then those who gladly received the word were immersed; and on that day about three thousand souls were added.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the teaching of the apostles, and in the distribution, and in the breaking of the loaf, and in the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul; and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.

44 And all those who believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And they sold their possessions and goods, and divided them to all, as any one was in need.

46 And every day, in the temple, they continued steadfastly, with one mind; and when they broke bread at home, they took their food with gladness and singleness of heart;

47 They praised God, and had favor with all the people. And every day the

Lord added to the church those who were being saved.

CHAPTER 3

1 Now, about this time, Peter and John went up into the temple, at the hour of prayer, which was the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, who had been lame from birth, was carried, and every day he was placed at the door of the temple, which is called beautiful, that he might ask alms of those who entered into the temple;

3 Who, when he saw Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive alms.

4 But Peter, with John, looked steadfastly upon him, and said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed to them, expecting to receive something from them.

6 But Peter said, Silver and gold I do not have, but I will give you what I do have; in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up; and, at once, his feet and ankle bones were made strong.

8 And he leaped up, and stood, and walked about and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God;

10 And they recognized him; that he was the one who sat and asked alms at the beautiful gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened to him.

11 And while he held fast to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them, into that portico called Solomon's; and they were greatly astonished.

12 And when Peter saw this, he said to the people, You men of Israel, why do you wonder at this? Or, why do you look so earnestly at us, as though we made him to walk by our own power of piety?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our

fathers, has glorified his Son Jesus, whom you delivered up, and rejected in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to release him.

14 But you rejected the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be released to you.

15 And you killed the Prince of Life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through belief in his name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know; yes, that belief which is through him, has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I know that in ignorance you did it, as also did your rulers.

18 But those things which God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets, that Christ should suffer, has been fulfilled.

19 Repent, therefore, and turn again, in order that your sins may be blotted out, so that there may come seasons of refreshment from the presence of the Lord;

20 And that he may send the Christ, even Jesus, who was before destined for you.

21 Whom, indeed, the heaven must retain till the times of the restoration of all things, which God spoke through the mouth of his holy prophets, from of ages.

22 Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you, from among your brethren, like as he raised up me; him you shall hear in all things which he may speak to you;

23 And it will be, that every soul who will not hear that prophet will be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel, and those who have followed, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days.

25 You are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God ratified with our fathers, when he said to Abraham, And in your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

26 God raised up his servant, and first sent him unto you, to bless you, in turning every one of you from your evil deeds.

CHAPTER 4

1 And while they were speaking to the people, the chief priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them.

2 They were grieved because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection of the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in custody till the next day, for it was now evening.

4 But many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of men became about five thousand.

5 And it happened on the next day, that their rulers, and the elders, and the scribes, assembled at Jerusalem;

6 And Annas, the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the family of the high priest;

7 And they placed them in their midst, and asked, By what power, or in what name have you done this?

8 Then Peter, who was filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, Rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we are being examined this day about a good deed done to a sick man, by what means he has been cured;

10 It must be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, but whom God raised from the dead, that, by him, this man stands here before you whole.

11 This is that stone which has been rejected by you, the builders, but which has become the head of the corner.

12 And there is salvation in no other; for there is no other name under heaven, which has been given among men, in which we must be saved.

13 And when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, understanding that they were unlearned and ungifted men, they wondered; and they recognized them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And seeing that the man who had been healed was standing with them, they had nothing to say against it.

15 But they ordered them to go out of the council, and they consulted with each other,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? For that, indeed, a widely known miracle has been wrought by them, and is manifest to all those dwelling in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it may not spread any further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak no more to any man in this name.

18 Then they called them, and charged them, that they should not speak at all, nor teach, in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered, and said to them, You may judge as to whether it is right in the sight of God to hearken to you rather than unto God:

20 For we can only speak the things which we saw and heard.

21 Then, after they had threatened them, they dismissed them, finding nothing for which they could punish them, on account of the people, for all glorified God because of what had been done,

22 For the man on whom the miracle of healing had been done was more than forty years old.

23 And when they were dismissed, they went to their own company, and related all that the chief priest and elders had said to them.

24 And when they heard it, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O Lord, who made the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all things in them;

25 Who did say by the mouth of David, Why did the nations rage, and the people devise vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers gathered together, against the Lord and his Christ.

27 For truly, in this city, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together against your Holy Christ, even Jesus, whom you have anointed,

28 In order to do what your hand and counsel had before determined to be done.

29 And now, Lord, look upon their threats; and give unto your servants power to speak your word with all boldness,

30 While you stretch forth your hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of your holy servant Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were gathered, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul; and not one of them said that any of the things he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power the apostles gave their testimony of the resurrection of Jesus; and great favor was upon them all.

34 For there was no one among them who lacked; for such as were owners of lands or houses sold them, and brought the value of what was sold,

35 And placed it at the apostles' feet; and it was distributed to each, according as any one had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, son of exhortation), who was a Levite, a Cyprian by birth,

37 Had a field, and sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

CHAPTER 5

1 But a certain man, by the name of Ananias, with his wife Sapphira, sold a possession,

2 And kept back a part of the money; his wife also knowing of it; and he brought a certain part and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back a part of the price of the land?

4 Was it not yours before you sold it? And, after you sold it, did you not have it in your own authority? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God.

5 And when Ananias heard these words, he fell down and gave up the spirit. Then great fear came over all those who heard about it.

6 Then the younger men arose, wrapped him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 Then after a space of about three hours, his wife also came in, not knowing what had been done.

8 And Peter said to her, Tell me, did you sell the land for so much? And she said, Yes, for so much.

9 Then Peter said to her, Why have you agreed together to try the Spirit of the Lord? You see the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door? They will also carry you out.

10 Then she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the spirit. And the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 Then great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all those who heard of these things.

12 And many signs and wonders were performed among the people by the hands of the apostles. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 But of the rest, no one presumed to join himself to them; but the people magnified them;

14 And believers were added the more to the Lord, multitudes of them, both of men and of women;

15 So that they brought out the sick, even into the streets, and laid them on beds, and couches, that, as Peter came by, at least his shadow might overshadow some of them.

16 And the multitudes came together, even from the cities surrounding Jerusalem, bringing sick persons, and those who were troubled with unclean spirits; and they were every one healed.

17 But the chief priest arose up, and

all those who were with him (who were of the sect of the Sadducees), and were filled with anger,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them into the common prison.

19 But an angel of the Lord, by night, opened the doors of the prison, and brought them out, and said,

20 Go, and stand in the temple, and speak to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard this, they entered into the temple, at dawn, and taught. But the high priest came, and those who were with him, and they called together the Sanhedrim, even all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers went, they did not find them in prison. Then they returned and reported,

23 Saying, We found the prison closed in all safety, and the guards standing at the doors; but when we opened them, we found no one inside.

24 Now both the captain of the temple, and the chief priests were much perplexed, when they heard these words, and they wondered concerning them, as to what this could be.

25 Then some one came to them and said, Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people.

26 Then the captain, with the officers, went away, and brought them, without violence; for they were afraid of the people, lest they should be stoned.

27 And when they were brought, they stood before the Sanhedrim, and the high priest asked them, saying,

28 Did we not charge you strictly not to teach in this name? And, behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and wish to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered, and said, We must obey God, rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up

Jesus, whom you slew, hanging on a cross;

31 But God did lift him up to his own right hand, to be a Prince and a Savior, and to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are witnesses of these matters, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to all those who obey him.

33 And when they heard this they were enraged, and counseled together to kill them.

34 But there stood up in the Sanhedrim a Pharisee named Gamaliel, who was a teacher of the law, and one who was held in honor by all the people, who ordered that the men be put forth for a little while.

35 Then he said to them, You men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, as to what you are about to do to these men.

36 For before these days, Theudas rose up, giving out that he was somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves; who was put to death, and all those who obeyed him were dispersed, and came to nothing.

37 And after him stood up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the enrollment, and drew many people away with him; and he was destroyed, and as many as obeyed him were dispersed.

38 And now I say to you, Withdraw from these men, and let them alone; because, if this counsel, or this work, is of men, it will be overthrown;

39 But, if it is from God, you are not able to overthrow them; and, also, lest you be found fighters against God.

40 They were all, therefore, persuaded by him; and they called the apostles, and beat them, and commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and then let them go.

41 They, therefore, departed from the presence of the Sanhedrim, rejoicing that they were accounted worthy to be dishonored on behalf of the name.

42 But, every day, in the temple and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach the gospel of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 6

1 And in those days, while the number of disciples was increasing, there arose a murmuring of the Hellenist against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily service.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples to them, and said, It is not proper for us to leave the word of God and serve tables.

3 Therefore, brethren, look out from among yourselves seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and wisdom, whom we will appoint over this business;

4 But we will constantly attend to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And this saying pleased the whole multitude. And they selected Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus, a proselyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God grew, and the number of disciples increased greatly in Jerusalem; and a great number of the priests obeyed the faith.

8 And Stephen, who was full of grace and power, performed great miracles and wonders among the people.

9 But there arose up some of those who were of the synagogue of the Libertines, and of Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of those from Cilicia, and Asia, who disputed with Stephen;

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit with which he spoke.

11 Then they hired men to say, We have heard him speak words of blasphemy against Moses and God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes; and they rushed upon him and seized him, and led him into the Sanhedrim;

13 And there false witnesses stood up, who said, This man does not cease to speak against this place, and the law;

14 For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place, and will change the customs which Moses delivered to us.

15 And all those who were seated in the Sanhedrim looked steadfastly at him, and saw his face like as of the face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7

1 Then the high priest said, Are these things true?

2 And he said, Brethren and fathers, listen to me. The God of glory appeared to our father, Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, even before he dwelt in Haran,

3 And said to him, Get up and go out from your country, and from your kindred, and go into a land which I will show you.

4 Then he went out from the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran. Then, after the death of his father, he removed from there also, and came into the land in which you now dwell.

5 And he was given no inheritance in it, not even the space of the width of his foot, but God promised to give him a possession, and to his seed after him, even though he had no child.

6 And God spoke thus to him, That his seed would be a stranger in a foreign land; and that they would be enslaved and oppressed for four hundred years;

7 And that he would judge that nation in which they would be enslaved; and, after that, said God, They will come out and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And he begot Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs envied Joseph, and sold him into Egypt; but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave to him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and all his house.

11 Then there came a famine upon all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction; and our fathers were not able to find provisions.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent our fathers the first time.

13 At the second visit, Joseph was made known to his brothers; and the family of Joseph was made known to Pharaoh.

14 Then Joseph sent and called for his father Jacob to come to him, and all his kindred, in number seventy five souls.

15 And Jacob went down into Egypt, and died there, he and our fathers;

16 And they were carried to Shechem, and laid in the tomb which Abraham bought for a price of silver from the sons of Emmor in Shechem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew near, which God swore to Abraham, the people had grown and multiplied in Egypt,

18 And another king arose, who did not know Joseph.

19 He dealt deceitfully with our race, and ill-treated our fathers, that they should expose their infants, in order that they might not live.

20 At which time Moses was born, who was beautiful to God; and he was nursed for three months in the house of his father;

21 And when he was exposed, the daughter of Pharaoh took him up, and nursed him for her own son.

22 And Moses was taught in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was powerful in words and deeds.

23 And when Moses was full forty years old, it entered into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 And when he saw one of them being wronged, he defended him, and did justice to him who was being wronged, and smote the Egyptian.

25 Now he thought that his brethren understood that God would, by his hand, give them deliverance, but they did not understand.

26 And the next day he appeared unto them while they were contending,

and urged them to be at peace, saying, Men, you are brethren; why do you do each other wrong?

27 But he who did his neighbor wrong, thrust him away, and said, Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Will you kill me, as you did the Egyptian yesterday?

29 When Moses heard that saying, he fled, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begot two sons.

30 And at the end of forty years, an angel appeared to him, in the desert of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire, in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he admired the sight, and approached near to it, to observe it. Then came a voice from the Lord, saying,

32 I am the God of your fathers—the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. Then Moses was terrified, and dared not to look at it.

33 Then the Lord said to him, Loose your sandals from your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground.

34 I have surely seen the evil treatment of my people in Egypt, and I have heard their groans, and have now come down to deliver them; and now come, and I will send you into Egypt.

35 This is that Moses whom they denied, saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge? Even him whom God sent to be a ruler and redeemer, by the hand of that angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 This man led them out, having performed miracles and signs in Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the desert for a time of forty years.

37 This is that Moses who said to the children of Israel, A prophet will the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, like unto me; and him you shall hear.

38 This is he who was in the congregation in the desert, with that angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers; who received the Living Oracles to give to us;

39 Whom our fathers would not obey,

but thrust him aside, and, in their hearts, turned back into Egypt.

40 Saying, to Aaron, You make us gods, who shall go before us, for we do not know what has happened to this Moses who led us out of Egypt.

41 And in those days they made a calf, and made a sacrifice to that idol, and rejoiced in what they had made with their own hands.

42 But God turned and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O house of Israel, did you not offer unto me victims and sacrifices in the wilderness for forty years?

43 And you also took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of the god Remphan, the images you made in order to worship them; I will, therefore, cause you to be carried away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the desert, as he spoke to Moses, when he directed him to make all things according to the pattern which he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers, in turn, received by succession, and brought in with Joshua into the possession of the nations, which God drove out before the face of our fathers, even until the days of David;

46 Who found favor in the sight of God, and asked to find a dwelling for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon did build a house for him.

48 However, the Most High does not dwell in things made with hands; as the prophet says,

49 Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool; what house will you build me? says the Lord; or, what is the place of my dwelling?

50 Has not my hand made all things?

51 O stiff necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always fight against the Holy Spirit; you do just as your fathers did.

52 Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? And they also killed those who foretold of the coming of the

Righteous One; of whom you have now become the betrayers and murderers—

53 You who received the law by injunctions of angels, and did not keep it.

54 And when they heard these things, they were cut to their hearts, and gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But being full of the Holy Spirit, he looked steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see heaven opened, and the Son of Man standing on the right hand of God.

57 And they then cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed with one accord upon him,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their mantles at the feet of a young man named Saul.

59 Then they stoned Stephen, while he was calling on the name of the Lord, saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 Then he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin against them. And, when he said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8

1 Now Saul consented to his death. And in that day there was a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem, and they were all (except the apostles) scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria.

2 And pious men buried Stephen, and lamented greatly over him.

3 But Saul laid waste the church (entering into houses, and dragging out men and women) by delivering them up into prison.

4 Then those who had been scattered abroad went about preaching the word.

5 And Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ to them.

6 Then the multitude, with one mind, attended to the things spoken by Philip, when they heard them, and also saw the miracles which he did;

7 For the unclean spirits came out of

many of those who were possessed with them, crying with a loud voice; and many who were palsied, and who were lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man there, by the name of Simon, who had, before, in that city, used magic, and astonished the people of Samaria, saying that he was some great person;

10 To whom all gave attention, from the least to the greatest, saying, This is that power of God which is called great.

11 And they gave heed to him, because that for a long time he had amazed them with magic arts.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the glad tidings concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were immersed, both men and women.

13 And Simon himself also believed; and, after he was immersed, he constantly attended to Philip, and was amazed at seeing the signs and great miracles which he did.

14 When the apostles who were in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them;

15 Who, when they went down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit;

16 (For he had not as yet fallen on any one of them; they had only been immersed into the name of the Lord Jesus).

17 Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

18 Now when Simon saw that the Spirit was given by the laying on of the hands of the apostles, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me this authority also, so that on whomsoever I lay my hands, they may receive the Holy Spirit.

20 But Peter said to him, Let your silver go with you to destruction, because you have thought to purchase the gift of God with money.

21 You have neither part nor lot in this matter, because your heart is not right before God.

22 Repent, therefore, of this your wickedness; and entreat God, if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you;

23 For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness, and the bond of wickedness.

24 Then Simon answered, and said, You entreat the Lord on my behalf, that none of those things of which you have spoken may come upon me.

25 Now when they had fully testified, and had spoken the word of the Lord, they turned back to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, and said, Arise, and go towards the South, by that way leading down from Jerusalem to Gaza; the same is desert.

27 And he arose, and went. And, behold, a certain man of Ethiopia, who was a eunuch, an officer of great authority, under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, and who had been to Jerusalem to worship.

28 He was returning, and sitting in his chariot, and reading the prophet Isaiah.

29 Then the Spirit said to Philip, You go near, and join yourself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran forward, and heard him reading from Isaiah the prophet, and said to him, Do you understand what you are reading?

31 Then he said, How can I, unless some one should guide me? And he requested Philip to come up and sit with him.

32 Now that part of the Scripture which he was reading was this: He was led like a sheep to the slaughter, and like a dumb lamb before the shearer; so he did not open his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away; and, who shall declare his generation? Because his life is taken from the earth.

34 Then the eunuch answered, and said to Philip, I beseech you to tell me of whom the prophet speaks—of himself, or some one else?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at that same Scripture, and preached unto him the glad tidings of Jesus.

36 And, as they went on their way, they came to a certain water; and the eunuch said, Look, here is water; what is there to hinder me from being immersed?

37 Then Philip answered, If you believe, with all your heart, you may. And he answered, and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 Then he commanded the chariot to stand still; and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he immersed him.

39 And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord seized Philip, and the eunuch saw him no more, but he went on his way rejoicing.

40 However, Philip was found at Azotus. And, going on from there, he preached the gospel in all the cities till he came to Cesarea.

CHAPTER 9

1 But Saul still breathing out threats and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest,

2 And asked him to give him letters to the synagogues of Damascus, that, if he should find any of that way, whether men or women, he might bind them and bring them to Jerusalem.

3 And as he traveled, it happened that, as he drew near to Damascus, suddenly, a light from heaven shined round about him.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?

5 Then he said, Who are you, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.

6 But arise, and go on into the city, and you will be told what you must do.

7 And those men who traveled with

him stood speechless, hearing, indeed, the sound, but seeing no one.

8 Then Saul arose from the earth; and his eyes were opened, but he saw no one; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And for three days he was without sight; neither did he eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple in Damascus by the name of Ananias; and the Lord said to him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, See, here I am, Lord.

11 Then the Lord said to him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for a man of Tarsus, by the name of Saul; for, behold, he is praying.

12 And he has seen in a vision, a man called Ananias, coming in, and laying his hands on him, in order that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, I have heard from many about this man, of how much evil he has done to your saints in Jerusalem;

14 And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on your name.

15 But the Lord said to him, Go; because he is my chosen vessel, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 And I will point out to him what things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 Then Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and laid his hands on him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, who appeared to you in the way you came, has sent me in order that you may receive sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit.

18 And immediately something like scales fell from his eyes, and he received his sight, and rose up and was immersed.

19 And when he received food he was strengthened. He was then for several days with the disciples in Damascus.

20 Then he began immediately to preach Jesus in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 And all those who heard him were amazed, and said, Is this not he who spread desolation among all those who called on this name in Jerusalem, and has now come here for that purpose, that he might bind them and lead them to the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in power, and perplexed the Jews who dwelt in Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews consulted together that they might kill him.

24 But their plot was made known to Saul. They watched the gates, both day and night, so that they might kill him.

25 But the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when he came to Jerusalem, he attempted to unite with the disciples, but they were afraid of him, because they did not believe that he was a disciple.

27 Then Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and told them how he had seen the Lord on the way; and that he had spoken to them and that he had preached boldly in the name of Jesus at Damascus.

28 And he was there with them at Jerusalem, coming in and going out; and speaking boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus.

29 And he spoke and disputed with the Hellenists; but they attempted to kill him.

30 But, when the brethren knew about it, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him to Tarsus.

31 Then the church had peace throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria; and were edified. They walked in the fear of the Lord, and the consolation of the Holy Spirit, and increased in number.

32 Now it happened that while Peter was passing throughout all those parts, he also came down to the saints who dwelt at Lydda.

33 And he found a certain man there by the name of Eneas, who had been in

bed for eight years, because he was palsied.

34 Then Peter said to him, Eneas, Jesus Christ heals you; arise, and make your own bed. Then he arose immediately.

35 Then, when all those who were dwelling at Lydda and Sharon saw him, they turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was a certain disciple in Joppa by the name of Tabitha (which means Dorcas, when translated). This woman was full of good works and alms which she did.

37 And it happened in those days that she became sick, and died; and they washed her and laid her in an upper room.

38 Now, since Lydda was near Joppa, the disciples had heard that Peter was there, and sent two men to him, who asked him to come to them without delay.

39 Peter then arose and went to them; and when he arrived, they led him into the upper room; and all the widows stood beside him, weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas had made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all out, and kneeled down and prayed. Then he turned to the body, and said, Tabitha, arise! And she opened her eyes and saw Peter, and sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and called the saints and widows, and presented her to them alive.

42 Now when this became known throughout all Joppa, many believed on the Lord.

43 And it came to pass that he remained there in Joppa many days with one Simon, who was a tanner.

CHAPTER 10

1 Now there was in Cesarea a certain man by the name of Cornelius, who was a centurion of that band which was called the Italian band.

2 He was a pious man, and one who feared God with all his house, and who

gave many alms to the people, and who prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision, clearly, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming to him, and saying to him, Cornelius.

4 And he fastened his eyes upon him, and became afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Your prayers and your alms have gone up as a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and bring one Simon, who is surnamed Peter;

6 He lodges with one Simon, who is a tanner, and whose house is by the side of the sea.

7 And when the angel, who spoke to him, had gone away, he called two of his servants, and a devout soldier, of those who constantly waited on him.

8 And when he had told them all things, he sent them to Joppa.

9 Now, on the next day, while they were on their way, and, as they came near the city, Peter went upon the house top to pray. The time was about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and desired to eat; but, while they were making ready, he fell into a trance;

11 And he saw heaven opened and a certain vessel, like a great sheet, coming down, being let down to the earth by four corners;

12 In which were all manner of four footed beasts, and creeping things, and birds of the heaven.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, By no means, Lord, for I have never eaten anything common and unclean.

15 And a voice came to him again, a second time, What God has cleansed, you must not consider common.

16 And when this was done three times, the vessel was immediately taken up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was pondering in his mind what the vision which he had seen could mean, behold, the men who had been sent by Cornelius had inquir-

ed for the house of Simon, and stood at the gate;

18 And called aloud, and asked whether Simon who was surnamed Peter was lodging there.

19 Now while Peter was reflecting about the vision, the Spirit said to him, Behold, three men are seeking for you;

20 Arise, therefore, and go down, and go with them, doubting nothing, because I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men, and said, I am the one whom you seek; what has caused you to come?

22 Then they said, Cornelius, a centurion, a just man, and one who fears God, and is esteemed highly by all the nation of the Jews, was divinely instructed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house, that he might hear words from you.

23 He then invited them in, and lodged them, and the next day he arose and went with them; and certain brethren from Joppa also went with him.

24 And on the following day they all entered Cesarea. And, while Cornelius was waiting for them, he had called together his relatives and close friends.

25 And when Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet and worshipped him.

26 But Peter raised him up, and said, Stand up; I also am a man.

27 And when he talked with him, he went in, and there found many who had come together.

28 Then he said to him, You yourself know that it is unlawful for a man who is a Jew to unite or come near to a foreigner; but God has taught me not to call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore, without hesitation, I came as soon as I was sent for; I now ask for what reason have you sent for me?

30 Then Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting till this hour; and at the ninth hour I was praying in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, your prayer

has been heard, and your alms are remembered before God.

32 Send, therefore, to Joppa, and call for one who is surnamed Peter; he who lodges in the house of Simon, a tanner, who is by the side of the sea; who, when he comes, will speak to you.

33 Immediately, therefore, I sent for you, and you have done well by coming. Now, therefore, we are all here present before God, in order to hear all things which God has commanded you.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth and said, In truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons,

35 But in every nation he who fears God and works righteousness is acceptable to him.

36 He sent the word to the children of Israel, preaching the gospel of peace through Jesus Christ—he is Lord of all.

37 You know the word which was spoken throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the immersion which John preached;

38 Even that Jesus of Nazareth; how that God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and power; even him who went about doing good and curing all those who were oppressed by the devil; because God was with him.

39 And we are also witnesses of all the things which he did, both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; this Jesus they also killed, hanging him on a tree;

40 Whom God raised up the third day, and permitted him to become manifest,

41 Not to all the people, but to those who had been chosen before by God; that is, to us who did eat and drink with him, after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach to the people, and to fully testify, that this is he who had been appointed by God to judge the living and the dead.

43 And to him all the prophets testify that, through his name, every one believing on him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter was still speaking

these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all those who heard the word.

45 And those believers who were of the circumcision, who had come with Peter, were astonished, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was also poured out on the Gentiles:

46 For they heard them speaking with tongues, and magnifying God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any one forbid water, that these should not be immersed, who received the Holy Spirit, even as we did.

48 Then he commanded them to be immersed in the name of the Lord. Then they desired him to remain for some days.

CHAPTER 11

1 Meanwhile, the apostles, and the brethren, who were in Judea, had heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter went up into Jerusalem, those who were of the circumcision argued with him,

3 Saying, You went in unto men who were uncircumcised, and you did eat with them.

4 But Peter began to set forth the matter to them, in order,

5 Saying, I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance, I saw in a vision, a certain vessel, like a great sheet, descending, being let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me.

6 Upon which, when I had fastened my eyes, I observed, and saw the four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and the birds of heaven.

7 And I also heard a voice saying to me, Arise, Peter, kill and eat.

8 But I said, By no means, Lord; for nothing common or unclean has ever entered into my mouth.

9 Then the voice answered me a second time from heaven, What God has cleansed, you must not make common.

10 Now this was done three times, and all were again drawn up into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately, three men stood at the house where I was, who had been sent from Cesarea to me.

12 Then the Spirit commanded me to go with them, doubting nothing. And these six brethren also went with me, and we entered into the man's house.

13 And he told us how he had seen an angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and bring Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who will speak to you words, by which you and your house may be saved.

15 And, as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning.

16 Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed immersed in water, but you shall be immersed in the Holy Spirit.

17 Now, since God gave unto them the same gift, even as he did unto us who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I should withstand God?

18 And when they heard these things, they were silent, and glorified God, saying, Then God has also granted repentance unto life unto the Gentiles.

19 They, therefore, who had been scattered abroad, because of the persecution which arose about Stephen, traveled as far as Phoenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to the Jews only.

20 But some of them, who were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, when they came to Antioch, spoke to the Greeks also; preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number, who believed, turned to the Lord.

22 And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was at Jerusalem; and they sent Barnabas to Antioch;

23 Who, when he had come, saw the favor of God, and was glad. And he

called on all of them to cleave to the Lord with purpose of heart;

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and faith, and a great number was added to the Lord.

25 Then he went forth to Tarsus in order to find Saul.

26 And, when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch; and it came to pass that they were gathered together with the church even for a whole year, and taught many people; and the disciples were first called Christians at Antioch.

27 And in those days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch;

28 And one of them by the name of Agabus stood up and signified by the Spirit that there would be a great famine over all the inhabited world, which occurred in the days of Claudius.

29 And the disciples, every man, according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren who dwelt in Judea;

30 Which they also did, sending it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER 12

1 Now, about this time, Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict some in the church.

2 And he killed James, the brother of John, with a sword.

3 And, when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to take Peter also (this was during the days of the unleavened bread).

4 And when he seized him, he put him in prison, delivering him to four quarters of soldiers to guard him, intending after the passover, to lead him out to the people.

5 While Peter, therefore, was being watched by the guard, prayer was made earnestly unto God for him, by the church.

6 And at the time when Herod was about to bring him forth, on that same night, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and

the guards stood before the door, and watched the prison.

7 Then, behold, an angel of the Lord stood by his side, and a light shined in the building; and he struck Peter on the side, and awoke him, and said to him, Arise quickly. And his chains fell from his hands.

8 Then the angel said to him, Gird yourself, and tie on your sandals; and he did so. And he said to him, Throw your garment around you, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, not knowing that what had been done by the angel was real, but thought that what he saw was a vision.

10 And when they had passed the first and second guards, they came to that iron gate which leads into the city, which opened to them of its own self, and they went out, and when they had passed along one street, immediately the angel withdrew from him.

11 When Peter had come to himself, he said, Now I know for a certainty that the Lord sent his angel and delivered me from the hands of Herod, and from all the expectation of the Jewish people.

12 And after some consideration, he went to the home of Mary, the mother of John (who was surnamed Mark), where many had gathered together, and were praying.

13 And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid servant named Rhoda came to answer.

14 And when she recognized Peter's voice, she did not open the gate from joy, but ran in, and told them that Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said to her, You are mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was so. Then they said, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued to knock; and when they opened, they saw him, and were amazed.

17 He waved his hand for them to be silent, and then related how the Lord had led him out of the prison. Then he said to them, Tell these things to

James, and to the brethren. And he departed and went to another place.

18 And as soon as it was day, there was a great stir among the soldiers, about what had become of Peter.

19 And, after Herod had sought him, and could not find him, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be put to death. Then he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and waited there.

20 Now he was highly displeased with them who were of Tyre and Sidon; so they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace; because their country was fed from the king's country.

21 And on an appointed day, Herod put on his royal robes, and sat upon the throne, and made an oration to them.

22 And the people shouted, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 Then immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he did not give glory to God; and he was eaten of worms, and expired.

24 But the word of God grew and was multiplied.

25 Then Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, after they had completed their service, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER 13

1 Now there were some in the church at Antioch who were prophets and teachers; Barnabas, and Symeon, who was called Niger, and Lucius, of Cyrene, and Manaen, a foster brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 And, while they were serving the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, Separate for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.

3 Then, after they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So, they, having been sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they arrived at Salamis they proclaimed the word of God in the

synagogues of the Jews; and they also had John as their attendant.

6 And when they had gone through the whole Island to Paphos, they found a certain magian, a false prophet, whose name was Bar-Jesus;

7 Who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of intelligence.

8 But Elymas, the magian (for so is his name by interpretation), opposed them, seeking to turn away the proconsul from the faith.

9 Then Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his eyes on him, and said,

10 O full of all deceit and all villany, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the straight ways of the Lord?

11 And now you will observe the hand of the Lord is upon you; and you will be blind; not even able to see the sun for a time. And immediately a mist, and a darkness, fell on him, and he went about seeking some one to lead him.

12 Then the proconsul, when he saw what had been done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

13 Now Paul and his company sailed from Paphos, and came to Perga, in Pamphylia; but John departed from them, and returned to Jerusalem.

14 Then they passed through Perga, and came to Antioch in Pisidia; and there they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent some one to them, who said, Brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, you may speak.

16 And Paul stood up, and beckoned with his hand, and said, Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen;

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm he brought them out of it.

18 And for a period of about forty years, as a nursing father, he nourished them in the wilderness;

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he distributed their land to them by lot, for an inheritance.

20 And, after that, he gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And then they asked for a king: and God gave them Saul, the son of Kish, who was a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for a time of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up for them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, when he said, I have found David, the son of Jesse, a man according to my heart, who will do all my will.

23 From this man's seed, God has, according to promise, brought forth to Israel a Savior, Jesus;

24 When John preached, before his coming, the immersion of repentance unto all the people of Israel.

25 And while John was fulfilling his course, he said, Who do you suppose that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there does come one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose.

26 Men and brethren, who are the sons of the family of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know him, nor the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabbath, have fulfilled them by condemning him.

28 They desired Pilate to kill him, even though they found no cause of death.

29 And when they had fulfilled all things which had been written concerning him, they took him down from the cross, and laid him in a tomb.

30 But God raised him from the dead;

31 Who appeared for many days to those who went up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses to the people.

32 And we bring you glad tidings of the promises made to the fathers be-

cause God has fulfilled this to us, their children, when he raised up Jesus;

33 As also it is written in the second Psalm, You are my son: this day I have begotten you.

34 And because he raised him from the dead, to return no more to corruption, he said thus: I will give you the holy and trustworthy things of David.

35 Therefore, also, in another place, he said, You will not permit your Holy One to see corruption.

36 For, indeed, David, after he had served the will of God in his own generation fell asleep, and was laid with his fathers, and did see corruption.

37 But the one whom God raised up did not see corruption.

38 Let it, therefore, be known to you, brethren, that through this man forgiveness of sins is preached to you;

39 And that by him every one who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 See to it, then, that what has been spoken by the prophets does not come upon you:

41 Behold, you despisers, and wonder, and perish; for I perform a work in your days, a work which you will by no means believe, though some one should declare it unto you.

42 And, after they had gone out, they desired to have these words spoken to them on the next sabbath day.

43 Now when the synagogue was broken up, many of the Jews, and the worshipping proselytes, followed Paul and Barnabas, who spoke to them, and persuaded them to continue in the favor of God.

44 And on the next sabbath almost all the city came together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with envy, and spoke against the things which Paul had spoken, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, and said, It was necessary for the word of God to be spoken to you

first, but since you thrust it away from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we turn unto the Gentiles.

47 For so has the Lord commanded us, when he said, I have set you for a light to the Gentiles, that you might be for salvation unto the extreme parts of the earth.

48 Now when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God; and as many as were disposed to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the country.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and they raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their borders.

51 Then they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and went to Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER 14

1 And it happened at Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and spoke in such a way that a great multitude, both of Jews and Greeks, believed.

2 But the Jews, who did not believe, stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and caused them to be embittered against the brethren.

3 They, however, continued there for a long time, speaking boldly in the Lord, who also bore witness to the word of his grace, by granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided; and some were with the Jews, and some were with the apostles.

5 And when a violent attempt was made, by both the Gentiles and the Jews, with their rulers, to treat them shamefully and to stone them,

6 They became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lyconia, Lystra, and Derbe, and the surrounding country:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, lame from his mother's womb, who had never walked.

9 This man heard Paul speaking; who, looking intently on him, and seeing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said, with a loud voice, Stand erect on your feet. And he leaped up, and walked about.

11 And when the crowd saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice in the language of the Lyconians, and said, The gods, in the likeness of men, have come down to us.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter; and Paul Mercury, because he was the chief speaker.

13 And the priests of the image of Jupiter, which was before the city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and, with the crowds, wished to offer sacrifices.

14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard about it, they then rushed out among the crowd, rent their clothes, and cried out,

15 And said, Men, why do you do these things? We are men of like nature with you, and bring you good tidings, that you should turn from these vain things to the living God, who made the heaven and the earth, and the sea, and all things which are in them;

16 Who, during the preceding generations, permitted all the nations to walk in their own ways;

17 Although, he did not leave himself without witness, by doing good, giving you rains from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.

18 And, by these sayings, they barely prevented the multitudes from sacrificing to them.

19 But the Jews came there from Antioch and Iconium, and when they had persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead.

20 But as the disciples stood around him, he rose up, and entered into the

city. And the next day, with Barnabas, he went to Derbe.

21 And after they had preached the gospel in that city, and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that, through many tribulations, we must enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had appointed elders for them in every congregation, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, in whom they had believed.

24 And when they had passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia;

25 And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went to Attalia;

26 And from there they sailed to Antioch, the place from which they had been committed to the grace of God for the work they had fulfilled.

27 And when they had arrived, and had gathered the church together, they related all things God had done by them, and how that he had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles.

28 And there they remained a long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15

1 Then certain men came down from Judea and taught the brethren that they could not be saved, unless they be circumcised according to the custom of Moses.

2 There was, therefore, a contention, and Paul and Barnabas had no small discussion with them. Then they decided to send Paul and Barnabas, and certain others of them, up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about the question.

3 They, therefore, were sent on their way by the church, and went throughout Phoenicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles, and caused great joy to all the brethren.

4 And when they arrived at Jeru-

salem, they were received by the church, and the apostles, and the elders, and they related all things which God had done by them.

5 But some of the believers, who were of the sect of the Pharisees, rose up, and said, It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 In order to consider this matter, the apostles and elders gathered together.

7 And when there had been much debating, Peter rose up, and said to them, Brethren, you know that in former days God made choice among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

8 And God, who knows the heart, bore them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as he did unto us;

9 And made no difference between them and us, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now, therefore, why do you try God, by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that we shall be saved through the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ, in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude was silent, and listened to Barnabas and Paul, as they related what signs and wonders God performed among the Gentiles through them.

13 And after they had ceased speaking, James spoke, and said, Brethren, hear me:

14 Simon has related how God first visited the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And with this the words of the prophets agree; as it is written,

16 After these things I will return and I will build again the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down; and I will build again the ruins of it; and I will set it up;

17 That the remainder of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name has been called,

18 Says the Lord, who does these things, known to him from the ages.

19 Therefore, my judgment is, that we should not trouble those, who, from among the Gentiles, are turning to God.

20 But that we should write to them to abstain from the polluted offerings to idols, and from fornication, and from what has been strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses has been read in the synagogues every sabbath, in every city, by those who preach him, even from generations of old.

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send men to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, Judas who was called Barsabbas and Silas, leading men among the brethren.

23 And with their hands they wrote after this manner: The apostles and elders and brethren, to the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greetings:

24 Since we have heard that some who went out from us have troubled you with words, unsettling your souls, saying, You must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commands.

25 It seemed good to us, all being of one mind, to select men to send to you, with your beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men who have given up their lives for the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have, therefore, sent Judas and Silas, who will also tell you the same things by word.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to put no further burden upon you, except these necessary things:

29 That you should abstain from things offered to idols, and blood, and things strangled, and fornication; from which, if you keep yourselves, it will be well with you. Farewell.

30 So they, when they had been dismissed, went down to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter.

31 And, when they had read it, they rejoiced, because of the exhortation.

32 Then Judas and Silas, who were themselves prophets also, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And, after they had spent some time there, they were allowed to go from the brethren in peace to those who had sent them.

34 (But it seemed good to Silas to remain there.)

35 And Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, Let us now return and visit the brethren in every city, in which we have preached the word of the Lord, that we may see how they are.

37 And Barnabas wanted to take John with them also, who was surnamed Mark.

38 But Paul did not think it best to take him with them, because he deserted them at Pamphylia, and did not go with them to the work.

39 And a sharp contention, therefore, arose, so as to separate them from each other; and Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed to Cyprus.

40 But Paul selected Silas, and departed, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16

1 And he came to both Derbe and Lystra. And, behold, there was there a certain disciple named Timothy (the son of a Jewess, who believed, but his father was Greek);

2 To whom the brethren who were at Lystra and Iconium gave a good report.

3 Now Paul wished to take him with him; and, because of the Jews who were in those places, he took him and circumcised him, because they all knew that his father was a Greek.

4 Now, as they went through the cities, they delivered to them the decrees to observe, which had been ordained by the apostles and elders at Jerusalem.

5 Thus, indeed, were the churches made strong in the faith, and increased in number every day.

6 Now, since they had been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia, they went through the country of Phrygia and Galatia.

7 Then, when they came to Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus did not permit them to do so.

8 And, when they had passed by Mysia, they came down to Troas.

9 Then there appeared to Paul a vision, in the night. There was a certain man of Macedonia standing, and entreating him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia and help us.

10 And when he saw the vision, we immediately determined to go into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel to them.

11 We, therefore, set sail from Troas, and made a straight course to Samothrace; and the next day we went to Neapolis;

12 And from there we went to Philippi, the principal city of Macedonia, which was a Roman colony. And, in that city, we remained for several days.

13 Then on the sabbath day we went forth, out of the city, by the side of a river, where there was an established place of prayer, and we sat down and spoke to the women who had come together.

14 And a certain woman, named Lydia, heard us. She was from the city of Thyatira. She was a seller of purple, and one who worshipped God. The Lord opened her heart to attend to those things spoken by Paul.

15 And when she, and her household had been immersed, she entreated us, saying, If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, enter into my

house, and abide there. And she compelled us.

16 And, as we were going to the place of prayer, it occurred, that a certain maid met us, who had a spirit of divination, and who brought much gain to her masters by soothsaying.

17 She followed after Paul and us, and cried out, saying, These men are the servants of the Most High God, who proclaim to us the way of salvation.

18 And she did this for many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 Then, when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the market, before the rulers.

20 And, when they had brought them to the magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And preach customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them. And the magistrates tore off their clothes, and gave orders to beat them with rods.

23 And after they had laid many stripes on them, they cast them into prison, and charged the jailor to keep them safely;

24 Who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and fastened their feet in the stocks.

25 Now, at midnight, Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them.

26 Then, suddenly, there was a great earthquake, such as shook the foundation of the prison. And immediately, all the doors were opened, and the bonds of every one were loosed.

27 And the jailor awoke from his sleep, and saw the doors of the prison open, and drew his sword, and was

about to kill himself, because he supposed the prisoners had escaped.

28 Then Paul cried with a loud voice, and said to him, Do yourself no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for lights, and rushed in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas.

30 Then he brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, and your house.

32 And they spoke unto him the word of the Lord, and unto all who were in his house.

33 Then he took them that same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was immersed, he, and all his house, immediately.

34 Then he brought them up into his house, and set food before them, and rejoiced with all his house, having believed in God.

35 But when it was day, the magistrates sent the officers, saying, Let these men go.

36 Then the jailor said to Paul, The magistrates have sent word to let you go: you can, therefore, now depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said to them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, being Romans, and threw us into prison; and do they now privately cast us out? No, indeed; but let them come themselves and conduct us out.

38 Now, when the officers reported these words to the magistrates, they were afraid, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 Then they came and entreated them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to depart from the city.

40 Then they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia, and saw the brethren, and exhorted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17

1 Then, after they had traveled through Amphipolis and Apollonia,

they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And, according to Paul's custom, he went in unto them, and for three sabbaths he reasoned with them from the Scriptures.

3 Opening and setting forth that it was necessary for Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead; and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, said he, is the Christ.

4 And some of them were convinced, and joined themselves to Paul and Silas; of the devout Greeks, there was a great multitude; and of the chief women, not a few.

5 But the Jews took unto themselves certain evil men from the market-loungers, and gathered a crowd, and disturbed the city; and, assailing the house of Jason, they sought to lead them out unto the people.

6 But, when they did not find them, they dragged Jason, and certain of the brethren, before the rulers of the city, crying out, These men, who have turned the world upside down, have come here also;

7 Whom Jason has received; and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cesar, by saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And the multitude (and the rulers of the city) were troubled when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

10 Then the brethren sent away Paul and Silas immediately, by night, to Berea. Who, when they arrived, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 Now they (of Berea) were more noble than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word of God with all readiness of mind, daily examining the Scriptures, to know whether these things were so.

12 Therefore, many of them believed; some of the Greek women of honorable estate; and of the men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews at Thessalonica knew that the word of God was

being preached by Paul at Berea, they came there also, and stirred up the multitudes, and troubled them.

14 Then the brethren immediately sent Paul away, to go, as it were, to the sea; but Silas and Timothy remained there.

15 But they who conducted Paul brought him to Athens. Now when they had received a command (from Paul) to Silas and Timothy to come to him, as soon as possible, they departed.

16 Now, while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred within him, when he saw that the city was full of idols.

17 Therefore, he reasoned in the synagogues, with the Jews and the devout people; and also in the market place every day with those whom he happened to meet.

18 But some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What does this babblers wish to say? And some others said, He seems to be a proclaimer of strange gods, because he preaches Jesus and the resurrection.

19 Then they laid hold on him, and brought him into the Areopagus, and said, May we know what this new doctrine is, which is being spoken by you?

20 For you bring certain strange things to our ears. We would, therefore, like to know what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers who sojourned there, spent their time in nothing else except to tell or hear some new thing.)

22 Paul then stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said, You men of Athens, I see that in all things you are very devoted to the worship of demons.

23 For, as I passed along and observed your objects of worship, I found also an altar on which has been written, To An Unknown God. Whom, therefore, you worship in ignorance, I make known to you.

24 The God who made the world, and all things in it, he, being Lord of heaven

and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands.

25 Neither is he served with men's hands, as needing anything, since it is he who has given to all life, and breath, and all things.

26 And he has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined their appointed seasons, and the fixed limits of their habitation;

27 That, indeed, they might seek after God, if perhaps they might feel after him, and find him, although he is not far from each one of us;

28 For in him we live, and move, and do exist; as even one of your own poets has said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Since we, therefore, are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man.

30 For, although God overlooked the times of ignorance, he now commands all men every where to repent;

31 Because he has appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he has ordained; of which he has given assurance to all men, by raising him from the dead.

32 Now, when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some of them mocked; but others said, We will hear you again concerning this.

33 Then Paul went out from among them.

34 Nevertheless, some men adhered to him, and believed; among whom were Dionysius, the Areopagite, and a woman whose name was Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18

1 After these things, Paul left Athens and came to Corinth.

2 And he found a certain Jew by the name of Aquila, a native of Pontus, who, with his wife Priscilla, had recently come from Italy (because Claudius had commanded all Jews to leave Rome); and he went in unto them.

3 Now, because he was of the same trade, he continued with them, and they worked; for they were tent-makers by trade.

4 But he also reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded Jews and Greeks.

5 But when Silas and Timothy arrived from Macedonia, Paul was impelled by the word, and earnestly testified to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ.

6 But, when they resisted and blasphemed, he shook his garment, and said to them, Let your blood be upon your own head! I am pure: from this time I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he left there, and went into the house of one who was named Justus, who was a worshipper of God, and whose house was joined to the synagogue.

8 Now Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue believed on the Lord, with all his house; and many of the Corinthians heard, believed, and were immersed.

9 Then the Lord spoke to Paul, at night, in a vision, and said, Do not fear, but speak, and do not be silent;

10 Because I am with you, and no one shall fall on you to hurt you; for I have many people in this city.

11 And he continued there among them for a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But, when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews, with one mind, rushed upon Paul, and brought him before the tribunal,

13 And said, This man persuades men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 But when Paul was about to speak, Gallio said to the Jews, If it were an act of injustice, or reckless evil, O Jews, according to reason, I would bear with you;

15 But since it is a question about words and names, and the law which you have, you can see to it yourselves, for I do not choose to be a judge of these things.

16 Then he drove them from the tribunal.

17 And they all took hold of Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the tribunal; but Gallio did not care for any of these things.

18 Now after Paul had remained there many days, and after bidding farewell to the brethren, he sailed from there into Syria, in company with Priscilla and Aquila; having shaved his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow.

19 And when he arrived at Ephesus, he left them there; but he entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 And when they requested that he remain a longer time with them, he did not consent;

21 But bade them farewell, and said, It is necessary for me to keep the coming feast at Jerusalem, but I will return to you again, God willing. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 Now when he landed at Cesarea, he went up and saluted the church, and then went down to Antioch.

23 And when he had spent some time there, he departed, and went throughout the country of Galatia and Phrygia, in order, establishing all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew by the name of Apollos, who was a native of Alexandria, an eloquent man, mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This person had been instructed in the way of the Lord, was fervent in spirit, and spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the immersion of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogues. But when Priscilla and Acquila heard him, they took him aside and explained to him more accurately the way of God.

27 And when he wished to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples exhorting them to receive him; who, when he arrived, helped greatly those who through favor had believed;

28 For he powerfully and publicly confuted the Jews, proving by the Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

CHAPTER 19

1 It happened that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed through the upper country, and came to Ephesus, where he found some disciples.

2 He said to them, did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed? And they said, We have not even heard whether there is any Holy Spirit.

3 Then he said, Into what, then, were you immersed? And they said, Into John's immersion.

4 Paul then said to them, John immersed with the immersion of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on him who would come after him, that is, on Jesus.

5 Now, when they heard this, they were immersed into the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 Then Paul put his hands on them, and the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

7 And there were in all about twelve men.

8 When he then entered the synagogue, he spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading about the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when some where hardened and were disobedient, and spoke evil of the Way, before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, and reasoned daily in the school of Tyrannus.

10 Now this was done for two years, so that all who dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God performed special miracles by the hands of Paul;

12 So that napkins or aprons were carried from him to the sick, and the diseases left them, and the evil spirits were cast out.

13 But some of the traveling exorcists, who were Jews, undertook to call the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches.

14 And there were some seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who did this.

15 But the evil spirit answered and said to them, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are you?

16 And the man, in whom was the evil spirit, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this became known to both Jews and Greeks, who were dwelling in Ephesus; and fear fell on all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many of those who believed came, and confessed, and declared their deeds.

19 And many of those who practiced magical arts brought their books together and burned them before all; and when they had computed the value of them, they found it to be fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 Thus the word of the Lord increased powerfully, and prevailed.

21 Now when these things had ended, Paul purposed in spirit, that, after he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, he would go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 And he sent two of them who served him, Timothy and Erastus, into Macedonia, but he himself remained for a time in Asia.

23 And, during that time, there arose a great tumult concerning the Way.

24 For a certain man whose name was Demetrius, a silversmith, who brought no small gain to the workmen, by making silver shrines of Diana;

25 Whom he gathered together with the workmen of the same occupation, and said, Men, you know that from this work we have our wealth;

26 And you see and hear that, not only at Ephesus, but throughout almost all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned aside many people, by saying that there are no gods which are made with hands.

27 And, not only is this work of ours in danger of being brought into contempt, but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her grandeur destroyed, whom all Asia and the whole world worships.

28 And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 Then the city became filled with confusion, and with one mind they rushed into the theatre, and seized Gaius and Aristarchus, who were Macedonians, and Paul's fellow travelers.

30 And when Paul would have gone into the assembly of the people, his disciples would not permit him.

31 And even some of the rulers of Asia, who were his friends, sent to him, and advised him not to venture himself into the theatre.

32 Some, therefore, cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused, and the greater part did not know why they had come together.

33 Then they pushed forward Alexander, out of the crowd; the Jews thrusting him forward. And Alexander, desiring to defend himself in the assembly of the people, beckoned to them with his hand;

34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, they cried out with one voice, for about two hours, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 But when the town clerk had quieted the crowd, he said, You men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing, therefore, that these things cannot be disputed, it is important that you be quiet, and to do nothing rashly;

37 For these men, whom you have brought here, are neither robbers of temples, nor blasphemers of your goddess.

38 If, therefore, Demetrius, and the craftsmen with him, have a charge

against any one, the courts are held, and there are proconsuls; let them accuse each other.

39 But if you are inquiring further concerning other matters, it shall be settled in the lawful assembly.

40 For we are even in danger now of being called in question about the tumult of this day, as there is not a cause for it, and we cannot give a reason for this gathering.

41 And, when he had said this, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20

1 Now, when this tumult had ceased, Paul called the disciples to him, and embraced them, and departed to go into Macedonia.

2 And, when he had gone throughout those parts, and exhorted them with many words, he went into Greece.

3 And, after he had spent three months there, a plot was laid for him by the Jews, as he was about to sail for Syria. He, therefore, resolved that he would then return through Macedonia.

4 And there went with him into Asia, Sopater, the son of Pyrrhus, a Berean; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius, of Derbe, and Timothy; and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.

5 Now these had gone ahead, and waited for us at Troas.

6 Then, after the days of unleavened bread, we sailed out from Philippi and came to them at Troas in five days; where we remained seven days.

7 And when the disciples had gathered together, on the first day of the week, to break bread, Paul preached to them, intending to depart the next day; and he continued his speech till midnight.

8 There were many lamps in the upper room where we had assembled.

9 And a certain young man, named Eutychus, who sat in the window, fell into a deep sleep. And, as Paul preached a long time, he was so overcome with sleep that he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead.

10 Then Paul went down, and fell on him, and embraced him, and said, Be not troubled, for his life is in him.

11 And when he had come up again, he broke bread, and ate, and talked a long time, even till break of day, and then departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were greatly comforted.

13 But we went before to the ship, and sailed to Assos, intending to take Paul in again there, as he had planned, since he himself had gone on foot.

14 And when he had met us, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And from there we sailed, the next day, and came opposite Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos; then, after a stay at Trogyllium, we came the following day to Miletus.

16 Now Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend any time in Asia, for he was hastening to be in Jerusalem, if possible, on the day of Pentecost.

17 But, from Miletus, he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the elders of the church.

18 And, when they came to him, he said to them, You know how I have been with you at all time, from the first day I entered Asia,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility, and with tears, and with trials, which came to me by the plots of the Jews;

20 And how I kept back nothing which was profitable to you; and taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying to both Jews and Greeks, repentance towards God, and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go to Jerusalem, bound by the Spirit, not knowing the things which will happen to me there;

23 Except that the Holy Spirit testifies to me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me.

24 But I make my life of no account, as precious to myself, so that I may finish my course, and the ministry

which I received from the Lord Jesus, to earnestly declare the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that all of you, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Therefore, I testify to you this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men;

27 For I shrank not from declaring unto you the whole counsel of God.

28 Therefore, take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he purchased with the blood of his own Son.

29 For I know that, after my departure, rapacious wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock;

30 And, from among yourselves men will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them.

31 Therefore, watch, and remember that, for the space of three years, I ceased not to admonish every one, day and night, with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 For you yourselves know how that these hands have supplied my needs, and those who were with me.

35 I have showed you in all things how that, by laboring, you ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, who himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And, when he had said these words, he kneeled down and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept much, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should see his face no more. Then they accompanied him to the ship.

CHAPTER 21

1 And after we had separated from them, and had sailed, we ran a straight course and came to Cos, and the next day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara.

2 And there we found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, and we went on board, and sailed away.

3 And when we came in sight of Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, landing at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload its freight.

4 And we remained there seven days, where we found disciples, who said to Paul, through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 But, when we had completed the seven days, we departed, and went on our way. They, also, with their wives and children, went with us till we were out of the city; and there we knelt down on the beach, and prayed.

6 Then we embraced each other, and entered the ship, but they returned to their homes.

7 And, when we had completed the voyage from Tyre, we went down to Ptolemais, and embraced the brethren, and remained there with them one day.

8 And the next day we departed, and came to Cesarea, and entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and we lodged with him.

9 (Now this man had four daughters who prophesied.)

10 And, while we continued there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 He came to us, and took Paul's girdle, and bound his feet and hands, and said, Thus says the Holy Spirit, So will the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owns this girdle, and will deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And, when we heard these things, both we, and those of that place, entreated him not to go to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What do you,

weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, and said, Let the will of the Lord be done.

15 And, after three days, we packed our baggage and went up to Jerusalem.

16 And some of the disciples from Cesarea also went along with us, and brought us to one Mnason, an old disciple, of Cyprus, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we arrived at Jerusalem, the brethren gladly received us.

18 And the next day Paul went with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And, after he had saluted them, he related one by one the things God did among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And, when they heard it, they glorified God. Then they said to him, Brother, you see how many thousands there are among the Jews, of those who believe, and they are all zealous for the law.

21 And they have been informed concerning you, that you teach all those who are among the Gentiles to apostatize from Moses, by telling them not to circumcise their children, nor to walk according to their customs.

22 What about this? They will certainly hear that you have come, and the multitude will assemble.

23 Do this, therefore, which we tell you. We have four men who have a vow on them;

24 Take them and purify yourself with them, and bear the expense for them, that they may shave their heads. Then all will know that those things are not true, of which they have been informed concerning you, but that you yourself walk orderly, keeping the law.

25 But, as for the Gentiles, who have believed, we have written to them, setting forth that they should observe none of these things, but that they should keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from

that which has been strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men the next day, purifying himself with them, went into the temple, declaring the completion of the days of purification, till an offering should be offered for each one of them.

27 But, when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up the crowd, and laid hands upon him,

28 And cried out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man who teaches all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and, besides, he has brought Greeks also into the temple, and has defiled this holy place.

29 (For before this time they had seen Trophimus, the Ephesian, with him, whom they supposed Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 Now the whole city was so moved that there was a running together of the people. Then they laid hold on Paul, dragged him out of the temple, and immediately closed the doors.

31 And, while they were seeking to kill him, a report came up to the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion.

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and rushed down upon them; and they, when they saw the chief captain and soldiers, ceased to beat Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and seized him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains. Then he inquired who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some of the crowd shouted one thing, and some another. And, when he could not know the certainty of the tumult, he commanded him to be brought into the castle.

35 As he came upon the stairs he was being carried by soldiers, because of the violence of the crowd,

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.

37 And, as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he said to the chief captain, May I say something to you? And he said, Do you understand Greek?

38 Are you not that Egyptian, who, before these days, did excite to sedition, and led out into the wilderness four thousand men who were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus, in Cilicia, a citizen of a considerable city; and I ask you to permit me to speak to the people.

40 And, when he had given him permission, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with his hand to the people. And, when there was a great silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, saying,

CHAPTER 22

1 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear my defense which I now make unto you.

2 Now when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, they gave greater silence. Then he said,

3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus, of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and instructed accurately in the law of our fathers; being zealous for God, even as all of you are this day.

4 And I persecuted this Way unto death; binding both men and women, and delivering them into prisons;

5 As the high priest also is my witness, and all the elders, from whom I also received letters to the brethren. Then I went to Damascus, in order to lead those who were bound there to Jerusalem, that they might be punished.

6 And it happened to me, about noon, as I was on my journey, and had drawn near to Damascus, that suddenly a great light from heaven shined round about me.

7 Then I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?

8 And I answered, Who are you, Lord? And he said to me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.

9 Now those who were with me saw indeed the light, and were terrified, but they did not understand the voice speaking to me.

10 Then I said, Lord, what shall I do? And the Lord said to me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there you will be told concerning the things which are appointed for you to do.

11 Then, because I could not see, for the glory of that light, I was led by the hand of those who were with me, till I came into Damascus.

12 And one by the name of Ananias, who was a pious man, according to the law, and who had a good report from all the Jews who dwelt there,

13 Came to me, and stood by me, and said, Brother Saul, look up. And in that hour I received my sight, and looked upon him.

14 Then he said, The God of our fathers has appointed you to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth;

15 Because you will be a witness to all men for him of what you have seen and heard.

16 And now, why do you delay? Arise, and be immersed, and wash away your sins, calling on his name.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I returned to Jerusalem, and was praying in the temple, and was in a trance,

18 I saw him saying to me, Make haste, and depart quickly from Jerusalem, because they will not receive your testimony concerning me.

19 Then I said, Lord, they know that I beat and imprisoned in the synagogues those who believed on you.

20 And when the blood of Stephen, your witness, was shed, I also stood by and consented, and held the garments of those who slew him.

21 Then he said to me, Go; for I will send you far away to the Gentiles.

22 And they listened to him till this word; then they lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a person from the earth, for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And while they were crying out,

and tossing up their garments, and throwing dust into the air,

24 The chief captain ordered him to be led into the castle, and to be examined by scourging, that he might determine the reason for which they cried out against him.

25 And as they were stretching him out with thongs, Paul said to the centurion who was standing by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 Now, when the centurion heard this, he went to the chief captain, and said, What is it that you are about to do? for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came to him, and said, Tell me, are you a Roman? And he said, Yes.

28 The chief captain answered, I purchased this citizenship with a great sum of money. Then Paul said, But I was born free.

29 Then those who were about to examine him departed from him immediately. And, when the chief captain had learned that he was a Roman, he was also afraid, because he had bound him.

30 Therefore, he loosed him the next day; but desiring to know the certainty of what the Jews had accused him, he ordered the chief priests, and all the Sanhedrim to come together. Then he led Paul down and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23

1 And Paul looked steadfastly at this council, and said, Men, and brethren, even till this day, I have lived before God with a good conscience.

2 Then Ananias, the high priest, commanded those who stood by to strike him on the mouth.

3 Then Paul said to him, You white-washed wall! God is about to strike you. And do you sit to judge me according to the law, and yet, in violation of the law, you command me to be struck?

4 But they who stood by said, Do you revile the high priest of God?

5 And Paul said, Brethren, I did not

know that he was the high priest, for it is written, You shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people.

6 But when Paul perceived that one part were of the Sadducees and the other part were of the Pharisees, he cried out in the Sanhedrim, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee; for the hope and the resurrection of the dead I am being judged.

7 And when he had said this, there arose a dispute between the Pharisees and the Sadducees; and the multitude was divided;

8 Because the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

9 Then there arose a great clamor; and some of the scribes, who were of the party of the Pharisees stood up, and contended, saying, We find no evil in this man; and what if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him? Let us not fight against God.

10 And as a great disturbance arose, the chief captain commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle, because he was afraid Paul would be torn to pieces by them.

11 Then the next night the Lord stood by him and said, Take courage; for as you did testify concerning me in Jerusalem, so you must also testify at Rome.

12 And when it was day, the Jews conspired together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And there were more than forty of them who made this conspiracy.

14 Then they came to the chief priests, and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a curse, to taste nothing till we have killed Paul.

15 Now do this, have the Sanhedrim to signify to the chief captain that he bring him down to you, as if you intend to examine more accurately the things concerning him; and we, before he comes near, are ready to kill him.

16 But the son of Paul's sister came upon them, and heard the plot, and went into the castle and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions to him, and said, Take this young man to the chief captain; for he has something to tell him.

18 Then he took him and led him to the chief captain, and said, Paul, the prisoner, called me to him, and told me to bring this young man to you, who has something to tell you.

19 And the chief captain took him by the hand, and led him to a private place, and inquired, What is it that you have to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed together to ask you to bring Paul down tomorrow to the Sanhedrim, as if to inquire of something more accurately about him.

21 Do not, therefore, be persuaded by them; for more than forty men of them now lie in wait for him, who have bound themselves with a curse, neither to eat nor drink till they have killed him; and they are now ready, looking for a promise from you.

22 Then the chief captain dismissed the young man, charging him to tell no one that he had told him of these things.

23 And he summoned two centurions, and said to them, Prepare two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide animals on which to place Paul, that they may convey him safely to Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter, the contents of which are in this copy:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix, greetings:

27 This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain by them, but I came suddenly upon them, with an armed force, and rescued him, when I learned that he was a Roman.

28 And, desiring to know the cause for which they had accused him, I brought him down to their Sanhedrim:

29 Whom I found to be accused about

questions pertaining to their law, but to have no charge against him worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was disclosed to me that a plot was being formed against the man by the Jews, I immediately sent him to you, and commanded his accusers also to speak against him before you. Farewell.

31 So the soldiers, as they were commanded, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day they returned to the castle, allowing the horsemen to proceed with him;

33 Who, after entering Cesarea, delivered the letter to the governor, and also presented Paul to him.

34 And, when he read it, he asked them from what province he came. And they informed him that he was from Cilicia.

35 Then he said, I will fully hear you, when your accusers have also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's Praetorium.

CHAPTER 24

1 Then, after five days, Ananias, the high priest, came down, with the elders and a certain orator, named Tertullas; and they appeared before the governor against Paul.

2 And, when he had been called, Tertullas began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by you we enjoy great peace, and that by your providence worthy deeds have been done for this nation,

3 We accept it in all ways, and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 But, that I not detain you further, I beseech you to hear us briefly, in all your clemency.

5 For we found this man a pestilent person, a mover of insurrection among the Jews throughout the world, and a chief leader of the sect of the Nazarenes;

6 Who also even attempted to profane the temple; whom we also apprehended, and desired to judge him according to our law.

7 But Lysias, the chief captain, came, and, with great force, took him out of our hands,

8 And commanded his accusers to come to you. Now, after examining him, you will, from him, be able to learn for yourself about all these things of which we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also joined in the charge against him, asserting that these things are so.

10 And when the governor had given him liberty to speak, Paul answered: Since I know that you have been judge of this nation for many years, I more cheerfully defend myself.

11 You are also able to know that it has not been more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

12 And neither did they find me disputing with any one in the temple, nor making a tumult of the crowd; either in the synagogues, or in the city.

13 Nor are they able to prove to you the things concerning which they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess to you, that according to the Way which they call a sect, I do so serve the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets;

15 Having a hope in God, which even they themselves are looking for, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust.

16 And in this I exercise myself to always have a clear conscience towards God and men.

17 Now in the course of several years I came bringing alms and offerings to my nation;

18 At which time they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor with tumult; but there are some Jews from Asia,

19 Who ought to be present before you, and to accuse, if they have anything against me.

20 Or let these themselves say what crime they found in me while I stood before the Sanhedrim;

21 Except it be for the one voice I

made while I was standing among them: This day I am judged by you concerning the resurrection of the dead.

22 But Felix, knowing more accurately about the Way, put them off, saying, When Lysias, the chief captain, comes down, I will inquire into the matters concerning you.

23 And he gave orders to the centurion to keep him, and allow him to have liberty, and to forbid none of his own friends to assist him, or to come to him.

24 Then, after some days, Felix came, with Drusilla, his wife, who was a Jewess; and they sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus.

25 And, as he reasoned concerning justice, and self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go your way, for the present time; and when I have a convenient season I will call for you.

26 While, at the same time, hoping also that money would be given to him by Paul, so that he might loose him; and, therefore, he sent for him more frequently, and talked with him.

27 But when two years were ended, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus. And Felix, wishing to gain the favor of the Jews, left Paul in bonds.

CHAPTER 25

1 Three days after Festus had entered into his province, he went up to Jerusalem from Cesarea.

2 Then the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews appeared against Paul, and entreated him,

3 Asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to be brought to Jerusalem; forming an ambush to kill him on the way.

4 But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would go down there with speed.

5 He said, Let those among you who are able go down with me, and there accuse him, if there is anything wrong with the man.

6 Then, when he had remained among them eight or ten days, he went down to Cesarea; and on the next day he sat on the judgment seat, and commanded Paul to be brought forth.

7 And when he came forth, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, and brought down many and heavy charges against Paul, which they were not able to prove.

8 But Paul, in his defense, answered, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cesar, have I in any thing sinned.

9 But Festus, wishing to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged before me concerning these things?

10 Then Paul said, I now stand before the judgment seat of Cesar, where I ought to be judged. As you very well know, I have done no wrong to the Jews.

11 For if, indeed, I am unjust, or have done anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but, if there be nothing true of which they accuse me, no one can give me up to gratify them. I appeal to Cesar.

12 Then when Festus had conferred with the council, he answered, You have appealed to Cesar; unto Cesar you shall go.

13 Now, after some days had passed, Agrippa, the king, and Bernice, came down to Cesarea to pay their respects to Festus.

14 And, after they had spent some days there, Festus submitted to the king the things concerning Paul, saying, There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix;

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, asking for a sentence of judgment against him;

16 To whom I answered, That it is not the custom of the Romans to give up a man before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and be allowed to make his defense concerning the accusation.

17 When they, therefore, arrived here, without delay the next day, I sat down on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth;

18 Concerning whom the accusers, when they stood up, brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed;

19 But they had certain questions with him about their own religion, and concerning one Jesus, who had died, and whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And I, being in doubt about how to inquire concerning such things, asked him if he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged concerning these things.

21 But when Paul appealed to be kept for the decision of the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I could send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said to Festus, I also want to hear this man for myself. And he said, Tomorrow you shall hear him.

23 So, on the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice arrived, with great display, and entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought forth.

24 Then Festus said, King Agrippa, and all you men present with us, you now see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews applied to me, both here and in Jerusalem, crying out that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But, when I found that he had done nothing worthy of death, and he had also appealed to the emperor, I resolved to send him;

26 Of whom I have nothing definite to write unto my lord. Therefore, I brought him here before you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that, after examination, I might have something to write.

27 For it appears to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to signify the charges against him.

CHAPTER 26

1 Then Agrippa said to Paul, You are permitted to speak for yourself. Then

Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defense:

2 Saying, I esteem myself happy, King Agrippa, that I am able to make my defense before you, concerning all the things of which I have been accused by the Jews;

3 Especially, since you are acquainted with all the customs and questions among the Jews. Therefore, I beseech you to hear me with patience.

4 My mode of life, from my youth, which was from the beginning among my own nation, and in Jerusalem, is known to all the Jews,

5 Who knew me from the first, if they would, they could testify, that, according to the most rigid sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand here to be judged for the hope of that promise of God which was made to our fathers;

7 To which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God, night and day, hope to attain; concerning which hope, O king, I am accused by the Jews.

8 Why should it be judged incredible by you that God should raise the dead?

9 I indeed thought within myself that I ought to do many things against the name of Jesus of Nazareth;

10 Which I also did in Jerusalem; and I, by authority from the chief priests, shut up many of the saints in prisons, and I gave my vote against them when they were killed.

11 And I punished them often in all the synagogues, and compelled them to blaspheme; I was so exceedingly furious towards them that I pursued them, even to foreign cities.

12 At which time I was on my way to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests;

13 Then, at mid-day, O king, I saw, while on the way, a light from heaven, exceeding the brightness of the sun, shining around me and those who were with me.

14 Then all of us fell to the earth, and I heard a voice speaking to me, in the Hebrew language, saying, Saul, Saul,

why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.

15 Then I said, Who are you, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.

16 But arise, and stand on your feet, because I have appeared to you for this purpose, to constitute you a minister and a witness, both of what you have seen, and of the things in which I will appear unto you;

17 Delivering you from the people and the Gentiles, unto whom I now send you,

18 To open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, and from the authority of Satan to God; that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in me.

19 Wherefore, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision;

20 But first declared to those at Damascus and in Jerusalem, and all the country of Judea, and to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of repentance.

21 On account of this, the Jews seized me in the temple, and attempted to kill me with violent hands.

22 Having, therefore, obtained help from God, I have continued till this day, testifying to both small and great, saying nothing beyond what the prophets and Moses said would take place;

23 How that the Christ would suffer; and how that he, first by the resurrection of the dead, would proclaim light to both the people and the Gentiles.

24 And while he was saying these things in his defense, Festus said, with a loud voice, Paul, you are mad. Your much learning is turning you into madness.

25 Then Paul replied, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but I am uttering words of truth and sanity.

26 For the king, to whom I now speak freely, knows about these things; because I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this has not been done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe.

28 Then Agrippa said to Paul, You almost persuade me to become a Christian.

29 Then Paul said, I would to God that, not only you, but also all who hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except in these chains.

30 Then the king arose, and the governor, and Bernice, and those who sat with them;

31 And when they retired, they spoke to each other, saying, This man has done nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 And Agrippa said to Festus, This man might have been released, if he had not appealed to Cesar.

CHAPTER 27

1 And when it was determined for us that we should sail to Italy, they delivered Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion by the name of Julius, of the band of Augustus.

2 We then embarked in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail to some places on the coast of Asia; we were then put to sea, there being with us Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica.

3 And the next day we were brought to Sidon; and Julius treated Paul with much kindness, permitting him to go to his friends to receive care.

4 And when we put to sea from there, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary;

5 And when he had sailed through the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria, bound for Italy, and he put us on it.

7 And when we had sailed slowly for several days, and barely came by Cnidus, the wind hindering our approach, we sailed under Crete, by Salmone;

8 And passing it with difficulty, we

came to a certain place called Fair Havens, near the city of Lasea.

9 And, since much time had passed, and sailing had become dangerous, (and because the fast was over), Paul advised them,

10 Saying to them, Men, I perceive that the voyage is about to suffer great damage and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives.

11 But the centurion was persuaded by the pilot and the owner of the ship, rather than by the words spoken by Paul.

12 Now, since the harbor was not commodious in which to spend the winter, the greater part expressed a desire to sail from there, also, and, if possible, to reach Phoenix, and spend the winter there, which was a harbor of Crete, looking to the south west and to the north west.

13 And, when the south wind blew gently, they supposed they were secure in their purpose, and weighed anchor, and sailed on close to Crete.

14 But, not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up against the wind, we gave way to it, and we were driven.

16 Then we ran under a certain island called Claudia, where it was difficult for us to secure the boat.

17 Which, when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, to undergird the ship; and, because they were afraid they would fall into the quicksand, they lowered the mast, and were thus driven.

18 The next day we began to throw the freight overboard, because we were exceedingly storm-tossed.

19 And on the third day, they threw out the furniture of the ship, with their own hands.

20 Then, for several days, neither sun nor stars appeared, and a great tempest was pressing down upon us, and all hope of our being saved was taken away.

21 And, after they had gone a long

time without food, Paul stood in the midst of them, and said, Men, you should have indeed taken my advice, and not to have loosed from Crete, and suffered this damage and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to take courage, for there will be no loss of life among you, but only loss of the ship.

23 For there stood by me, this night, an angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Who said, Fear not, Paul; you must stand before Cesar; and, behold, God has given you all those who are sailing with you.

25 Therefore, men, take courage; for I believe God, that it will be thus, even as it has been told to me.

26 But we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 Then on the fourteenth night, while we were driven along in the sea of Adria, about midnight, the sailors suspected that they were drawing near to some country:

28 And they sounded and found a depth of twenty fathoms; and, after a little time, they sounded again, and they found the depth to be fifteen fathoms.

29 They, fearing lest we should fall on some rocky places, cast out four anchors from the stern, and wished for the break of day.

30 Then the sailors lowered the boat into the sea, seeking to flee from the ship, while pretending to let down anchors from the prow.

31 Then Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, Unless these men remain in the ship, you cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat and let it fall away.

33 And, while the day was dawning, Paul called upon every one to take food, saying, This is the fourteenth day that you have watched and continued without food, having taken nothing.

34 I, therefore, entreat you to partake of food; for this is for your safety; for not a hair of the head of any of you shall perish.

35 And, when he had said these things, he took bread, and gave thanks to God, in the presence of all; and he broke it, and began to eat.

36 And they were all also encouraged, and received food.

37 And all the souls who were in the ship were two hundred and seventy six.

38 And when they were all satisfied with food, they lighted the ship by throwing the wheat into the sea.

39 And, when it was day, they did not know the land; but they discovered a certain bay, with a shore, into which they wished to force the ship, if they were able.

40 So they cut off anchors, and let them fall into the sea, and, at the same time, also loosed the bands of the rudders, and hoisted up the foresail to the wind, and pressed towards the shore.

41 But, because we fell into a place where two currents met, they ran the vessel aground; and the prow stuck fast, and remained immovable; then the stern was broken up by the violence of the waves.

42 Now, it was the plan of the soldiers to kill the prisoners, to keep any from escaping, by swimming away.

43 But the centurion constrained them from their purpose, because he wanted to save Paul. So, he ordered all those who could swim to plunge themselves into the sea first, and get to land;

44 And the ones who remained escaped, some on boards, and some on other things from the ship. And so it happened that all reached the land safely.

CHAPTER 28

1 Now when we had escaped, we then knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarians treated us with more than ordinary kindness; for they had kindled a fire, and brought us all to it, because of the present rain, and the cold.

3 And, as Paul was gathering a bundle of sticks, and placing them on

the fire, a viper came out, because of the heat, and fastened itself on to his hand.

4 And, when the barbarians saw the serpent hanging from his hand, they said to each other, This man certainly is a murderer, whom, even though he was saved from the sea, yet justice has not permitted him to live.

5 However, he shook the serpent off into the fire, and suffered no injury.

6 Now they expected that he would swell up, or fall down dead suddenly. So they waited a long time, and when nothing out of the ordinary happened to him, they changed their minds, and said, He is a god.

7 Now near to that place were lands belonging to the chief of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and for three days entertained us kindly.

8 And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery. And, when Paul entered, he prayed, and laid his hands upon him, and healed him.

9 And, when this was done, the others also, in the island, who had diseases, came, and were cured;

10 Who also honored us with many presents; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

11 And, after three months, we sailed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was The Twin Brothers.

12 And when we landed at Syracuse, we remained there three days;

13 And, from there, we made a circuit, and came to Rhegium; and, after one day, a south wind came up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli;

14 Where we found brethren, who persuaded us to remain with them seven days; after which we went towards Rome.

15 Now, from there, the brethren, when they heard about us, came out as far as Appi Forum and Three Taverns to meet us. When Paul saw them, he thanked God, and was encouraged.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the chief of the camp, but Paul was permitted to dwell by himself, with a soldier who guarded him.

17 Then it happened that, after three days, he called together those who were the chief men of the Jews. And, when they came together, he said to them, Brethren, although I have done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem, into the hands of the Romans;

18 Who, when they had examined me, wished to release me, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spoke against it, I was compelled to appeal to Cesar; not because I had any accusation to bring against my nation.

20 This is the reason, therefore, why I have called you, to see you, and to speak to you; for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 Then they said to him, We neither received any letters from Judea about you, nor did any one of the brethren who came relate or speak any evil concerning you.

22 But we deem it proper to hear from you, as to what you think; for, as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And a day was appointed for him, and many came to him, into his lodging; to whom he set forth the matter, earnestly testifying to the kingdom

of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some of them were persuaded by the words which Paul spoke, but some of them did not believe.

25 And, when they did not agree among themselves, they departed, after Paul had spoken this one word: Well did the Holy Spirit speak through Isaiah the prophet to our fathers, 26 Saying, Go to this people and say, Hearing you will hear, but you may not understand; and, seeing, you will see, but you may not perceive,

27 For the heart of this people is unfeeling; and they hear heavily with their ears; and they have closed their eyes, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and should turn again, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known to you, therefore, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles; and they will hear it.

29 Then, when he said these things, the Jews departed, with much discussion among themselves.

30 And he dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all who came in to him;

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ, with all freedom of speech, and without any restraint.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Romans

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, a bond-servant of Jesus Christ, constituted an apostle, having been set apart unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he previously announced through his prophets, in the holy Scriptures),

3 Concerning his son, Jesus Christ our Lord, who was born of the seed of David, as to the flesh,

4 But, as to his pure spirit, was distinctly set forth the Son of God, in power, by the resurrection of the dead.

5 Through whom we have received favor and apostleship, in order to the obedience of belief, in all nations, on account of his name:

6 Among whom you are also the called of Jesus Christ;

7 To all the beloved of God, who are in Rome, constituted saints; favor and peace to you from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I give thanks to God, through Jesus Christ, for all of you, because your belief is spoken of in the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, of whom I am a servant in my spirit, in the gospel of his Son, how I unceasingly make mention of you;

10 Always asking in my prayers that, some way, now at last, I may have a prosperous journey, according to the will of God, to come to you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, in order that you may be firmly established;

12 And that thereby I may be comforted among you, through the belief which is in us all, both in you and in me.

13 Now I do not wish for you to be ignorant, brethren, that many times I purposed to come to you, that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among the other nations, but have been hindered till the present time.

14 I am debtor, both to the Greeks and to the barbarians; both to the wise and the unwise.

15 So, as for myself, I am eager to preach the gospel to you who are in Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, because it is the power of God unto salvation to every one who believes; both to the Jew first, and to the Greek.

17 For in it is revealed God's justification by belief, in order to belief; as it is written, The just by belief shall live.

18 Besides, the wrath of God is revealed from heaven upon all impiety

and injustice of men, who suppress the truth by injustice.

19 Because that which is known of God is apparent among them; for God has showed it to them.

20 For his invisible traits (both his eternal power and divinity) are clearly seen, since the creation of the world, being perceived by the things which are made; so that they, therefore, are without excuse.

21 Because, although they knew God, they did not glorify him as God, nor did they thank him; but became foolish in their reasonings, and their stupid heart was darkened;

22 Acting to be wise, they acted as fools,

23 And they exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image like corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Therefore, because of this, God gave them up, through the lusts of their own hearts to practice impurity, and to dishonor their bodies among themselves;

25 Who exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshipped and served the created things, instead of the Creator, who is worthy of praise throughout all ages. Amen.

26 On account of this, God abandoned them to vile passions; for even their females changed the natural use for the unnatural;

27 And, in like manner, also, the males, leaving the natural use of the females, were inflamed in their lust for each other: Males with males, practicing indecency, and receiving back among themselves the recompense of their error, which was fit.

28 And, since they did not judge fit to keep God in their knowledge, God gave them up to a rejected mind to do improper things:

29 Being filled with all iniquity, malice, greediness, evil; full of murder, envy, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Slanderers, God haters, insolent,

proud, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents;

31 Stupid, faithless, without natural affection, pitiless—

32 Who, knowing the decree of God, that they who practice such things are deserving of death, not only those who do them, but also those who are even well pleased with those who practice them.

CHAPTER 2

1 Therefore, you are without an excuse, O man, whoever you are who judges others; for in that concerning which you judge others, you also judge yourself, because you, the judge, practice the same things.

2 But we know that the sentence of God is according to truth upon those who are practicing such things.

3 And do you think this, O man, you who are judging those who do such things, and yet you are doing the same things, that you will escape the judgment of God?

4 Or, do you despise the abundance of his goodness, and forbearance, and patience, not acknowledging that the goodness of God leads you to repentance?

5 According to your impenitent and hardness of heart, you are treasuring up to yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the just judgment of God,

6 Who will render to each one according to his works;

7 Eternal life, indeed, to those who, by perseverance in good works, are seeking for glory and honor and incorruptibility;

8 But anger and wrath to those who are of a party spirit, and obey not the truth, but obey injustice;

9 Affliction and distress on every soul of man who works evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek;

10 But glory, honor, and peace to every one who works good; first to the Jew, and then also to the Greek;

11 For there is no respecting of persons with God.

12 Therefore, as many as have sinned without law, will also perish without law; and as many as have sinned under the law, will be judged by law,

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, through Jesus Christ,

13 (For not the hearers of law are justified before God, but the doers of law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, who do not have a law, may naturally do the things of the law, these, then, who do not have the law, are a law to themselves;

15 Who show plainly the work of law written in their hearts, when their conscience testifies in agreement, and their reasoning among each other may accuse or even defend).

17 But since you call yourself a Jew, and you trust in the law of Moses, and boast in God,

18 And you know his will, and approve better things, and are instructed out of the law,

19 And you have the confidence that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, and have, in the law, a form of knowledge and the truth.

21 Do you not, then, who are teaching others, also teach yourself? You who are preaching, Do not steal; do you steal?

22 You who are saying, Do not commit adultery; do you commit adultery? You who detest idols; do you rob temples of their idols?

23 You who boast in the law, while violating the law, do you not dishonor God?

24 And, even as it is written, The name of God is blasphemed among the nations because of you.

25 Now, indeed, circumcision profits only if you do keep the law, but if you are a violator of the law, your circumcision becomes uncircumcision.

26 If, then, the uncircumcision keeps the ordinances of the law, will not his uncircumcision also be counted for circumcision?

27 And will not the uncircumcision, which is by nature, by perfecting the law, condemn you who have the written law, and circumcision, if you are a violator of the law?

28 For it is not that which is external that makes one a Jew, nor is that which is external, in the flesh, circumcision;

29 But he is a Jew who is one within, even by the circumcision of the heart; in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is of God, and not of men.

CHAPTER 3

1 What is the advantage, then, of the Jew? Or, what is the profit of circumcision?

2 Much in many a way; because, first, they were intrusted with the Oracles of God.

3 What if some of them did not believe? Will their unbelief make void the fidelity of God?

4 By no means. But, on the contrary, let God be true, though every man prove to be false, even as it has been written, That you may be justified in your words, and may overcome when you are judged.

5 But, if our injustice magnifies the justice of God, what shall we conclude? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath? (I speak according to men.)

6 By no means. Otherwise, how will God judge the world?

7 For, if the truth of God is magnified the more, to his glory, by my falsehood, why am I also yet condemned as a sinner.

8 And why not, rather, (as we are falsely accused, and some affirm that we say, whose condemnation is just), let us do evil, in order that good may result.

9 What then? Do we excel? Not at all; for we have already concluded that both Jews and Greeks are all under sin,

10 Even as it is written, There is none just, not even one;

11 There is none who understands; there is none who seeks God.

12 They have all turned aside; they are altogether worthless; there is none that does good; there is not even one.

13 An open grave is their throat; with their tongues they have deceived; the venom of asps is under their lips.

14 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;

16 Destruction and misery lurk in their paths;

17 And the way of peace they have not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 But we know that what things the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law; so that every mouth may be shut, and that all the world becomes guilty before God.

20 For by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified before him; for through law is an acknowledgment of sin.

21 But now a righteousness of God is revealed, without law, being attested by the law and the prophets;

22 Even God's justification by belief in Jesus Christ, for all who believe; for there is no distinction;

23 Because all have sinned and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being freely justified by his favor, through that redemption which is by Christ Jesus;

25 Whom God set forth as an atoning sacrifice, through belief in his blood, for an exhibition of his justice, in passing by the sins formerly committed, during the forbearance of God;

26 And for an exhibition of his justice at the present time, that he may be just while justifying him who is of the belief of Jesus.

27 Where, then, is there ground for boasting? It is shut out. Through what law? Of works? No, indeed, but by the law of belief;

28 For we conclude that man is justified by belief, without law.

29 Or, is he the God of the Jews only? And not of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

30 Since there is one God who will justify the circumcision by belief; and the uncircumcision by belief also,

31 Do we, then, nullify the law by belief? By no means. But we establish the law by belief.

CHAPTER 4

1 What, then, shall we say that Abraham, our father, according to the flesh, has obtained?

2 For, if Abraham had been justified by works, he had ground for boasting; but not before God;

3 For what does the Scripture say? And Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for justification.

4 Now to him who works, the wage is not accounted as a favor, but as a debt.

5 But to him who does not work, but believes, his belief is counted for justification, when he believes on him who justifies the ungodly.

6 Even as David also speaks of the blessedness of man to whom God accounts justification apart from works,

7 Saying, Happy are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered;

8 And happy is the man to whom the Lord will not count sin.

9 Is this blessedness, then, on the circumcision only? Or on the uncircumcision also? Now we affirm that the belief of Abraham was accounted to him for justification.

10 How, then, was it accounted? When he was in circumcision? Or uncircumcision? Not in circumcision; but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received a sign of circumcision, as a seal of that justification of belief, which he had in uncircumcision; in order that he might be the father of all the uncircumcised who believe, in order that justification may be accounted to them also;

12 And thus he became the father of circumcision, not only to those who are merely circumcised, but to all those who tread in the footsteps of the belief of our father Abraham, which he had in uncircumcision.

13 Now the promise to Abraham and to his seed that he should be a possessor of a world was not made through law, but through a justification by belief.

14 For if those of the law are possessors, then belief has been made void; and the promise is rendered of no effect.

15 For the law works out wrath; but where there is no law, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore, it is by belief, that it may be according to favor, in order that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not only to those of the law, but also to those of the belief of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 As it has been written: I have made you a father of many nations, before God, whom he believed, who makes alive the dead, and calls things not existing, as though existing.

18 Who, against hope, believed in hope, that he should become the father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken: Thus shall your seed be.

19 And not having grown weak in belief (although he regarded his own body as good as dead, being somewhere near a hundred years of age, and he also considered the deadness of Sarah's womb);

20 He, therefore, did not, in unbelief, doubt the promise of God, but grew stronger in belief, giving glory to God;

21 Having been fully assured that, what had been promised, he was also able to do.

22 Therefore, it was accounted to him for justification.

23 Now it was not written on account of him alone, that it was accounted to him,

24 But for us also, to whom it was about to be counted, even those of us who believe on him who raised up Jesus Christ our Lord from the grave;

25 Who was delivered up because of our fall, and raised for our justification.

CHAPTER 5

1 Therefore, since we have been justified by belief, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ;

2 Through whom we also have been inducted by belief into this favor in which we stand; and through whom we boast in hope of the glory of God.

3 Not only so, but we boast in affliction; knowing that affliction works out endurance;

4 And endurance, approval; and approval, hope;

5 And this hope is not put to shame, because the love of God has been diffused in our hearts, through the Holy Spirit, who has been given to us.

6 While we were still without strength, Christ, at the proper time, died for the ungodly.

7 Now one would hardly die for a just person; though, possibly, on behalf of a good person, some one might venture to die.

8 But God commended his own love for us, because, that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more, then, being now justified by his blood, we shall, through him, be saved from wrath.

10 For if, being enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, by how much more, having been reconciled, shall we be saved by his life?

11 And not only so, but we even boast in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have received the reconciliation.

12 For this reason, as through one man, sin entered into the world, and through sin, death; so also death passed upon all men, because all have sinned.

13 For until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not accounted where there is no law.

14 Death, however, reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of him who was to come.

15 But not as was the fall, so also is the gracious gift. For if by the fall of the one, the many died; much more has the favor of God, and the gift by favor of the one man, Jesus Christ, abounded to the many.

16 And not as was the sentence, which was by one who had sinned, so is the gift. For the sentence was because of one sin to condemnation; but the gift is to justification from many sins.

17 For if by one sin death reigned through the one man; much more are they who receive the abundant favor, and the gift of justification, to reign in life, through the one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore, as by one sin, sentence came upon all men to condemnation; so also by one righteous act, the gift came upon all men to justification of life.

19 For through the disobedience of one man, the many were constituted sinners, so even through the obedience of one, the many were constituted just.

20 Now the law entered in besides, that sin might abound; but where sin abounded, favor super-abounded;

21 That as sin reigned by death, so also might favor reign through justification unto everlasting life, through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

CHAPTER 6

1 What, then, shall we conclude? Ought we to continue in sin that favor may abound?

2 By no means. How shall we, who died to sin, still live in it?

3 Or, do you not know that as many as were immersed into Christ Jesus were immersed into his death?

4 We were, therefore, buried with him by immersion into that death; that as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, thus we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, certainly, then, we also shall be in the likeness of his resurrection.

6 Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin

may be rendered powerless; that we may no longer be enslaved in sin.

7 For he who died has been justified from sin.

8 And, since we died with Christ, we believe we shall also live with him;

9 Knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more; death no longer lords it over him.

10 For the death which he died, he died by sin once; but the life which he lives, he lives of God.

11 Thus, do you, also, account yourselves dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

12 Let not sin, therefore, reign in your mortal body, in order to obey its desires;

13 Nor present your members to sin, as weapons of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God, as alive from the dead, and your members to God, as instruments of righteousness.

14 For sin shall not lord it over you; for you are not under law, but under favor.

15 What then? Shall we sin since we are not under law, but under favor? By no means.

16 Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves as servants for obedience, his servants you are whom you obey, whether of sin to death, or of obedience to justification?

17 But thanks to God that, whereas you were the slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of teaching into which you were delivered;

18 And having been made free from sin, you became servants of righteousness.

19 I speak according to man, because of the weakness of the flesh; for as you presented your members slaves to impurity and to iniquity, so now present your members as bond-servants to righteousness, in order to sanctification.

20 For when you were slaves of sin, you were free as to righteousness.

21 What fruit, therefore, did you have at that time, in things of which you are

now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.

22 But now, having been freed from sin, and have become bond-servants to God, you have your fruit in sanctification, and the end, eternal life.

23 Now the wages of sin is death; but the gracious gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER 7

1 Do you not know, brethren (for I am speaking to those who are acquainted with the law), that the law rules over a man so long as he lives.

2 For the married woman is bound by the law to her living husband; but if her husband dies, she is released from the law of her husband.

3 Therefore, if while her husband lives, she becomes the wife of another man, she will be called an adulteress. But if her husband dies, she is free from the law; so that she is not an adulteress in becoming the wife of another man.

4 Therefore, my brethren, you were also put to death to the law, by the body of Christ, in order that you might be bound to another; to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit to God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, those sinful passions, which were by the law, worked in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now, having died, we were freed from law, by which we were held, so that we may now serve in newness of spirit and not in oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? By no means. I did not know sin, except through law; for I had not known strong desires to be sin, had not the law said, You shall not covet.

8 But sin, having taken advantage, through the commandment, worked in me all strong desires. Apart from the law, however, sin is dead;

9 And I was formerly living apart from the law; but the commandment having come, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment intended

for life, the same was found by me to be unto death.

11 For sin having taken opportunity, through the commandment, deceived me, and through it killed me.

12 So then the law is holy, and the precept holy, and just, and good

13 Did that good thing, then, become death unto me? By no means. But sin did, that sin might be seen working death to me by that which is good, so that sin might, through the commandment become exceedingly sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am fleshly, sold under sin.

15 For what I sometimes do, I do not always approve; for I do not always practice what I wish; but I sometimes practice that which I hate.

16 If I then sometimes do what I do not wish to do, I assent with the law that it is excellent.

17 But now it is no longer I only who does this, but the sin also which dwells in me.

18 For I know that in me, that is in my flesh, there dwells no good thing: for the wish is present with me, but how to work what is excellent I sometimes find difficult.

19 For I do not always do the good which I wish to do, but the evil which I do not wish to do is what I sometimes do.

20 But if I sometimes do that which I do not wish to do, it is no longer I only who does it, but sin also which dwells in me.

21 I find it then a rule with me, that, wishing to do right, evil is present with me.

22 Now I am pleased with the law of God, according to the inner man;

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and making me captive to that law of sin which is in my members.

24 Wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from this body of death?

25 Thanks to God, he will, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the

mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin, when I sin.

CHAPTER 8

1 There is then no condemnation now to those in Christ Jesus;

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what was impossible for the law, in that it was weak, through the flesh, God did, by sending his own Son in a form of sinful flesh, and on account of sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

4 So that the justification of the law might be fulfilled in us, who are walking, not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

5 For those who live according to the flesh mind the things of the flesh; but those who live according to the Spirit mind the things of the Spirit.

6 For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace.

7 Because the mind of the flesh is enmity to God; for it is not subject to the law of God; nor, indeed, can it be.

8 Those, then, who are in the flesh are not able to please God.

9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if, indeed, the Spirit of God dwells in you. But, if any one does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not of him.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is indeed dead to sin; but the spirit is life, with respect to justification.

11 And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also make alive your mortal bodies, through the indwelling of his Spirit within you.

12 So then, brethren, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.

13 For if you live according to the flesh, you shall die; but if you, by the Spirit, put to death the deeds of the body, you shall live;

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, those are the sons of God.

15 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage, ending again in fear; but you received the spirit of sonship, by which we cry, Abba! Father!

16 The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are the children of God.

17 And, since children, also heirs; heirs indeed of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if indeed we suffer together, so that we may be glorified with him.

18 For I reckon the sufferings of this present time as unworthy of comparison with the future glory to be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest desire of the creation longs for the revelation of the sons of God.

20 Now the creation was made subject to frailty, not willingly, but for his sake who subjected it in hope.

21 In hope that even the creation itself will be freed from the bondage of corruption, into the freedom of the glory of the children of God.

22 For we know that all the creation groans together, and travails together in pain till now.

23 And not only it, but ourselves also, possessing the first fruit of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the sonship, the redemption of our bodies.

24 For by this hope we are saved. But hope that is seen is not hope, for why does any one hope for what he sees?

25 But if we hope for what we do not see, we wait for it with patience.

26 And, in like manner, also, the Spirit helps our weakness; for we do not know what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit himself intercedes with unspoken groans.

27 Because he who searches the hearts knows the desires of the heart and spirit, for, according to God, he intercedes on behalf of his saints.

28 Besides, we know that all things work together for good to those who love God; to those who are called according to his purpose.

29 Because those whom he foreknew, he also predetermined to be copies of the

likeness of his Son; for him to be a first-born among many brethren.

30 And those whom he before marked out, them he also called; And whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we say, then, to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?

32 Surely he who spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how will he not also by him graciously give us all things?

33 Who will bring an accusation against God's chosen ones? Will that God who justifies?

34 Who is he who condemns? Will Christ, who died? And, still more, who has been raised? And also who is at the right hand of God, and intercedes for us?

35 Who can separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus? Can affliction, or distress, or persecution, or hunger, or nakedness, or danger, or sword?

36 (Even as it has been written: For your sake we are killed all the day; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter).

37 But in all these things we do more than conquer, through him who loved us.

38 For I am persuaded that neither death nor life; neither angels nor principalities; neither things present nor things to come; nor powers,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other thing in creation, will be able to separate us from that love of God, which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord.

CHAPTER 9

1 I speak the truth in Christ, I do not utter falsehood, my conscience testifying for me in the Holy Spirit,

2 That I have great grief and unceasing anguish in my heart,

3 On account of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh; for I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for them;

4 Who are Israelites; to whom belongs the sonship, and the glory, and the covenants, and the law-giving, and the rites of service, and the promises;

5 From whom are the fathers, and from whom, as to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all things. God be blessed forever. Amen.

6 But I do not imply that God's word has failed; but all those from Israel are not Israel.

7 Nor because they are the seed of Abraham, are they children, But in Isaac shall your seed be called.

8 That is, the children of the flesh are not counted of God, but the children of the promise are accounted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of the promise: According to this season I will come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 Not only this, but also Rebecca, when she had conceived twins by one, Isaac our father,

11 (For they not having been born, nor having done anything good or bad, so that God's purpose as to an election might abide—not from works, but from him who calls),

12 It was said to her, the greater shall be subject to the lesser.

13 Even as it has been written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is injustice with God? By no means.

15 For he said to Moses, I will pity whom I will pity, and I will show mercy on whom I should show mercy.

16 So, then, it is not of the one willing, nor of the one running, but of God who shows mercy.

17 Besides, the Scripture says to Pharaoh, For this very purpose I raised you up, that I might exhibit in you my power, and that my name may be declared in all the earth.

18 So, then, whom he will he pities, and whom he will he hardens.

19 You will then say to me, Why does he still find fault? For who has resisted his will?

20 But, indeed, O man, who are you replying against God? Shall the thing

formed say to its maker, Why did you make me thus?

21 Or, has not the potter authority over the clay, to make out of the same mixture one vessel for honor, and another for dishonor?

22 But God, wishing to display his wrath, and make known his power, endured with much forbearance the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction;

23 And that he might make known the wealth of his glory on vessels of mercy, which were previously prepared for glory,

24 Even us, whom he called, not only from the Jews, but also from the Gentiles.

25 As also he said by Hosea, I will call those my people who are not my people; and her beloved who was not beloved;

26 And it shall be in the place where it was said to them, You are not my people, there they shall be called sons of the living God.

27 But Isaiah cried out on behalf of Israel, Even though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet only a remnant shall be saved.

28 For in righteousness he is finishing and cutting short his word, because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Isaiah said before, Had not the Lord of hosts left us a seed, we would have become as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What then shall we say? That the Gentiles who were not seeking justification attained to justification, even a justification which is by belief.

31 But Israel, seeking a law of justification, did not attain to a law of justification.

32 Why? Because they pursued it, not by belief, but as it were by works of law. They, therefore, stumbled at the stumbling-stone,

33 Even as it is written, Behold I place in Zion a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, and he who believes on it shall not be disappointed.

CHAPTER 10

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for them is in order to their salvation.

2 For I testify in behalf of them, that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For, being ignorant of God's justification, and seeking to establish their own, they have not been obedient to God's justification.

4 For Christ is the end of the law unto justification, to every one who believes.

5 For Moses writes of that justification which is of the law, that the man performing these things shall live by them.

6 But the justification by belief speaks thus: Say not in your heart, Who shall go up into heaven? That is, to bring Christ down;

7 Or, who shall go down into the deep? That is, to bring back Christ from the dead.

8 But what does it say? The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart; that is, the word of belief which we preach;

9 That if you will confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord, and will believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.

10 For with the heart belief is unto justification, and with the mouth confession is unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture says, Every one believing on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; since the same Lord of us all is rich towards all those who call upon him.

13 For every one who may call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How, then, shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without preaching?

15 How shall they preach, unless they be sent? As it has been written: How beautiful the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, and announce glad tidings of good things.

16 But all did not obey the gospel, for Isaiah says, Lord, who believed our report?

17 So then belief comes from hearing; and hearing through the word of God.

18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yes, indeed, their sound went out into all the earth, and their words unto the end of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses says, I will provoke you to jealousy by that which is no nation; and by a foolish nation I will provoke you to anger.

20 Besides, Isaiah is very bold, and says, I was found by those not seeking me; I became manifest to those not asking for me.

21 But in respect to Israel he says, The whole day long I stretched out my hands to a disobedient and contradicting people.

CHAPTER 11

1 I say, then, did God put away his own people? By no means. For even I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God did not put away his people whom he formerly acknowledged. Do you not know what the Scripture says in Elijah, how he complained to God against Israel?

3 O Lord, they killed your prophets; they dug down your altars; and I am left alone; and they are seeking my life.

4 But what says the divine Oracle? I left to myself seven thousand men who did not bend a knee to Baal.

5 In like manner, even at the present time, an election has been made according to favor.

6 Now if by favor, it is no more of works, otherwise the favor is no more favor.

7 What then? The thing Israel seeks, this he did not obtain; but the chosen obtained it, and the remaining ones were hardened.

8 As it has been written, God gave them a spirit of deep sleep until this

day; eyes, but not to see; ears, but not to hear.

9 And David says, Let their table become unto them a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense;

10 Let their eyes be darkened so as not to see, and bow down their backs always.

11 I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? By no means. However, by their fall, salvation has come to the nations, in order to excite them to emulation.

12 But if their fall is the wealth of the world, and their failure the wealth of the Gentiles, how much more will their full acceptance be?

13 And I speak to you who are Gentiles; and, inasmuch as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I glorify my service.

14 If possibly I may excite my flesh to emulation, and may save some of them.

15 For if their rejection be the reconciliation of the world, what is their reception, if not life from the dead?

16 And if the first-fruits be holy, so also the mass; and if the root holy, so also the branches.

17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive, were engrafted instead of them, and did become a partaker of the root and the fatness of the olive,

18 Do not boast against the branches; but if you do boast over them, you do not sustain the root, but the root sustains you.

19 You will then say, The branches were broken off, so that I might be grafted in.

20 True; by unbelief they were broken off, and you have been established by belief. Now do not be high minded, but fear;

21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, perhaps he will not spare even you.

22 Behold, then, the kindness and the severity of God; severity towards those having fallen, but kindness of God towards you, if you continue in that

kindness; otherwise, you will be cut off.

23 But they also, if they continue not in unbelief, shall be grafted in; for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if you were cut off from an olive, wild by nature, and, in violation of nature, were grafted into a good olive, how much more shall these, the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, of this mystery, lest you be conceited with yourselves, that hardness in some measure has happened to Israel till the fullness of the Gentiles come in.

26 And in this manner all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, The deliverer shall come out of Sion, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 And this is the covenant with them, from me, when I shall take away their sins.

28 With respect to the gospel, they are enemies on your account; but in regard to the calling, they are beloved on account of the Father.

29 For God's favors and callings are not to be regretted.

30 For as you once disobeyed God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience,

31 So, also, now, they have been disobedient, that, by the mercy shown to you, they may also obtain mercy.

32 For God has shut up all in disobedience, that he might have mercy on all.

33 O the depth of the riches and wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable his judgments, and untraceable his ways!

34 For who knew the mind of the Lord? Or who became his counsellor?

35 Or who first gave to him, and it shall be given to him again?

36 Because from him, and through him, and for him, are all things. To him be the glory forever. Amen.

CHAPTER 12

1 I entreat you, therefore, brethren, through the tender compassions of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice,

holy, well-pleasing to God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And do not conform yourselves to this age, but transform yourselves by the renewing of your mind, that you may judge as to what is the will of God—the good, and well-pleasing, and perfect will.

3 For I say through the favor bestowed upon me, to every one among you, not to be high-minded above what he ought to be in mind; but to think so as to be sober-minded, as God has divided to each a measure of belief.

4 For, just as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same operation;

5 So we, the many, are one body in Christ, and are members of each other.

6 Now having different gifts, according to that favor imparted to us—if prophecy, let us speak according to the analogy of belief.

7 Or, if service, let us perform that service; or, of the teacher, let him attend to teaching;

8 Or, let him who exhorts continue in exhortation; the one who gives, let him do it with liberality; let him who rules, do it with diligence; let him who shows pity, do it with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be unfeigned; detest evil; adhere to the good.

10 In brotherly love, be very affectionate to one another; in honor, be examples to each other.

11 In duty, do not be slothful; in spirit, be fervent, serving the Lord.

12 In hope, be joyful; in affliction, be patient; in prayer, be constant.

13 Contribute to the wants of the holy; keeping on in love for strangers.

14 Bless those who persecute you; bless, and curse not;

15 Rejoice with the rejoicing; weep with the weeping.

16 Be of the same mind towards each other. Mind not high things, but conform yourselves to the lowly. Do not become wise in your own estimation.

17 To no one return evil for evil. Provide honorable things in the presence of all men.

18 On your part, if possible, be at peace with all men.

19 Beloved, avenge not yourselves, but give place to the wrath of God; for it is written, Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay says the Lord.

20 Therefore, if your enemy hungers, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him drink; for in doing this, you will heap coals of fire upon his head.

21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13

1 Let every soul be submissive to ruling authorities; for there is no authority, except from God; and those existing have been arranged under God.

2 So the one setting himself in opposition to the authority, opposes the institution of God; and they who oppose will receive judgment against themselves.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Do you, then, wish not to be afraid of the authority? Do good and you will have praise from it.

4 For he is God's servant to you for good. But, if you do evil, be afraid, for he bears not the sword in vain, since he is God's avenging servant for wrath on him who practices evil.

5 Therefore, it is necessary to be submissive, not only on account of wrath, but also on account of conscience.

6 For, on this account also pay taxes; because they are God's public servants, constantly attending to this very thing.

7 Render, therefore, to all his dues; to whom tax is due, pay tax; to whom custom, pay custom; to whom fear, fear; to whom honor, honor.

8 Owe nothing to any one, except to love each other; for he who loves another has fulfilled the law.

9 For the law is, You shall not commit adultery, you shall not murder, you shall not steal, you shall not covet; and, if any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, You shall love your neighbor as yourself.

10 Love to the neighbor works no evil; love, then, is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And let us do this, knowing the season, that it is already the hour for us to wake up from sleep; for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far advanced and the day has approached; we should, therefore, lay aside the works of darkness, and should put on the armor of light.

13 As in the day, we should walk becomingly, not in revelings and drunkenness; not in whoredoms and debaucheries; not in strifes and envyings;

14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the lusts of the flesh.

CHAPTER 14

1 Take unto yourselves the weak in belief; not, however, for the purpose of settling opinions.

2 One believes he may eat all things; while the weak eats only vegetables.

3 Let not him who eats despise him who eats not; and let not him who eats not condemn him who eats; for God has received him.

4 Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and he shall be made to stand, for God is able to make him stand.

5 One, indeed, esteems one day from another day; but another esteems all days alike. Let each one be fully assured in his own mind.

6 He who minds one day, minds it to the Lord; and he who minds not the day, keeps it not to the Lord. He who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives thanks to God; and he who eats not, eats not in regard to the Lord, and gives God thanks.

7 For no one of us lives to himself, and no one dies to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live to the Lord, or die, we die to the Lord; whether we, therefore, live or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ died and lived that he might be Lord over both the dead and the living.

10 But why do you judge your brother? Or, why do you set at naught your

brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it has been written: As I live, says the Lord, to me every knee shall bend, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 Therefore, each one of us shall give an account concerning himself to God.

13 No longer, then, should we judge each other; but judge you this rather, not to place a stumbling-block or means of falling before a brother.

14 I know, and have been persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is common of itself; yet to him who regards anything common, to him it is common.

15 But, if, through your food, your brother is grieved, you walk no longer according to love. Do not, with your food, destroy him for whom Christ died.

16 Let not, then, your good be spoken of as evil.

17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit.

18 For he who in this way serves Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved of men.

19 So, then, we should pursue the things of peace, and the things for the building up of each other.

20 Do not, then on account of food, demolish the work of God. All things indeed are pure, but it is evil to that man who eats so as to cause stumbling.

21 It is good not to eat flesh, nor drink wine, nor to do anything by which your brother stumbles, or is ensnared, or is made weak.

22 You have belief; keep it to yourself before God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves.

23 But, if he eats while doubting, he is condemned, because it is not of belief; and every act which is not from belief is sin.

CHAPTER 15

1 Now, we, the strong, are bound to bear the infirmities of those without strength, and not seek to please ourselves.

2 Let each one of us please his neighbor, so far as is good, unto edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written: The reproaches of those who reproached you fell on me.

4 For what was written before was written for our instruction, that we, through patience and consolation from the Scriptures, might have hope.

5 May the God of patience and consolation enable you to be like minded towards each other, according to Jesus Christ;

6 That with one mind, and one mouth, you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Therefore, accept each other, even as Christ accepted us to the glory of God.

8 For I say that Jesus Christ became a servant of the circumcision, on account of the truth of God, in order to confirm the promises to the fathers.

9 And the nations should glorify God, because of his mercy; as it has been written: Because of this I will confess to you among the nations, and will sing praises to your name.

10 And again it says, Rejoice, you nations, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all the nations; and extol him, all you peoples.

12 And again Isaiah says, There shall be a root of Jesse, even he who shall stand up to rule the nations; in him shall the nations hope.

13 And may the God of that hope fully establish you, with all joy and peace, in believing, in order that you may abound in that hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

14 But I am assured, my brethren, even I myself, concerning you, that you also are full of goodness, having been filled with all knowledge, being able to admonish each other.

15 But I have written to you, brethren, more boldly in places, recalling to your memory that favor which has been imparted to me from God,

16 In order to my being a public servant of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, administering the gospel of God, that

the oblation of the Gentiles might be well-pleasing, having been sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

17 I have, therefore, grounds for boasting in Christ Jesus, in matters pertaining to God.

18 I will not dare to speak of any of those things Christ did not work out through me, by the power of the Holy Spirit, for the obedience of the nations, by word and by work; by the power of signs and wonders;

19 So that, from Jerusalem, and a circuit as far as Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 And I was thus ambitious to evangelize where Christ was not named, so that I might not build upon another's foundation.

21 But as it has been written: They shall see to whom nothing was told concerning him; and those who had not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore, also, I was frequently hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no longer a place in these regions, and having a strong desire for many years to come to you,

24 Whenever I may go into Spain, I hope, while passing through, to see you, and to be sent on my way there by you, if first I should be partly satisfied with you.

25 But now I am going to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints.

26 For Macedonia and Achaia were pleased to make a contribution for the poor of those saints who are in Jerusalem.

27 For they were pleased, and their debtors they are; for if the Gentiles shared in their spiritual things, they are bound also to serve them in things pertaining to the flesh.

28 When I have completed this, and have secured to them this fruit, I will go through your country into Spain.

29 And, I know that coming to you, I shall come with the fullness of the blessings of Christ.

30 And I entreat you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the

Spirit, to strive together with me in your prayers to God on my behalf;

31 That I may be delivered from those who do not obey in Judea; and that my services for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints;

32 So that with joy I may come to you through the will of God, and be refreshed together with you.

33 And the God of peace be with all of you. Amen.

CHAPTER 16

1 I now commend to you Phebe, our sister, being also a servant of the church that is in Cenchrea,

2 That you may receive her in the Lord, as becomes saints, and assist her in the business in which she may have need of you; for she also has been an assistant of many, and especially of me.

3 Salute Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus,

4 Who, on behalf of my life, laid down their own necks; to whom not I alone give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Salute also the church in their house. Salute Epenetus, my beloved, who is the first fruit of Asia to Christ.

6 Salute Mary, who labored much for us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junias, my relatives, and fellow-prisoners, who are noted among the apostles, and who were in Christ before me.

8 Salute you Amplias, who is my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbanus, our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved.

10 You should salute Apelles, who is approved in Christ. Salute those who are of the family of Aristobulus.

11 Salute Herodian, my relative. Salute those who are of the family of Narcissus, those being in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, those who labored in the Lord. Salute Persis, the beloved, who labored much in the Lord,

13 You should salute Rufus, the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phelegan, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren with them.

15 You should salute Philogous and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympus, and all the saints with them.

16 Salute each other with a holy kiss. All the congregations of Christ salute you.

17 Now I entreat you, brethren, to watch those who are causing separations, and laying stumbling-blocks, contrary to the teaching which you have learned, and turn away from them.

18 For such like ones as they are do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own stomach; and through fair speech and complimentary words they deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 Yet, your obedience, indeed, went abroad to all. Therefore, I rejoice on your behalf; but I wish you to be wise as to what is good, and harmless as to what is evil.

20 And the God of peace will soon bruise Satan under your feet. The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Timothy, my fellow-laborer, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my relatives, salute you.

22 I, Tertius, who wrote this letter, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius, the host of mine, and the whole congregation salute you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city salutes you, and our brother Quartus.

24 The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen.

25 Now to him who is able to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of that secret, kept concealed in times gone,

26 But now has been disclosed, through the prophetic writings—made known by the command of the everlasting God, unto all nations, in order to the obedience of belief.

27 To the only wise God, to him be glory through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Corinthians

CHAPTER I

1 Paul, constituted an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes, the brother,

2 To the congregation of God, which is in Corinth, even those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, constituted saints, with all those who call upon the name of our Lord Jesus in every place, both their Lord, and ours.

3 Favor and peace be to you, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I give thanks to my God always in your behalf, for that favor of God, which has been given to you in Christ Jesus;

5 Since you were enriched by him in everything, even with every word, and in all knowledge,

6 When the testimony of Christ was confirmed among you,

7 So that you are not inferior in any gift, waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who will also establish you unto the end, so that you may be perfected in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 The God who called you into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ, our Lord, is trustworthy.

10 Now I entreat you, brethren, by the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that you be perfectly knit together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it has been declared to me, my brethren, concerning you, by those who are of the family of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 And this I say, That each one of you is saying, I am indeed of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or, were you immersed into the name of Paul?

14 I give thanks to God that I did not immerse any of you, except Crispus and Gaius;

15 So that none of you could say that I immersed into my own name.

16 I also did immerse the family of Stephanus. Other than these, I do not know whether I immersed any one else.

17 For Christ did not send me to immerse only, but also to preach the gospel: not in the wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.

18 For the doctrine about the cross is indeed foolishness to those who are perishing; but, to those of us who are being saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it has been written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will set aside the learning of the intelligent.

20 Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this age? Has not God made the wisdom of this world foolish?

21 For, when in the wisdom of God, the world, through wisdom, did not know God, it pleased God to save those who believe through the foolishness of preaching.

22 And though the Jews demand signs, and the Greeks are seeking wisdom;

23 Yet we preach a crucified Christ: which, indeed, to the Jews is a stumbling-block, and to the Gentiles, foolishness;

24 But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, we preach Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For you perceive your own calling, brethren, that not many are wise according to the flesh, nor are many mighty, nor are many noble;

27 But God has chosen the foolish things of the world, that he might put the wise to shame; and God has chosen the weak, that he might put the strong to shame;

28 And God has chosen the ignoble of the world, and the despised; yes, and the things which do not exist, to reduce to nothing the things which are,

29 So that no flesh might boast in the presence of God.

30 But you are of him, in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God; also, justification, and sanctification, and redemption;

31 So that, as it has been written, Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord.

CHAPTER 2

1 Now, when I came to you, brethren, proclaiming to you the testimony of God, I did not come with excellency of words, or of wisdom;

2 But I determined to make nothing known among you, except Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you, in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my manner of speech, and my preaching, were not in persuasive words of man's wisdom, but with demonstration of the Spirit and power;

5 So that your belief might not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 However, we do speak wisdom among the perfect, but not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to an end;

7 But we do speak the wisdom of God, which was hidden in a mystery, and which God previously designed for our glory, even before the ages;

8 And which no one of the rulers of this age knew. (For if they had known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.)

9 But as it has been written, The things which eye has not seen, and ear has not heard, and which have not entered into the heart of man—the things God has prepared for those who love him.

10 But God has now revealed them to us through the Spirit. And the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.

11 For who of men knows the things of men, except the spirit of the man which is in him? So, also, no one knows the thoughts of God, except the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have not received the spirit of the world, but we have received that Spirit which is from God, so that we are able to know the things freely given to us by God;

13 And the things which we speak are not words taught by man's wisdom; but words taught by the Spirit, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual persons.

14 Now the physical man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; and he is not able to understand them, because they are spiritually examined.

15 But the spiritual man, indeed, examines all things, yet he is examined by no one.

16 For who has known the mind of the Lord, or, who will instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER 3

1 Now, brethren, I was not able to speak to you as spiritual, but as unto fleshly persons; even as to babes in Christ.

2 I gave you milk to drink, and not solid food, because you were not able to receive it; neither are you able even now to receive it,

3 Because you are still fleshly. Since there is among you envy, and strife, and division, are you not still fleshly, and walking according to the manner of men?

4 Besides, when one says, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos, are you not fleshly?

5 For who then is Paul? And who is Apollos? Only servants, through whom you believed; even as the Lord gave to each.

6 I have planted, and Apollos has watered, but God caused it to grow.

7 So that neither he who plants, nor he who waters is anything, but God who causes the growth.

8 Now he who plants and he who waters are one; and each will receive proper reward, according to his labor.

9 For we are God's fellow-workers; you are God's field. You are also God's building.

10 According to the favor of God, which has been given to me, as a wise architect, I have laid the foundation, and another person is building upon it; but let each one see how he builds on it;

11 For no one can lay any other foundation, except that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any one builds on this foundation gold, silver, costly stones; wood, hay, or straw;

13 The work of each one will be made manifest; for the day will show it, because it will be revealed by fire; and so the fire will prove the work of each one, as to what kind it is.

14 If the work of any one abides, which he built upon the foundation, he will receive a reward;

15 But if the work of any one shall be consumed, he will suffer loss; he, however, will be saved, yet so as plucked from a fire.

16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells among you?

17 If any one destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.

18 Let no one deceive himself. If any one among you thinks himself to be wise in this age, let him become a fool, that he may become wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God; as it has been written, He entangles the wise in their own craftiness.

20 Again, The Lord knows the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Wherefore, let no one boast in men; for all things are yours: whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life,

or death, or things present, or things to come—all are yours;

22 And you belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God.

CHAPTER 4

1 So, then, let a man consider us as only servants of Christ, and stewards of the secrets of God.

2 Now it is required of stewards that every one should be found trustworthy.

3 It is, therefore, of little importance to me, if I should be judged by you, or by a human judgment day; because I do not even judge myself.

4 For, within myself, I am conscious of no evil; however by this I am not justified; but he who examines me is the Lord.

5 Wherefore, do not judge anything out of season; that is, till the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will reveal the purposes of the hearts of men; and then the praise from God will be given to each one.

6 Now these things, brethren, I have figuratively applied to myself and to Apollos for your benefit, that, by us, you may not think of teachers beyond that which has been written; and that no one of you may, in admiration of one teacher, be puffed up against another.

7 Besides, who makes you different? And what do you have that you did not receive? And now, since you did receive it, why do you boast, as though you did not receive it?

8 Now you are already full; you are already enriched; you have reigned without us; and, indeed, I wish you did reign, that we might also reign with you.

9 For I think that God has set forth us, the apostles, last, as doomed to die; for we are made a spectacle to the world, even to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for the sake of Christ; but you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are honorable, but we are disgraced.

11 To this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are

beaten, and have no certain dwelling place;

12 And we labor, working with our own hands. When we are reviled, we bless; when we are persecuted, we bear it;

13 When we are defamed, we entreat; we have become as the filth of the world, even as the refuse of all things till now.

14 I do not write these things to shame you, but, as my beloved children, I admonish you.

15 Although you may have had ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet you do not have many fathers; for I have begotten you in Christ Jesus through the gospel.

16 Therefore, I exhort you to become imitators of me.

17 Because of this, I sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways, which are in Christ, even as I teach everywhere, in every congregation.

18 Now some are puffed up, as if I did not intend to come to you;

19 But I will come to you soon, if it be the will of the Lord, and I will then know, not only the word, but also the power of those who are puffed up.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word only, but also in power.

21 What is your desire? That I come to you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5

1 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one has his father's wife.
2 And you have been puffed up, and did not rather lament, so that he who has done this thing might be removed from the midst of you.

3 For I, indeed, being absent in body, but present in spirit, have already, as if present, judged him who committed this act:

4 In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, when you are assembled, and my

spirit also present, and by the power of the Lord Jesus,

5 Deliver that very person over to Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord.

6 Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven will leaven the whole mass?

7 Cleanse out, therefore, the old leaven, that you may be a new mass, even as you are without leaven; for even Christ, our passover, was slain for us.

8 Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of vice and wickedness, but with the unleavened things of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in that letter, not to associate with fornicators.

10 I do not mean the fornicators of this world, or the covetous and extortioners, or idolaters; for, if so, you would have to get out of the world.

11 But now I write to you not to be associated with any one, called a brother, if he is a fornicator, or a covetous person, or an idolater, or reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a person, do not even eat.

12 For what is it to me to judge those who are without? Do not you judge those who are within?

13 But God will judge those who are without. Put away that evil one from among yourselves.

CHAPTER 6

1 Does any one of you, who has a matter against another, proceed to be judged by the unjust, and not by the saints?

2 Do you not understand that the saints will judge the world? And, if the world is to be judged by you, are you unable to decide concerning the smallest matters?

3 Do you not understand that we will judge angels? Why, then, cannot we decide things pertaining to this life?

4 If, then, you do have judgments to make about things of this life, why do you set those to judge who are of no account in the congregation?

5 To you, then, I say, Shame; if there is not among you a wise man, not even one, who is able to decide between brethren.

6 But brother with brother is judged, and that by unbelievers!

7 There is, therefore, a great fault in you, because you have lawsuits with each other. Why do you not rather suffer injustice? Why not rather be defrauded?

8 But you injure and defraud; and that your own brethren.

9 Do you not understand that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor sodomites,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And some of these you were; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be enslaved.

13 Food is for the stomach, and the stomach for food, but God will destroy both it and them. Now the body is not made for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us by his power.

15 Do you not realize that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I, then, take the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? By no means!

16 Or, do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body? (For the two, he says, shall become one flesh.)

17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication! Every sin which a man commits is without the body; but he who commits fornication, sins against his own body.

19 Or, do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, which you have from God? And that you are not your own?

20 For you have been bought with a price; therefore, glorify God in your body.

CHAPTER 7

1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote me, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 But because of fornication, let each man have a wife of his own, and let each woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband fulfill his obligations to the wife; and, in like manner, also, the wife to the husband.

4 The wife controls not her own body, but the husband; and, in like manner, also, the husband controls not his own body, but the wife.

5 Do not deprive each other, unless by agreement for a time, that you may be at leisure for prayer; and then come together again, so that Satan may not tempt you through your incontinence.

6 But this I say, as a concession, and not as an injunction,

7 Because I wish that all men were as I am; but each one has his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that manner.

8 But I say to the unmarried men, and to the widows, that it is good for them, if they remain even as I;

9 But if they do not possess self-control, let them marry; for it is better for them to be married than to be inflamed.

10 And to the married, it is not I, but the Lord who commands, that the wife must not depart from her husband;

11 But, if she should be separated, let her remain unmarried, or let her become reconciled to her husband; and the husband must not put away his wife.

12 But to others, I say (not the Lord), If any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and thinks it well to dwell with him, let him not leave her.

13 And, if any wife has a husband who is an unbeliever, and he thinks it well to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the believing wife, and the

unbelieving wife is sanctified in the believing husband; otherwise, indeed, your children were impure; whereas, indeed they are holy.

15 But, if the unbeliever separates himself, let him depart; the brother or sister in such instances is not under bondage; but God has called us to peace.

16 Because, O wife, how do you know whether you will save your husband? Or, O husband, how do you know whether you will save your wife?

17 Only as the Lord has distributed to each one, and even as God has called each one, so let him walk, and I thus appoint in all the congregations.

18 Was any one called who had been circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Was any one called who had not been circumcised? Let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but to keep the commandments is profitable.

20 Let each one remain in the same calling in which he is called.

21 If you were called a bondservant, give it no concern; but if it is possible for you to become free, use it rather.

22 For the bondservant who was called by the Lord, is the Lord's freeman; in the same manner, he who was called when he was free, is Christ's bondservant.

23 You are bought with a price; do not become the bondservants of men.

24 Brethren, let each man remain with God in that state in which he was called.

25 Now concerning virgins, I do not have a commandment of the Lord. However, I give my judgment, as one who received mercy from the Lord to be trustworthy.

26 I say this is good, then, because of the present distress, that is upon us, that it is good for a man to remain as he is.

27 If you are bound to a wife, do not seek to be loosed; if you are loosed from a wife, do not seek a wife.

28 But if you do marry, then you have not sinned; and if a virgin should marry,

she has not sinned. Yet such shall have affliction in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time being short, it remains that both they who have wives, should be as those who have them not;

30 And those who weep, as those who do not weep; and those who rejoice as those who do not rejoice; and those who buy as those who do not possess;

31 And those who are using this world, as those not using it; for the scene of this world is passing away.

32 But I wish you were without anxious care. The unmarried man is concerned for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord;

33 But the married man cares for the things of the world, how he may please his wife. And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin.

34 And the unmarried woman, the virgin, is concerned about the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and mind; but she who is married is concerned about how she may please her husband.

35 But this I say for your own good, and not that I may throw a snare over you; but for that which is good, and that you may be devoted to the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any one thinks he acts improperly toward his virgin, if she is above age, and it is fitting to be married, let him do what he wishes, he does not sin; let them marry.

37 But he who stands steadfast in his heart; not having any necessity, but has control over his will, and has so determined in his heart to keep his virgin, does well.

38 So, then, he who gives her in marriage, does well; but he who does not give her in marriage does better.

39 A wife is bound for so long a time as her husband lives; but if her husband should die, she is free to be married to whom she wishes: only in the Lord;

40 But she is happier, if she should remain as she is, according to my judgment; and I am certain I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8

1 Now, concerning things offered to idols. We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up.

2 If any one thinks that he knows anything, he does not yet know it as he ought to know.

3 But if any one loves God, the same is acknowledged by him.

4 Now again, concerning the eating of things offered to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no other God but the one God.

5 For though there are, indeed, gods, so called, whether in heaven or on earth, as there are many gods, and many lords.

6 But to us there is one God, the Father, out of whom are all things, and we for him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him.

7 But every one does not have this knowledge; for some, till this hour, eat it as a thing sacrificed to an idol, with the consciousness of the idol, and their conscience, being weak, they are thereby defiled.

8 But meat does not bring us near to God; for neither if we eat are we made better, nor if we should not eat, are we made worse.

9 But be careful, lest by any means your liberty should become a stumbling-block to the weak.

10 For if any one should see you, who does have knowledge, reclining in the temple of an idol, will not the conscience of him who is weak be encouraged to eat those things which are sacrificed to idols?

11 And will not the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died, all because of your knowledge?

12 And thus, when you sin against the brethren, wounding their conscience, you sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat any more flesh, lest I should cause my brother to stumble.

CHAPTER 9

1 Am I not a freeman? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus? Are not you my own work in the Lord?

2 If I am not an apostle to others, I certainly am to you, for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.

3 My defense to those who condemn me is this:

4 Do we not have a right to eat and drink?

5 Have we not a right to lead about a sister (wife), the same as the other apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or, is it only I and Barnabas alone who have no right to forbear working?

7 Who at any time serves in war at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard, and does not eat of the fruit of it? Or, who tends a flock, and does not eat of the milk of the flock?

8 Do I speak things only as a man? Or, does not the law also say these things?

9 For it has been written in the law of Moses, You shall not muzzle the ox when he treads out the grain. Is it the oxen for which God is concerned?

10 Or, does he say it altogether for our sake? It was certainly written for our sake, because he who plows should plow in hope, and he who threshes, in hope, should partake of his hope.

11 Since we have imparted unto you spiritual things, is it a greater matter if we should reap your fleshly things?

12 If others are partakers of this right over you, ought not we rather? But we did not use this right; instead, we endure all things, that we might not cause any hindrance to the gospel of Christ.

13 Do you not understand that those who perform the temple services, eat from the temple? And, that those who attend the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so did the Lord ordain that they who preach the gospel should live of the gospel?

15 But I have not used any of these

things, nor have I written these things that it should be done to me, for it is better for me to die, rather than that any one should make my boasting void.

16 If I preach the gospel, I have no cause for boasting, because necessity is laid on me; yes, woe awaits me, if I do not preach the gospel.

17 For if I do this of my own will, I have a reward; but if not of my own will, still I am entrusted with the stewardship.

18 What, then, is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may be able to make the gospel without charge, so as not to use fully my authority in the gospel.

19 Even though I was free from all men, I did bring myself under bondage to all, that I might be able to gain the more.

20 And to the Jews, I became a Jew; that I might gain the Jews; to those under the law, as under the law (not being under the law myself), that I might gain those under the law;

21 To those without law, as without law (yet being not without God's law, but under the law of Christ), that I might gain those without law.

22 To the weak, I became weak, that I might gain the weak; I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 But I do all these things because of the gospel, that I might be a joint-partaker of the same.

24 Do you not understand that they who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Even so run, that you may obtain.

25 Now every contestant possesses self-control in all things; they, indeed, that they may receive a perishable crown; but we, that we may receive one that does not fade.

26 I do not run, then, with uncertainty; nor do I box as one who beats the air;

27 But I severely discipline my body, and bring it into subjection, lest possibly, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

CHAPTER 10

1 For I do not wish for you to be ignorant, brethren, how that our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And that all were immersed into Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And that all ate the same spiritual food,

4 And that all did drink the same spiritual drink (for they drank of a spiritual rock which followed them; and that rock was Christ).

5 However, with the most of them, God was not pleased, for they were laid prostrate in the desert.

6 Now these things were our types, in order that we might not lust after evil things, as even they lusted.

7 You should neither be image-worshippers, as were some of them; as it has been written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to dance.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them did; and twenty three thousand fell in one day.

9 Nor should we make trial of the Christ, as some of them made trial, and were destroyed by the serpents.

10 Neither should we murmur, as also some murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened to them as types, and they were written for our admonition on whom the end of the ages have come.

12 Wherefore, let him who thinks that he stands, take care lest he fall.

13 No trial has come upon you, but such as belongs to man; but God is faithful, who will not permit you to be tried, beyond what you are able, but will, with the trial, also make a way of escape, that you may be able to bear up under it.

14 Wherefore, my beloved, flee away from image-worship.

15 I speak as to wise men; you must judge what I say.

16 The cup of blessing, which we bless; is it not a participation of the blood of Christ? The loaf, which we break; is it not a participation of the body of Christ?

17 Because there is one loaf; we, the many, are one body, for all partake of the one loaf.

18 Look at Israel after the flesh; are not those who eat the sacrifice joint-partakers of the altar?

19 What, then, do I say? That a thing sacrificed to an idol is anything, or that the idol itself is anything?

20 No. But that which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God. And I would not have you to become partakers with demons.

21 You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and the table of demons.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful, but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful, but all things do not build up.

24 Let no one seek his welfare only, but also that of his neighbor.

25 Whatever is sold in the market, eat, asking no questions, because of conscience;

26 For the earth belongs to the Lord, and everything which is in it.

27 If an unbeliever invites you, and you be disposed to go, eat everything which is set before you, asking no questions, because of conscience.

28 But, if any one should say to you, This thing has been sacrificed to an idol, do not eat, because of him who told you, and for the sake of conscience:

29 Now I say not your own conscience, but that of the other. For why is my freedom judged by the conscience of another?

30 For if I can by favor partake, why should some one speak evil of me, for doing that for which I am able to give thanks?

31 Therefore, whether you eat, or whether you drink, or whatever you do, do all for the glory of God.

32 Do not become a stumbling-block, either to the Jews, or to the Greeks, or to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things; not seeking my own advantage,

but that of the many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11

1 Become imitators of me, as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, because you have remembered me in all things, and that you have retained the traditions, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I wish you to know that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man who prays or prophesies with his head covered disgraces his head.

5 But every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered, disgraces her head; for it is just the same thing as if she had been shaved.

6 Wherefore, if a woman is not veiled, let her hair also be cut off; but if it be a shame to a woman to have her hair cut off, or be shaved, let her be veiled.

7 Now, man, being in the likeness and glory of God, ought not to cover his head; but woman is the glory of man.

8 For man is not from woman, but woman from man;

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause the woman ought to have authority on her head, because of the angels.

11 However, in the Lord, neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman.

12 For the woman is from the man, so also is the man by the woman; but all things are from God.

13 You can judge for yourselves; is it becoming for a woman to pray to God unveiled?

14 Does not nature itself teach you, that if a man should wear long hair, it is a disgrace to him?

15 But if a woman wears her hair long, it is a glory to her, because her hair is given to her for a covering.

16 But, if any one is disposed to be contentious, we have no such like custom, nor do the churches of God.

17 Now I do not praise you; for in this matter, you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For, indeed, in the first place, I hear that when you come together in the church, that there are divisions among you; and, as to a certain part, I believe it.

19 For it is necessary that there be divisions among you, so that those who are approved among you may become manifest.

20 Now, in your coming together, into the same place, it is not to eat the Lord's supper:

21 For, in eating, every one takes first his own supper; and one is, indeed, hungry, and another is filled.

22 Do you not have houses in which to eat and drink? Or, do you despise the church of God, and put to shame those who have not? I do not praise you for this.

23 For that which I received from the Lord is that which I have delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, that very night in which he was delivered up, took a loaf,

24 And, after he had given thanks, broke it, and said, This is my body which is for you; do this in remembrance of me.

25 In the same manner also, after the supper, he took the cup, saying, This cup is the New Covenant in my blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as you eat this loaf, and drink this cup, you announce the death of the Lord until he comes.

27 So, then, whosoever eats this loaf, and drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and then let him eat of the loaf, and drink of the cup.

29 For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner, eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the body of the Lord.

30 For this reason, many are weak and

sickly among you, and a great many sleep.

31 But if we examined ourselves, we would not be judged;

32 But when we are judged by the Lord, we are chastened by the Lord, so that we will not be condemned with the world.

33 Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for each other.

34 And if any one is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you may not come together unto judgment. And I will arrange the other things when I come.

CHAPTER 12

1 Now, brethren, concerning spiritual gifts, I do not wish for you to be ignorant.

2 (You know that when you were Gentiles, you were led away to those speechless idols, even as you chanced to be led.)

3 Therefore, I make it known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God pronounces Jesus accursed; and no one is able to say that Jesus is Lord, except by the Holy Spirit.

4 Now, there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit;

5 And there are diversities of services, but the same Lord;

6 And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who works all things among all.

7 But to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the benefit of all.

8 For to one is given the word of wisdom, by the Spirit; and to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit;

9 And to another belief, by the same Spirit; and to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit;

10 And to another, the working of powers; and to another, prophecy; and to another, discerning of spirits; and to another, the many languages; and to another, the interpretation of tongues:

11 Now all these things are performed

by the one, and the same, Spirit, dividing separately, as he wishes.

12 For just as the body is one (although it has many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body), so also is Christ.

13 For, indeed, by one Spirit, we were all immersed into one body, whether we be Jews or Greeks, whether bond-servants or freemen, and all have been made to drink of one Spirit.

14 Since, then, the body is not one member, but many,

15 If the foot should say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it, therefore, not of the body?

16 And if the ear should say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body, is it, therefore, not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where is the hearing? If the whole body were an ear, where is the smelling?

18 Now, God has placed each one of the members in the body, as it pleased him.

19 And, if all were one member, where is the body?

20 But now, indeed, there are many members, yet but one body.

21 Therefore, the eye cannot say to the hand, I do not need you. Or, again, the head to the feet, I do not need you.

22 But those members of the body which are thought to be more feeble are necessary;

23 And those parts of the body which we think are less honorable, around them we throw more abundant honor, and, therefore, our less comely members have more abundant comeliness;

24 Whereas, our comely parts have no need. However, God has put the body together, and has given abundantly to that part which lacked,

25 So that there may be no divisions in the body, but that the members may anxiously care for each other.

26 So, when one member suffers, all members sympathize; or, when one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now, you are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

I CORINTHIANS 12:2—13:11

28 And these, indeed, God has placed in the church: first, apostles; second, prophets; third, teachers; next, powers; then, gifts of healing; helpers, directors, kinds of languages.

29 Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Have all powers?

30 Do all have the gift of healing? Do all speak different languages? Do all interpret?

31 Now, ardently desire the best gifts; and yet I point out to you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER 13

1 If I should speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and not have love, I would be a sounding brass or a noisy cymbal.

2 And if I should have the gift of prophecy, and know all secrets, and have all knowledge; and if I should have all belief, so as to remove mountains, but not have love, I am nothing.

3 And if I should spend all my goods feeding the poor; and if I deliver up my body to be burned, but do not have love, I am profited nothing.

4 Love suffers long and is kind. Love does not envy. Love does not boast; is not puffed up;

5 Does not act unbecomingly; does not seek that which is not her own; is not provoked to anger; does not imagine evil;

6 Does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices with the truth;

7 Covers all things; believes all things; endures all things.

8 Love never fails; but where there be prophecies, they will be done away; or, where there be languages, they will cease; or, where there be knowledge, it will be done away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part;

10 But when that which is perfect has come, that which is in part will be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child; I thought as a child; I reasoned as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a dim glass obscurely; but then, face to face; now I know in part, but then I will know fully, even as I am also fully known.

13 And now there remains these three—belief, hope, and love; but the greatest of these is love.

CHAPTER 14

1 Pursue love, and earnestly desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy.

2 For he who speaks in a foreign language, does not speak to men, but to God, for no one understands him; but by the Spirit he speaks secrets.

3 But he who prophesies, speaks unto men, so as to edify, and exhort, and console.

4 He who speaks in a foreign language edifies himself, but he who prophesies builds up the church.

5 It is my desire, indeed, for all of you to speak in different languages, but rather that you should prophesy, because he is greater who prophesies than he who speaks in different tongues, unless, indeed, he should interpret, so that the congregation may receive edification.

6 For now, brethren, what could I profit you, if I should come to you speaking in many languages, unless I should speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 Even things without life, giving a sound, whether a flute or a harp, unless they give a difference in notes, how can it be known what is piped or harped?

8 And, if the trumpet should give an uncertain sound, who would prepare himself for battle?

9 So, even you, if you do not give, by the tongue, well marked words, how will what you have spoken be known? You will, therefore, only speak to the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of languages in the world, and no one of them is without meaning.

11 And if I do not know the meaning of the language, I will be to him who

speaks a barbarian, and the one speaking to me will be a barbarian to me.

12 So also you, since you earnestly desire spiritual gifts, seek them, that you may abound in that which builds up the congregation.

13 If any one, then, speaks in another language, let him pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a foreign language, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 How is it, then? I will pray in the spirit, and I will also pray with the understanding; I will sing praise in the spirit, and I will also sing with the understanding.

16 Otherwise, if you were to bless with the spirit, how could he who fills the place of the unlearned say the amen to your thanksgiving, since he does not understand what you are saying?

17 Indeed, you do well in giving thanks, but the other is not edified.

18 I give thanks to God, speaking in more languages than all of you;

19 Yet, in the congregation, I would rather speak five words with my understanding, so that I might also instruct others, than ten thousand words in another language.

20 Brethren, do not be children in mind; but concerning evil, be like children, yet in understanding be men.

21 It is written in the law, With other tongues, and with the lips of others, I will speak to this people; and yet not even then will they hear me, says the Lord.

22 So many languages are for a sign, not to the believers, but to the unbelievers; however, prophesying is for a sign, not to the unbelievers, but to those who believe.

23 If, therefore, the whole congregation should come together, and all should speak in different languages, and if there should come in men who are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that you are mad?

24 But, if all should prophesy, and some unlearned and unbelieving person

should come in, he would be convinced by all; he would be examined by all;

25 And the secrets of his heart would be made manifest; and so he would fall down on his face and worship God, announcing that God is really among you.

26 What, then, is it, brethren, when you come together? Each one of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done in order to edification.

27 And if one should speak in a foreign language, let it be by two, or at the most three sentences, and in succession, and let one interpret;

28 But, if there be no interpreter, let him be silent in the congregation; and let him speak to himself and to God.

29 And let two or three prophets speak, and let the others discern;

30 But if a revelation be made to another who is sitting by, let the first be silent.

31 For you can all prophesy, one by one, and thereby all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets;

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all the congregations of the holy.

34 Let your women remain silent in all the congregations of the saints, for it has not been permitted to them to speak, but let them be submissive, as even the law says.

35 And, if any desire to learn anything, let them ask their husbands, at home; for it is an indecent thing for a woman to speak in the congregation.

36 What? Did the word of God go out from you, or did it reach unto you only?

37 If any one assumes to be a prophet, or a spiritual, let him acknowledge the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any one is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, earnestly desire to prophesy, and do not forbid to speak with tongues;

40 But let all things be done in a becoming manner, and according to order.

CHAPTER 15

1 Now, brethren, I declare to you the gospel, which I preached to you, which you also received, in which you also stand,

2 By which you are also saved, if you retain that word which I preached to you, unless, indeed, you have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered to you, among the first things, what I also received first—that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures;

4 And that he was buried; and that he was raised the third day, according to the Scriptures;

5 And that he was seen by Cephas; then by the twelve;

6 And after that he was seen by more than five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater number of them remain until now, but some have fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen by James; then by all the apostles;

8 And, last of all, he was seen by me also, as if by one born out of season;

9 For I am the least of the apostles; one who is not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But whatever I am, I am such by the favor of God; and his favor which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; for I labored more abundantly than all of them. Yet it was not I, but the favor of God which was with me.

11 Whether, then, it was I or they, so we preach, and you believed.

12 Now since it has been preached that Christ has been raised from the dead, why is it that some who are among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 For if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither has Christ been raised;

14 And if Christ has not been raised, certainly our preaching is vain, and your belief is also vain.

15 Furthermore, we are found even to be false witnesses concerning God, because we testified about God, that he raised up the Christ, which he did not raise; if, indeed, the dead are not raised.

16 And, if the dead are not raised up, neither has Christ been raised;

17 And, if Christ has not been raised, your belief is vain, and you are still in your sins.

18 Then, also, those who have fallen asleep in Christ, have perished.

19 If in this life, only, we have hope in Christ, we are, of all men, most pitiable.

20 But Christ has now been raised from the dead, the first fruit of those who have fallen asleep.

21 For since through a man death came, through a man came the resurrection of the dead also.

22 For as by Adam all die, so also by Christ all will be made alive.

23 But each in his own order; Christ the first fruit; then they who are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then comes the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all government, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign till he has put all enemies under his feet.

26 Even death, the last enemy, will be abolished;

27 For he has subjected all things under his feet. But when it is said that all things have been subjected, it is evident that he who subjected all things to himself is excepted.

28 But when he shall have subjected all things to himself, then the Son himself also will be subjected to him who did subdue all things to him, that God may be all in all.

29 Otherwise, what will they do who are immersed for the dead, if the dead do not rise at all? Why, then, are they immersed because of them?

30 And why are we in danger every hour?

31 I solemnly declare, brethren, that every day I am dying, because of the

boasting about you, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord.

32 What advantage do I have, if, after the manner of men, I have fought with wild beasts at Ephesus, if the dead do not rise? Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die.

33 Do not be led astray; evil companionship corrupts virtuous habits.

34 Awake up as you should, and do not sin; for some of you are ignorant of God; for I speak this to shame you.

35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised up? And, in what manner of body will they come forth?

36 You foolish one: that which you yourself sows will not be made alive unless it first die.

37 And, concerning what you sow, you do not sow that body which will be produced, but you sow a naked grain, perhaps of wheat, or some other grain;

38 But God then gives to it a body, as he is pleased, and to each of the seeds its own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but there is, indeed, one flesh of men; and another flesh of cattle; and another of birds; and another of fishes.

40 And there are heavenly bodies, and earthly bodies; but, indeed, the glory of the heavenly is one; and that the glory of the earthly is another.

41 There is also one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory.

42 And in this manner is the resurrection of the dead; it is sown in corruption, but it is raised in incorruption;

43 It is sown in dishonor, but raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, but it is raised in power;

44 It is sown a physical body, but it is raised a spiritual body. Since there is a physical body, there is also a spiritual body.

45 And so, as it has been written, The first man, Adam, was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a life-giving Spirit.

46 But that which was first was not

the spiritual, but the physical; and then that which is spiritual.

47 The first man was from the earth, and was earthly; the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 Of what likeness the earthly one was, so are the earthly ones; and of what likeness the heavenly one was, so are heavenly ones;

49 And, as we have been in the likeness of the earthly one, we shall also be in the likeness of the heavenly one.

50 Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither can corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I speak to you a mystery: we shall not all fall asleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In an instant, at the twinkling of an eye, at the sound of the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed.

53 It is necessary that this corruptible be clothed with incorruption, and that this mortal should be clothed with immortality.

54 And when this corruptible has been clothed with incorruption, and this mortal has been clothed with immortality, then that saying, which has been written, will happen, Death is swallowed up in victory!

55 Where, O death, is your sting? And, where, O hades, is your victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law;

57 But thanks to God, who gives us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be you settled, immovable, abounding always in the work of the Lord, for you know that your labor is not void in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16

1 Now concerning the collection which is for the saints; you should also do as I gave orders to the churches of Galatia.

2 Let each one of you, on every first

day of the week, lay something by itself, treasuring it up, according as he has been prospered, so that no collections may be made when I come.

3 And when I arrive, I will send whomsoever you may approve by letters to carry your gift to Jerusalem.

4 Or, if it be fitting that even I should go, then they shall go with me.

5 Now, I will come to you, when I have passed through Macedonia (for I will pass through Macedonia);

6 And perhaps I will remain with you, or even spend the winter with you, that you may then send me forth, wherever I may go.

7 But I do not intend to see you now, in passing, since I hope to remain some time with you, if the Lord permits.

8 However, I will remain at Ephesus till Pentecost;

9 But a great and effective door has been opened to me; yet there are many opposers.

10 Now, if Timothy has arrived, see to it that he may be among you without fear, for he does the work of the Lord, even as I also do.

11 Do not let any one, therefore, despise him; but send him forth in peace, so that he may return to me, for I am expecting him with the brethren.

12 But concerning Apollos, the brother, I entreated him much to go to you with the brethren; but his inclination was not to go at all now, but he will go when he has an opportunity.

13 Watch you! Stand firm in the faith; acquit yourselves like men, be strong.

14 Let all things you do be done in love.

15 Now I beseech you, brethren, (you know the household of Stephanus, that it is the first fruit of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to serving the saints),

16 That you also be submissive to such, and to every one who helps in the work, and labors.

17 And I rejoice at the presence of Stephanus and Fortunatus and Achaicus; for they have supplied your deficiency,

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours; wherefore, acknowledge such persons.

19 The congregations of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla, together with the church which is in their house, salute you much in the Lord.

20 All the brethren salute you. Salute each other with a holy kiss.

21 This is the salutation of Paul, with my own hand.

22 If any one does not love the Lord, let him be accursed; our Lord is coming!

23 The favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with all of you in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Corinthians

CHAPTER I

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy, the brother, to the church of God which is in Corinth, together with all the saints, who are in the whole of Achaia;

2 Favor to you, and peace, from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Worthy of praise be to God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of tender mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who does comfort us in all our afflictions, so that we may be capable to comfort all those in every affliction, because of the comfort by which we ourselves are also comforted by God;

5 Because, in the same manner as the sufferings for Christ are abundant in us, so also will be the abundance of comfort for us through Christ.

6 Now, whether we are afflicted, it is for your salvation and comfort; or, whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which comfort will come to you by enduring the same sufferings which we also suffer; in this our hope of you is firm.

7 Or, whether we be comforted, it is also for your comfort and salvation, knowing that at all times you are to partake of the sufferings, and also that you are to partake of the comfort.

8 For we do not want you to be ignorant concerning our tribulation, which

happened to us in Asia, when we were excessively pressed above strength, so that we even despaired of life;

9 Much more, we ourselves had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we might not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead;

10 Who did rescue us from so great a death, and continues to rescue us; in whom we have hope that he will continue to rescue us.

11 You also cooperated by prayer on our behalf, that the gift bestowed upon us by many persons, may, by many mouths, be acknowledged with thanksgivings for us.

12 For this is our glorying, the testimony of our conscience, that with godly simplicity and sincerity we behaved ourselves in the world, but more abundantly towards you, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the favor of God.

13 For we write no other things to you than what you read, or even acknowledge; and I hope you will continue to acknowledge even to the end.

14 You have also acknowledged us in part, that we are your glorying, as you will be ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I had purposed to come to you first, so that you might enjoy a second favor;

16 And then from you pass through Macedonia; and from Macedonia to return to you again; and then by you be sent forth into Judea.

17 Having then purposed this, did I, indeed, use levity? Or, are my purposes formed according to the flesh, that they should be with me both yes, and no, no?

18 But God is witness, that the word of ours to you is not yes, yes, and no, no; 19 For Jesus Christ, the Son of God, who was preached to you by us (by me, and Sylvanus, and Timothy), was not yes and no, but was yes in him.

20 And whatever promises are of God are through him yes, and through him amen, to the glory of God, through us.

21 Now he who established us with you in Christ, and has anointed us, is God.

22 Who also has sealed us, and given us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call upon God as a witness to my soul, that in order to spare you, I have delayed to come to Corinth;

24 Not that we lord it over you through belief, but because we are helpers of your joy; for in the belief you have stood firm.

CHAPTER 2

1 But I decided this within myself, that I would not come to you again in grief.

2 Because if I grieve you, what chance is there to make me glad, except by the one whom I have grieved?

3 I wrote this very thing to you also, lest, when coming to you, I should have sorrow by those from whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is from all of you.

4 For I wrote to you out of much affliction and distress of heart, through many tears; not to cause you to be grieved, but that you might know the abundant love that I have towards you.

5 Now, if any person has caused grief, he has not grieved me, except from part; that I may not bear down hard upon you all.

6 This punishment, which was afflicted by the many, upon such a person is sufficient.

7 So, that on the other hand, you should forgive and comfort him, lest

such a one should be swallowed up with excessive grief.

8 Wherefore, I entreat you to confirm your love towards him in a public manner.

9 Besides, I also wrote to you for this purpose, that I might have proof concerning you, whether you are obedient in all things.

10 But to whom you freely forgave anything, I also forgive; for, indeed, what I have forgiven, when I forgive anything, it is on your account that I forgive, in the person of Christ;

11 That we may not be overreached by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Moreover, when we came to Troas in order to preach the gospel of Christ, and a door was opened to me by the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because I did not find Titus, my brother;

13 Then, bidding them farewell, I went forth into Macedonia.

14 Now, thanks be to God, who at all times leads us to triumph in Christ, and who diffuses by us the fragrance of the knowledge of him in every place.

15 Because we are a sweet odor of Christ to God, among those who are saved, and among those who are perishing;

16 To these, indeed, we are an odor of death into death, and to those an odor of life into life; and, for these things, who is competent?

17 For we are not like the many who adulterate the word of God for gain; but from deep sincerity, and as from God, in the presence of God, we speak concerning Christ.

CHAPTER 3

1 Are we beginning again to recommend ourselves? Or, do we need, as some, letters of recommendation to you, or letters of recommendation from you?

2 You are our letter, written on our hearts, known and read by all men.

3 It is plainly manifest that you are a letter of Christ, delivered to us, which was written, not with ink, but by the Spirit of the living God; written not on

tablets of stone, but on fleshly tablets of the heart.

4 And we have such confidence towards God through Christ;

5 Not that we are competent, of ourselves, to reckon anything as from ourselves, but our qualification is from God,

6 Who has also qualified us as servants of the new covenant; not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit makes alive.

7 For if the ministration of death engraved in letters on stones was attended with such glory, as that the children of Israel were not able to look steadily into the face of Moses, because of the glory of his face, which glory was passing away.

8 How, rather, shall not the ministration of the Spirit be with glory?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation was glorious, much more does the ministration of justification abound in glory.

10 For, indeed, that which had been glorified had not been glorified in this respect, because of the surpassing glory

11 For, if that which is abolished was with glory, much more is that which continues with glory.

12 Since we, therefore, have such hope, we use great freedom of speech.

13 We are not, therefore, like Moses, who put a veil over his face, so that the children of Israel might not gaze intently unto the end of that which was passing away.

14 But their minds were blinded; for until this very day, the same veil remains, on the reading of the Old Covenant, because they have not discovered that it has been taken away by Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart.

16 But when one turns to the Lord, the veil will be taken from around it.

17 Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is there is freedom.

18 But, we all, with uncovered face,

beholding, as in a mirror, the image of the Lord, are transformed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as from the Lord, the Spirit.

CHAPTER 4

1 Therefore, having this ministry, even as we received mercy, we do not falter;

2 But have refused the secret things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor falsifying the word of God; but, by the manifestation of the truth, recommending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 And if, indeed, our gospel be covered, it is covered among those who are perishing;

4 Among those unbelievers, whose minds the god of this age has blinded, that they might not see clearly the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

5 Now, we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves your bondservants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, has shined into our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, in order that the superabundant power may be of God, and not from us.

8 We are afflicted in every thing, but not straitened; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 We are persecuted, but not forsaken; we are thrown down, but not destroyed;

10 At all times we are carrying about in the body the putting to death of Jesus, in order that the life of Jesus may also be manifested in our body.

11 For we who are living are always delivered up to death, on behalf of Jesus, in order that the life of Jesus may also be manifested in our mortal flesh;

12 So that death works in us, but life in you.

13 Yet we have the same spirit of belief, according as it has been written, I

believed, therefore, I spoke; we also believe, and, therefore, we speak;

14 Knowing that he who raised up the Lord Jesus, will also raise us up with Jesus, and present us with you.

15 For all these things are for your sakes, that the favor which has abounded to the many may, through the thanksgiving of many, abound to the glory of God.

16 Wherefore, we do not faint; but even if our outer man is wasted, yet our inner man is renewed day by day.

17 For our momentary light affliction, works out for us excessively, an exceedingly, and eternal, weight of glory.

18 While we do not look at the things which are visible, but at the things which are not visible; for the things which are visible are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAPTER 5

1 For we know that, if the tabernacle of our earthly dwelling be taken down we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens.

2 For, indeed, in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be invested with that habitation of ours, which is from heaven.

3 And surely, being invested, we will not be found naked.

4 For, indeed, we who are now in this tabernacle do groan, being oppressed; in which we desire, not to be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality may be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he who has formed us for this very thing is God, who has given us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 We are, therefore, always courageous; and knowing that, while we are at home in the body, we are away from the Lord.

7 (For we are walking by belief, and not by sight.)

8 We are always courageous, indeed, rather well-pleased, to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.

II CORINTHIANS 4:14—5:21

9 And, therefore, we make it our aim, whether at home, or away from home, to be well-pleasing to him.

10 For we must all appear before the tribunal of Christ, so that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what was practiced, whether good or bad.

11 Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest to God, and I hope we are also made manifest in your consciences.

12 We are not recommending ourselves to you again, but are giving you an opportunity to boast on our behalf, so that you may have an answer to those who boast in face, and not from the heart.

13 For whether we were beside ourselves, it was unto God; or whether we are of a sound mind, it is for you.

14 For the love of Christ constrains us, because we thus judge that, since one died for all, certainly all have died.

15 And that he died on behalf of all, in order that the living might no longer live unto themselves, but for him who died on their behalf, and rose again.

16 So that we, from this time forward, respect no one on account of the flesh; and even if we did esteem Christ according to the flesh, yet we no longer thus know him.

17 Wherefore, if any one be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things have passed away; behold, all things are now made new.

18 But all things are of God, who has reconciled us to himself, through Christ, and gave to us the service of reconciliation;

19 Namely, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself; not counting their trespasses, and placed in us the word of reconciliation.

20 We are, therefore, ambassadors for Christ, as though God were entreating you, by us; we, therefore, beseech you, by Christ, to be reconciled to God.

21 He was made to be sin on our behalf, who knew no sin; that we might become the justified of God in him.

duces reformation unto salvation, not to be regretted, but the sorrow of the world works out death.

11 Now, behold this very thing (to be grieved according to his will): How much diligence it worked in you! What a defense! What indignation! What fear! What earnest desire! What zeal! What revenge! In every thing you showed yourselves to be pure in this matter.

12 It is true I wrote to you, but it was not for his sake who did the wrong, nor for his sake who suffered from the wrong, but in order that we might make known that care which we have for you in the presence of God.

13 Because of this, we were comforted with your comfort; and in our comfort we rejoiced greatly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by all of you.

14 Now if I have boasted to him of anything concerning you, I am not ashamed, but as we have spoken all things to you in truth, so also our boasting of you to Titus was proved to be the truth.

15 And his tender affection is overflowing towards you, remembering the obedience of all of you, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoice, because I have confidence in you in every thing.

CHAPTER 8

1 Now, brethren, we want you to know about the favor of God given to the congregations of Macedonia;

2 How that in great trial of affliction, out of the abundance of their joy (even in their deep poverty), overflowed the wealth of their liberality;

3 Because that, according to their ability, I testify, and, even beyond their ability, they gave of their own accord.

4 And with much entreaty, they asked us to accept the gift, and the participation in that service for the saints.

5 And, even beyond what we expected, they gave themselves first to the Lord, and to us, through the will of God;

6 So that we desired Titus, that as he

II CORINTHIANS 7:11—8:19

had begun before, he would also perfect in you this gift.

7 But as you abound in everything, in belief, and in word, and in knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love for us, see that you also abound in this gift.

8 I do not say this according to a command, but because of the diligence of others, and also to test the reality of your love.

9 For you know the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet, for your sakes, he became poor, so that you, through his poverty, might become rich.

10 And in this I state what I know, for this is profitable for you, who began before, not only to do, but to be willing, even since last year.

11 But now perfect the doing of it also, so that there may be an accomplishment of it, according to ability, as there was a promptness to will.

12 For if there first be a willing mind, he is accepted according to what he has to give, and not according to what he does not have.

13 However, I do not mean that you should be pressured, and others be at ease,

14 But that there should be equality. That is, your abundance at this time be a supply for their want; and that their abundance also may become a supply for your want; so that there may, indeed, be an equality.

15 As it has been written, He who gathered much, had nothing over; and he who gathered little had no lack.

16 But God be thanked, who put it into the heart of Titus to have the same earnest care for you,

17 Because he, indeed, received the exhortation. However, because of his earnestness, he went to you of his own accord.

18 And we sent the brother with him, whose praise in the gospel has spread throughout all the congregations.

19 Not only so, but who was also chosen by the congregations to be our fellow-traveler, to carry this gift, which is being administered by us, to the glory

II CORINTHIANS 6:1—7:10

CHAPTER 6

1 But we also working together, exhort you not to receive the favor of God in vain;

2 (For he has said, In an acceptable season, I listened to you, and in a day of salvation, I helped you. Behold, now is a well accepted season; behold, now is the day of salvation);

3 Giving no cause of offence in any thing, so that the service rendered may not be blamed;

4 But establishing ourselves as God's servants in everything, by much patience in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses;

5 In stripes, in prisons, in tumults; in labors, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By purity, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by a holy spirit, by love unfeigned,

7 By word of truth, by the power of God; through the armor of righteousness, on the right hand and on the left;

8 Through glory and disgrace, through bad fame and good fame; as deceivers, yet true;

9 As being ignorant, yet being duly appreciated; as dying, yet we live; as corrected, yet not put to death;

10 As grieving, but always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is open to you, O you Corinthians! Our heart has been enlarged.

12 You are not straitened in us, but you are straitened in your own affections.

13 But, as a re-payment in like (I speak as to children), you should also be enlarged.

14 Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers; for what participation has righteousness with iniquity? Or, what fellowship does light have with darkness?

15 And what agreement does Christ have with Belial? Or, what portion does a believer have with an unbeliever?

16 And what connection does God's temple have with idols? For we are the

216

temple of the living God; as God has said, I will dwell among them, and I will walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be to me a people.

17 Wherefore, come out from the midst of them, and be you separated, says the Lord, and do not touch the unclean, and I will receive you,

18 And I will be a Father to you, and you will be to me sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7

1 Since we, therefore, have these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all pollution of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 You should receive us, for we have injured no one; we have corrupted no one; we have defrauded not one.

3 I do not speak this in order to condemn you, for, as I said before, that it is in our hearts to die together, and to live together.

4 My boldness on your behalf is great; my boasting on your behalf is great; I am filled with comfort; I am overflowing with joy in all our afflictions.

5 For, indeed, when we came into Macedonia, we had no rest in our flesh, but were distressed in every way; without were fights, and within were fears.

6 But God who comforts the lowly ones, did comfort us, by the arrival of Titus;

7 And, not only the arrival of Titus, but also by the comfort with which he was comforted, because of you, telling us about your earnest desire, your lamentation, your zeal for me, so that I also rejoiced greatly.

8 For even though I did grieve you by my letter, I do not regret it (although I did regret it); however, I see that the letter grieved you for a short time.

9 But now I rejoice, not that you were grieved, but that your grief was in order to reformation; for you were grieved according to God, so that in nothing you might suffer loss from us.

10 For sorrow according to God pro-

of the Lord himself, and to show the readiness of our minds.

20 Avoiding this, that no one should blame us in this abundance which is being served by us,

21 For we are taking thought of things honorable, not only before God, but also in the presence of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often times found to be diligent in many things; but now much more diligent, because of that great confidence which he has in you.

23 And, if any inquire concerning Titus, he is my partner and fellow-laborer for you; or, if any one inquire of our brethren, they are the apostles of the congregations, and the glory of Christ.

24 Show them, therefore, before the congregations, the proof of your love, and of our boasting concerning you.

CHAPTER 9

1 Now, concerning that service which is for the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you,

2 For I already know the readiness of your mind, and have been boasting to them of Macedonia about you, telling them that Achaia was prepared last year, and your zeal has stirred up many.

3 However, I sent the brethren in order that you may be prepared, and lest our boasting about you should be in vain in this respect.

4 Lest, also, if perhaps those of Macedonia should come with me, and find you unprepared, and we (not just you) should be ashamed of this confident expectation.

5 I, therefore, thought it necessary to exhort the brethren to go on before you, and to first make ready this pre-announced gift of yours, and, as a gift, it might be ready, and not have to be extorted.

6 Now, let me say this: He who sows sparingly, will also reap sparingly; and he who sows bountifully, will also reap bountifully.

7 Now each one should give as he has purposed in his heart, not with regret,

nor because constrained, because God loves a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make every blessing abound to you, so that always, having all sufficiency in every thing, you may abound in every good work.

9 As it has been written, He has dispersed, he has given to the poor; his righteousness remains forever.

10 And he who supplies seed for the one sowing, and bread for food, will multiply your sowing, and increase the products of your righteousness;

11 That you may be enriched in everything, for all liberality, which produces thanksgivings through us to God,

12 Because the dispensing of this public service, not only abundantly supplies the wants of the saints, but also causes thanksgivings to God to abound in many;

13 For they, on account of the proof of this service, glorify God for your devoted subjection to the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal contribution for them, and for all;

14 And by their prayer for you, ardently loving you, because of the exceeding favor of God bestowed upon you.

15 Thanks to God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER 10

1 Now I, that same Paul, who, in appearance am, indeed, humble among you, but when absent am bold towards you—I exhort you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ;

2 And I pray that when I am present among you, I may not be bold with that confidence with which I am determined to be bold against some who regard us as those who walk according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh;

4 For the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but powerful in God, for the casting down of fortresses;

5 Overturning reasonings, and every height rearing itself up against the

knowledge of God, and leading captive every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And are prepared to punish all disobedience, when your obedience is completed.

7 Do you look on things according to appearance? If any one seems to trust in himself that he is of Christ, let him consider this again of himself, that, as he is of Christ, so also are we.

8 I shall not be ashamed, if indeed I should boast somewhat more abundantly of our authority, which the Lord gave for your edification, and not for your destruction;

9 So that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters;

10 For his letters, some say, are, indeed, weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one consider this, that such as we are in word through letters, when absent, such also we will be in deed, when present.

12 For we do not dare to rank or compare ourselves with some of those who recommend themselves; for they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding.

13 But we will not boast of things which have not been measured, but in things according to the measure of the rule, which the God of measure has given to us, which reaches even unto you.

14 For we do not overstretch ourselves in reaching you; for we came even to you with the gospel of Christ.

15 We do not boast of things not measured, that is, of other men's labors; but we have hope of being enlarged among you, according to our measure, when your belief is increased;

16 So as to preach the gospel in the regions even beyond you, and not to boast in another's province, in things made ready for our hands.

17 But let him who does boast, boast in the Lord,

18 For the one who is approved is not

the one who recommends himself, but the one whom the Lord commends.

CHAPTER 11

1 I wish you would bear with me a little in my foolishness; yes, indeed, bear with me.

2 For I am zealous about you, with a godly zeal; for I have espoused you to one husband, that I might present you to Christ as a pure virgin.

3 But I fear, lest you be deceived, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so that he might corrupt your minds from the simplicity and pureness which is unto Christ.

4 Now, if some one comes along and preaches another Jesus, whom we did not preach; or, if you receive another spirit, different from that which you have already received; or, another gospel which you have not embraced, you might justly bear with him.

5 For, in consideration of myself, I am nothing short of the very chiefest of the apostles.

6 But, even if I am a simple person in speech, yet not in knowledge; no, for in every way, and in all things, we have made this known among you.

7 When I humbled myself, that you might be exalted, did I commit sin? Or, when I preached freely to you the gospel of God?

8 I robbed other congregations, taking wages from them, that I might do service to you; and when I was present with you, and in want, I did not burden any one,

9 Because the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied beforehand my wants; and in everything I have kept myself from being a burden to you, and will keep myself from being so.

10 As certainly as the truth of Christ is in me, no one shall stop me from this boasting in the region of Achaia.

11 Why? Because I do not love you? God knows.

12 But I will continue to do what I am doing, that I may cut off the opportunity of those who desire an opportunity;

so, in their boasting, they may be even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And, no wonder, for the devil himself has transformed himself into an angel of light.

15 It is, therefore, no great wonder if his ministers also transform themselves into servants of righteousness; whose end will be according to their works.

16 Again, I say, let no one think me foolish; but, if they do think me foolish, then receive me as a foolish person, so that I may boast a little.

17 What I speak in this confidence of boasting, I do not speak according to the Lord (they say), but in foolishness.

18 Since many boast according to the flesh, I also will boast.

19 So, since you are wise yourselves, you can readily bear with the unwise.

20 Now, if any one enslave you, or devour you, or take from you, or raise himself against you, or smites you in the face, you bear it.

21 I am speaking concerning reproach, as though we are weak. Yet, that in which any one is bold, I also am bold (I speak foolishly).

22 Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? So am I.

23 Are they servants of Christ? I am much more (I speak as one beside himself). I am in labors more abundant, in prisons frequently, in scourges to excess, in deaths often.

24 I received forty stripes (less one), five times, by the Jews.

25 I was beaten with rods three times; I was stoned once; I was shipwrecked three times; I spent a night and day in the deep.

26 I was in journeys often, in danger of rivers, in danger of robbers, in danger of kindred, in danger of Gentiles, in danger in cities, in danger in the desert, in danger at sea, in danger among false brethren,

27 In labor and toil, in frequent watchings, in hunger and thirst, in fre-

quent fastings, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides all these outward troubles, there is that which is my daily pressure, the anxious care of all the congregations.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is made to stumble, and I do not burn?

30 If it is necessary for me to boast, I will boast of the things which concern my weakness.

31 God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus, he who is blessed for ever, knows that I do not lie.

32 In Damascus, the governor, under the king Aretas, guarded the city, wishing to seize me;

33 But I was lowered down the wall, in a basket, through an opening in the wall, and escaped him.

CHAPTER 12

1 I may need to boast a little, but it is not expedient; I will, then, come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 Fourteen years ago I knew a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I do not know; God knows); such a one was caught up into the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I do not know; God knows);

4 That he was suddenly caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words spoken, which are not lawful for a man to speak.

5 Now, respecting such a person, I will boast; but on behalf of myself, I will not boast, except in my weakness.

6 I would not be foolish, even if I should desire to boast; for I will speak the truth. But, I forbear, lest any one impute to me something beyond what he sees me to be, or what he hears from me.

7 In order that I might not be unduly exalted, because of the transcendency of the revelations, there was given me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan, to buffet me, to keep me from being exalted beyond measure.

8 I entreated the Lord three times

concerning this, that it might be removed from me;

9 But he said to me, My favor is sufficient for you; and, besides, my power is made perfect in weakness. I will, then, most gladly boast rather in weakness, so that the power of Christ may dwell in me.

10 Therefore, I am well pleased with weaknesses, with insults, with necessities, with persecutions, with distresses, on behalf of Christ; since, when I am weak, then I am strong.

11 Have I become foolish? You have constrained me; for I ought to be commended by you; for in nothing was I behind the very chiefest apostles, even if I am nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were fully performed among you, with all patience, by signs, and wonders, and powers.

13 For what is it in which you were inferior to the other congregations, unless that I myself was not a burden to you? Forgive me this injustice.

14 Behold, this third time I hold myself in readiness to come to you, and I will not be a burden to you; because I do not seek what you have, but you; for it is not fitting that the children should treasure up for their parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will most gladly spend, and bespent, for the sake of your souls; even if I am less loved while loving you;

16 Be it so, then, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I, by any one of those whom I sent to you, make a gain of you?

18 I exhorted Titus to go to you, and sent the brother with him. Did Titus make a gain of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same steps?

19 Again, do you think we are apologizing to you? In the presence of God, we speak in Christ; but all these things, beloved, are for your edification.

20 But I am afraid, lest, when I come, I shall not perhaps find you as I wish; and I may find you as you do not wish;

lest there be among you strifes, jealousies, wraths, contentions, evil-speakings, whisperings, swellings, disturbances;

21 Lest, when I come again, my God may humble me before you; and that I should lament for many of those who have previously sinned, and have not repented from their uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness, which they have practiced.

CHAPTER 13

1 I now come to you the third time, that by the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word shall be established.

2 As I told you before, and now say plainly the second time (as if present, though still absent), to those who have previously sinned, and to all the rest, that, when I do come again, I will not spare.

3 Since you are seeking proof that Christ is speaking by me (now he is not weak toward you, but he is mighty among you;

4 For, though he was crucified through weakness, yet he lives by the power of God),

5 Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith. Yes, prove yourselves. Or, do you not now know yourselves that Jesus Christ is in you, unless you are, indeed, reprobates?

6 But I hope that you will understand that we are not reprobates.

7 Now we pray to God that you do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that you may do that which is good, though we may, indeed, be without proof;

8 For we are not able to do anything against the truth, but for the truth.

9 We, indeed, rejoice when we are weak, and you are strong; and for this we pray for your complete restoration.

10 For this reason, being absent, I write these things, so that when present, I may not use severity, according to the authority which the Lord gave to me for building up, and not for pulling down.

11 Finally, brethren, rejoice! Be you fully restored; be you comforted; think the same thing; live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you.

12 Salute one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The favor of the Lord Jesus, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Galatians

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, an apostle, not from men, nor by any man; but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;

2 And all the brethren who are with me, to the congregations of Galatia:

3 Favor to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself up for our sins, in order that he might rescue us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father;

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I wonder, because you are being so quickly changed, from him who called you by the favor of Christ to another gospel;

7 Not that there is another gospel, but there are certain persons who are troubling you, wishing to pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a different gospel from that which we announced to you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so I now say again, If any one should preach to you a different gospel from that which you received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now seek to obey men, or God? Or, do I seek to please men? If I continue to please men, I cannot be a servant of Christ.

11 Now I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me, is not according to man;

12 For I did not receive it from man, and neither was I taught it by man, but it came to me through a revelation from Jesus Christ.

13 For you have heard of my former manner of life in the Jew's religion, how that I persecuted the church of God beyond measure, and laid it waste;

14 And made progress in the Jew's religion, above many in my own race, who were of my own age, because I was exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who had separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his favor,

16 To reveal his Son to me, that I might preach him to the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with flesh and blood;

17 Neither did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I went away into Arabia, and then returned again to Damascus.

18 Then, after three years, I did go up to Jerusalem, to visit Cephas, and remained with him for fifteen days;

19 And did not see any of the other apostles, except James, the brother of the Lord.

20 (Now concerning the things which I write to you, God is my witness—I do not lie.)

21 After that, I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 But was not then known personally to the churches of Judea which were in Christ.

23 They had only heard that he who had once persecuted us, is now preaching that belief which he had formerly laid waste.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2

1 Then fourteen years later, I went up to Jerusalem again, with Barnabas, and took Titus also with me.

2 And I went up by revelation, and submitted to them the gospel which I had preached to the Gentiles. However, I went privately to those who are reputed to be somewhat, lest, perhaps, I should be found running, or had run, in vain.

3 But not even Titus, who was with me, was compelled to be circumcised, although he was a Greek.

4 But because of secretly introduced false brethren (who stole in to spy out our freedom which we have in Christ, so that they might enslave us);

5 To whom we did not yield to submission, even for one hour, so that the truth of the gospel might remain with you.

6 But from those who were reputed to be somewhat, whatever they once were, is of no consequence to me (for God does not accept a man because of personal appearance); they, I say, who were reputed to be somewhat, communicated nothing to me.

7 But, on the contrary, when they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel of uncircumcision, even as Peter was for the circumcision;

8 (For he who inwardly wrought in Peter for the apostleship of the circumcision, also inwardly wrought in me for the apostleship of the Gentiles);

9 And when James, and Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the favor which had been given to me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we, indeed, should go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcision,

10 Requesting only, that we should be mindful of the poor; that very thing I also was diligent to do.

11 But I opposed Peter to his face, when he came to Antioch, because he was to blame.

12 Because, before certain persons came from James, he ate with the Gentiles; but, when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, because he was afraid of those who were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews also dissembled with him, so that even Barnabas was led astray by their hypocrisy.

14 But when I saw that they did not walk straight, with respect to the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter, in the presence of every one, Now, if you, being a Jew, live after the manner of the Gentiles, and not like the Jews, how can you compel the Gentiles to live like the Jews?

15 We who are by nature Jews, are not sinners of the Gentiles.

16 And we know that a man is not justified by works of the law, but through the belief of Jesus Christ; as even we believed on Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by belief in Jesus Christ, and not by works of law; for by works of law no flesh will be justified.

17 Now, if when we are seeking to be justified by Christ, we find ourselves sinners, is Christ, then, a servant of sin? By no means.

18 For I become a transgressor myself, if I rebuild those things which I pulled down.

19 Besides, through the law I died to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 Even though I have been crucified together with Christ, I still live; yet it is no longer I who lives, but Christ lives in me; for that life I now live in the flesh, I live by belief in the Son of God, who loved me, and even gave himself for me.

21 I do not set aside the favor of God; for if justification is through the law, then Christ died without cause.

CHAPTER 3

1 O thoughtless Galatians! Who has deluded you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ crucified was evidently set forth?

2 This only I wish to learn from you, did you receive the Spirit by the works of law, or by obedience of belief?

3 Are you so thoughtless? Having begun in the Spirit, and are now made perfect in the flesh?

4 Have you suffered so many things in vain? If, indeed, it is in vain?

5 He, then, who supplies to you the Spirit, and performed miracles among you, did he do these things by the works of law, or by obedience of belief?

6 Even Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for justification.

7 You should know, therefore, that those who are of belief are the sons of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by belief, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, saying, In you shall all the nations be blessed.

9 Wherefore, they who are of belief, are blessed with believing Abraham.

10 For as many as are of works of law are under a curse; for it has been written, Cursed is every one who does not continue in all the things written in the book of the law, to do them.

11 Now it is evident that no one is justified by law, before God, because those who are justified shall live by belief.

12 Now the law is not of belief; but he who does these things shall live by them.

13 Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, by becoming a curse for us (for it has been written, Every one is cursed who hangs on a tree);

14 So that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles by Jesus Christ; and that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through belief.

15 Brethren, I speak according to man: Although it may be only a man's covenant, yet when it has been ratified, no one can set it aside, or change it.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises spoken. He did not say, And to seeds, as concerning many; but as concerning one person—And to your seed, who is Christ.

17 Now, I affirm this: that the covenant, which was before confirmed, of God, in Christ, the law, which was issued four hundred and thirty years later, cannot annul, so as to have canceled the promise.

18 Besides, if the inheritance be by law, it is no longer by promise; but God did freely give it to Abraham by promise.

19 Why, then, the law? It was added on account of transgression, till the seed should come, to whom it had been promised; having been instituted by angels, in the hand of a mediator.

20 And the mediator is not a mediator of one person; but God is one.

21 Is the law, then, contrary to the promise of God? By no means; for if there had been a law given, which was able to make alive, certainly justification would have come by that law;

22 But the Scripture has shut up all together under sin, in order that the promise by belief in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

23 But before belief came, we were guarded under law, shut up together unto the belief, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 So that the law has been our instructor to lead us to Christ, in order that we might be justified by belief.

25 Now, since belief has come, we are no longer under a pedagogue;

26 Since you are all sons of God through that belief, by Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been immersed into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 In him there is neither Jew nor Greek; there is neither slave nor freeman; there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus;

29 And, since you belong to Christ, certainly you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER 4

1 Now, I say, for as long a time as the heir is a child, he does not differ at all

from a slave, even though he be lord of all.

2 But he is under guardians and stewards till that time predetermined by the father.

3 Thus, we, also, while we were children, were enslaved under the rudiments of the world,

4 So when the fullness of time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, and born under the law,

5 In order that he might redeem those under law, so that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And, because you are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 So that you are now no longer a slave, but a son, and, since a son, an heir of God through Christ.

8 But, indeed, at that time, because you did not know God, you were enslaved to those who by nature are no gods.

9 Now, however, since you know God (or rather are known by God), why is it that you turn back again to the weak and poor rudiments? Do you wish again, as at first, to be in subjection?

10 Are you observing days, and moons, and seasons, and years?

11 I am afraid of you, lest perhaps I have labored hard for you in vain.

12 Brethren, I entreat you to be as I am; for I am as you are; you have not injured me in anything;

13 And you know that, through weakness of the flesh, I preached the gospel to you the first time;

14 And that you did not despise that trial of mine, which was in the flesh; nor did you reject me, but you received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 Where, then, is that gratulation of yours? For I bear you witness, that, if it had been possible, you would have plucked out your eyes, and given them to me.

16 Have I, then, become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They show affection towards you, but not honorably; they desire to shut you out, that you may seek them.

18 Now, it is honorable to be ardently devoted to a good thing all the time, and not only when I am present with you.

19 O my little children! Whom I am bearing again, till Christ be formed in you.

20 I only wish I could be present with you now, and to change my tone, because I am perplexed concerning you.

21 Tell me, you who desire to be under law, do you not hear the law?

22 For it has been written, that Abraham had two sons; one from the bond-woman, and one from the free-woman.

23 Now, the one from the bond-woman was born according to the flesh; the other, from the free-woman, was through promise.

24 Which things are allegorical; for these represent two covenants; one from Mount Sinai, bringing forth children into servitude, which is Hagar;

25 (Now Hagar signifies Sinai, a mountain in Arabia, and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in bondage with her children);

26 But the Jerusalem above is the free-woman, who is our mother.

27 For it has been written, Rejoice, O barren woman, who did not bring forth! Burst forth and shout, you who do not labor; for many more are the children of the deserted one, than of her who had a husband.

28 Now, you, brethren, like Isaac, are children by promise.

29 But, just as it was then, the one who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit!

30 But what did the Scripture say? Cast out the bond-woman and her son; for the son of the bond-woman shall not inherit with the son of the free-woman.

31 Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a bond-woman, but of the free-woman.

CHAPTER 5

1 Stand fast, therefore, in the freedom with which Christ made us free, and do

not again be held under a yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I, Paul, say to you, that if you are circumcised, Christ will be of no profit to you.

3 Yes, I testify again to every man who is circumcised, that he obligates himself to do the whole law.

4 Whosoever of you, justifying yourselves by the law, are separating yourselves from Christ; you have fallen away from favor.

5 But we, through the Spirit wait for the hope of justification by belief;

6 For neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, in Christ Jesus, but belief working in us by love does avail.

7 You were running well; who hindered you from being obedient to the truth?

8 This persuasion does not come from him who called you.

9 A little leaven leavens the whole mass.

10 I have confidence concerning you in the Lord, that you will be of the same mind; but he who troubles you will bear the punishment.

11 And, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? Then the stumbling-block of the cross has been abolished.

12 I wish, indeed, that those who are overturning you were cut off.

13 Now, brethren, you have been called into freedom; only do not use this freedom for an occasion to serve the flesh, but through love be servants of each other.

14 For the whole law is fully set forth in this one word, even in this, You shall love your neighbor as yourself.

15 But, if you bite and devour each other, beware lest you be consumed by each other.

16 Now, this I say, Walk by the Spirit and you will not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh does lust against the Spirit, and the Spirit is contrary to the flesh; for these oppose each other, so you cannot always do the things you wish to do.

18 But, if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifestly these: fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, sorcery, enmities, quarrels, jealousies, resentments, brawlings, factions, sects,

21 Envyings, murderers, drunkenness, revellings, and things like these; about which I now foretell you, as I have foretold you, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, fidelity, meekness, self-control;

23 Against such like things there is no law.

24 And those who belong to Jesus Christ have put to death the flesh, with its passions and lusts.

25 Since we live by the Spirit, we should also walk by the Spirit.

26 We should not become vain-glorious, provoking each other, envying each other.

CHAPTER 6

1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken by any fault, those of you who are spiritual should restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, watching yourselves, lest you also be tempted.

2 Bear each other's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if any one thinks himself to be something, while at the same time he is nothing, he deceives himself.

4 But let him prove his own work, and then he shall have cause for boasting in himself alone, and not in another;

5 For each one shall bear his own burden.

6 Now let that person who has been taught in the word communicate to him who taught him, in all good things.

7 Do not make a mistake; God is not mocked, for whatsoever a man sows, that he will also reap.

8 Therefore, he who sows to his flesh, will, from the flesh, reap corruption; but

he who sows to the Spirit will reap, from the Spirit, everlasting life.

9 We should not, therefore, flag, in doing well, for in the right time we will reap, if we do not faint.

10 So, then, as we have opportunity, we should do good to all; but especially to those who are of the family of belief.

11 You see how many things, in a letter, I have written to you, with my own hand.

12 As many as wish to have a fair appearance in the flesh constrain you to be circumcised, only to prevent themselves from being persecuted for the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.

13 For they do not even themselves keep the law, but they want you to be

circumcised, so that they can then boast in your flesh.

14 But it is not for me to boast, except in the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision avails anything, nor uncircumcision; but a new creation does.

16 Peace and mercy be on as many as walk by this rule, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From this time forward, let no one cause me trouble; for I bear in my body the scars of the Lord Jesus.

18 The favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Ephesians

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, to those saints who are in Ephesus, even to believers in Christ Jesus;

2 Favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Worthy of praise be to God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ;

4 Even as he elected us in him before the casting down of the world, that we might be holy and blameless in his sight;

5 Having formerly, in love, marked us out for sonship through Jesus Christ, to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his favor, with which he has highly favored us in the beloved One.

7 By whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness

of sins, according to the riches of his favor,

8 Which he has caused to abound towards us, in all wisdom and knowledge,

9 Having made known to us the secret of his will, according to his own good pleasure, which he previously purposed in himself,

10 Unto an administration of the fullness of the appointed times, to gather together all things under one head, even under Christ, all things in the heavens, and the things on the earth—even under him.

11 By whom we also obtained an inheritance, having been previously marked out according to a design of him who effectively works out all things according to his own will;

12 In order that we might be to the praise of his glory; we who before had hoped in Christ;

13 In whom you also hoped, after having heard the word of truth, the

gospel of your salvation; in whom you also, after you believed, were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of the purchase, to the praise of his glory.

15 On account of this, I, also, having heard of your belief in the Lord Jesus, and of that love you have for all the saints,

16 Do not cease to give thanks for you, making a remembrance of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of him;

18 And (because the eyes of your heart have been enlightened) that you may know what is the hope of your calling, and what is the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the surpassing greatness of his power towards us who believe, according to the operation of his mighty strength,

20 Which he exerted in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and seated him at his own right hand in the heavens,

21 Far above every government, and authority, and power, and lordship, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in that age to come;

22 And placed all things under his feet; and made him head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the completeness of him who fills all things in all.

CHAPTER 2

1 And you are made alive, who were once dead in your trespasses and sins;

2 In which you did once walk, according to the age of this world, according to the ruler of the power of the air—of that spirit which operates in the sons of disobedience;

3 Among whom we also at one time lived in the lust of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh, and of the thoughts; and, naturally, we became children of wrath, even as others were;

4 But God, because of his great love with which he loved us, and being rich in mercy,

5 Even at the time when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by favor you have been saved),

6 And raised us up together, and seated us together in heavenly places with Christ Jesus,

7 That he might show, in the ages to come, the exceeding riches of his favor in his kindness towards us in Christ Jesus;

8 For by favor you have been saved through belief; and this is not of yourselves; it is the gift of God.

9 And, since it is not of works, no one can boast;

10 Because we ourselves are his work, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, for which God before prepared us, that we should walk in them.

11 Therefore, remember that you were formerly Gentiles in the flesh (and called the uncircumcision by those who are called the circumcision, done by hand, in the flesh);

12 That, at that time, you were in the world without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and were strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God.

13 But now you, who were formerly far off, are made near in Christ Jesus, by the blood of Christ.

14 For he who made both one is our peace, because he broke down the middle wall of separation.

15 And, by his flesh, he abolished the enmity (the law of commandments concerning ordinances), in order that he might make the two, in himself, into one new man, thereby making peace;

16 And, that he might reconcile both to God, in one body, through the cross, having slain the enmity by it.

17 And he came and preached peace to you who were far off, and peace to us who were near;

18 Because, through him, we both have access to the Father by one Spirit.

19 So, then, you are no longer strang-

ers and sojourners, but you are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the family of God;

20 Having been built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ himself as the foundation corner-stone;

21 On whom the whole building fitly framed together rises up into a holy temple of the Lord;

22 On whom you also are built up together, for a dwelling place for God by the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3

1 For this cause I, Paul, am a prisoner of Jesus Christ for you who are Gentiles.

2 For, indeed, you have heard of the administration of the favor of God which was given to me for you;

3 How, that by revelation, he made known to me the secret, as I wrote to you briefly before.

4 The reading of which you will understand my knowledge of the secret of Christ;

5 Which, in former ages, was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to the holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and joint-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus, by the gospel.

7 Of which I was made a minister, according to that gift of the favor of God, which was given to me, according to the operation of his power;

8 Given to me, the least of all saints, to preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to cause all men to see what is the administration of that secret, which has for ages been concealed in God, who created all things;

10 In order that it might now be made known to the governments and the authorities in heavenly places, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the plan of the ages, which he made in Christ Jesus our Lord.

12 In whom we have this freedom of

speech, and access, with confidence, through the belief of him.

13 Therefore, I pray that I may not faint, in these my afflictions, on your behalf, which are for your glory.

14 For this cause I bend my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 From whom the whole family in heaven and upon earth is named,

16 That he may grant you to be powerfully strengthened, by his Spirit, in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by belief; to the end, that being rooted and grounded in love,

18 You may be able to understand, with all the saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth and height;

19 Even to know the love of Christ, which passes all understanding, so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

20 Now to him who is more powerful than all, being able to do exceedingly and abundantly above all we ask or think, according to that power operating in us;

21 To him be the glory in the church, by Christ Jesus, during all the endless succession of ages. Amen.

CHAPTER 4

1 I, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, therefore, to walk worthily of the calling by which you were called,

2 With all humility and meekness; with long-suffering, bearing with each other in love;

3 Using diligence to preserve the unity of the Spirit by the uniting bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit; even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one belief, one immersion;

6 One God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But to each one of us was given favor, according to the measure of the gift of Christ;

8 Wherefore, it has been said, Having ascended on high, he captivated captivity, and gave gifts to men.

9 Now, this, having ascended, how, unless, indeed, he also first descended into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He who descended is the one who ascended far above all heavens, that he might fulfill all things.

11 And, indeed, he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the qualifications of the saints; for the work of the ministry, in order to the edification of the body of Christ;

13 Till we all come to the unity of the belief, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a full grown man, to the measure of Christ;

14 So that we may no longer be children, tossed and whirled about with every wind of doctrine, which is in the trickery of men, by cunning craftiness, and methods of deceit;

15 But speaking the truth in love, we may grow up into him in all things, who is the head, even Christ.

16 From whom the whole body, being fitly joined together, and compacted by means of every joint, according to its energy, in each single part, effects the growth of the body, for the edification of itself in love.

17 This, therefore, I say, and testify in the Lord, that you no longer walk as the other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Being darkened in their understanding, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance which is in them, because of the stupidity of their heart;

19 Who, without feeling, gave themselves over to lewdness, in order to make a trade out of lasciviousness.

20 But you have not so learned Christ;

21 If, indeed, you have heard him, and were taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus;

22 That, concerning the former course of life, you should put off the old man, which is corrupted by deceitful desires,

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And be you clothed with that new

man, who, according to God, has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

25 Therefore, put away lying, and speak the truth, each one of you to his neighbor, because we are members of each other.

26 When you are angry, do not sin; do not let the sun set on your wrath.

27 Do not give the devil an opportunity.

28 Let him who stole, steal no more, but rather let him toil, working with his own hands, doing what is good, so that he may have something to give to him who is in need.

29 Do not let corrupt words go out of your mouth, but rather that which is good for edification, so that those who hear may be benefited.

30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and anger, and wrath, and clamor, and evil-speaking, be taken away from among you, together with all malice;

32 And be kind towards each other, tender hearted, forgiving each other, even as God in Christ also forgave you.

CHAPTER 5

1 You should, therefore, become imitators of God, beloved children,

2 And walk in love, even as Christ loved us, and delivered himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God, for an odor of a sweet smell.

3 Now let not fornication, and all impurity, and unbridled lusts, be even named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Nor indecency, and foolish talking, or loose jesting, which things are not becoming; but rather thanksgiving.

5 For you should know this, that no fornicator, nor impure person, or lascivious person, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and God.

6 Let no one deceive you with empty words; for because of these things the wrath of God comes on the sons of disobedience.

7 Therefore, do not become associates with them.

8 You were also once in darkness, but you are now light in the Lord; then walk as children of light,

9 Since the fruit of the light is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth.

10 Search out what is well-pleasing to the Lord.

11 And do not have fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is indecent to even mention the things done by them in secret.

13 But all these reprehensible things are made manifest, for it is light which makes every thing manifest.

14 Wherefore, he says, Awake, you who sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine upon you.

15 See to it, then, that you walk accurately—not as unwise, but as wise;

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Because of this, do not be foolish, but understand what is the will of the Lord.

18 And do not be drunk with wine, by which comes debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs; singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks at all times, for all things, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, to God, even the Father.

21 Be subject one to another, in the fear of Christ.

22 Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord;

23 For the husband is head of the wife, even as Christ is head of the church, being himself the preserver of the body.

24 But even as the church is subject to Christ, so, also, let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ loved the church, and delivered himself up for it,

26 That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word;

27 That he might place the church beside himself, a glorious church, without spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it might be holy and without blemish.

28 So, ought husbands to love their wives, as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife, loves himself;

29 For no man ever hates his own flesh, but he nourishes and cares for it, even as Christ does the church;

30 Now we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother, and be united to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.

32 This is a great secret, but I am speaking concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, indeed, let each one of you, in particular, so love his wife as himself, and let the wife reverence her husband.

CHAPTER 6

1 Children, obey your parents, in the Lord, for this precept is just.

2 Honor your father and mother, which is the first commandment with a promise,

3 That it may be well with you, and that you may live long on the earth.

4 And, fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

5 Servants, be submissive to your masters in the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the integrity of your heart, as to Christ;

6 Not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the soul;

7 Doing service with good-will, as if doing it to the Lord, and not to men;

8 Knowing that whatever good any one does, for that good he will receive from the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, you masters, do the same things to them, omitting threatenings, knowing that both their and your

master is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and the power of his might.

11 Put on the complete armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the crafty ways of the devil;

12 Because our contest is not with flesh and blood, but with governments, with powers, with the world-rulers of this darkness; with spiritual wickedness in high heavenly places.

13 Wherefore, take up the complete armor of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and when you have done everything to stand,

14 Stand, then, with your loins girded around with the truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And having your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, take up the shield of belief, by which you will be able to extinguish all the fiery darts of the wicked one;

17 And take also the helmet of

salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God;

18 Praying at all times, with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and keeping watch for the saints, with all perseverance and supplication;

19 Especially for me, that eloquence may be given to me, to open my mouth with boldness, to make known the secret of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in chains, that I may speak boldly concerning it, as it becomes me to speak.

21 But that you may know the things concerning me, and what I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and trustworthy servant in the Lord, will make all things known to you.

22 Whom I have sent to you for this very purpose, that you may know the things concerning us, and that he may comfort your hearts.

23 Peace to the brethren, and love with belief, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Favor be with those who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Philippians

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, and Timothy, bond-servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, who are in Philippi, with the overseers and deacons:

2 Favor to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

3 On every remembrance of you, I give thanks to my God.

4 Always, in every prayer of mine, I make supplication for all of you, with joy.

5 Because of your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day even till now;

6 Having the same confidence, that he who had begun a good work among you,

will continue to perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ.

7 As it is right for me to think this concerning all of you, because you hold me dear in your hearts, both in my bonds, and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel; all of you being joint-contributors to me of this gift.

8 For God is my witness, how I long after you all, with the tender affections of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may yet abound more and more in knowledge, and with all discretion,

10 So that you may examine the things which differ, and that you may

be sincere, and not stumble, until the day of Christ;

11 And, that you may be filled with the fruit of righteousness, which is through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

12 Now, brethren, I would like for you to know that the things which happened to me have turned out rather for the advancement of the gospel,

13 So that even my bonds are seen to be in behalf of Christ, throughout all the palace, and in all the other places;

14 And the greater number of the brethren in the Lord have been assured by my bonds, and have become more abundantly courageous to speak the word of God without fear.

15 Some, indeed, even preach Christ through envy and strife, and some also through good will.

16 Those who preach out of love, know that I am set for the defense of the gospel;

17 But those who, out of strife, preach Christ, not sincerely, intend to add affliction to my bonds.

18 What, then? Still, in every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and this is that in which I rejoice; yes, and I will rejoice.

19 For I know that this will result in my deliverance, through your entreaty, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and hope. I shall, therefore, in nothing be ashamed, but will, with all confidence, as at all other times, even so now, cause Christ to be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death.

21 Therefore, if I live, it is for Christ, and if I die, it will be gain.

22 But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this, then, to me is the fruit of my labor; and as to what I should choose, I do not exactly know.

23 But I am, indeed, hard pressed by two things—I have a strong desire to depart and be with Christ, which is, by far, better,

24 But to remain in the flesh is more necessary for you.

25 And, since I fully believe this, I know I will remain, and continue with you all for the progress and joy in the faith;

26 So that your boasting of me, in Christ Jesus, may abound, through my coming to you again.

27 Only behave yourselves worthily of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you, or be absent, and only hear of your affairs, that you stand firm in one spirit, with one soul, striving together for the belief of the gospel.

28 And do not be frightened by your adversaries in any thing; which is to them a clear demonstration of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that from God.

29 For it is graciously given you, in behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 You, having the same conflict which you saw in me, and which you now hear about me.

CHAPTER 2

1 If there is, therefore, any comfort in Christ, if any persuasion of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassions,

2 Complete this my joy, that you may think the same thing, having the same love, being united in soul, and of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain-glory, but, in humility of mind, esteem each other better than yourselves;

4 By each one not regarding his own interest, but by every one also respecting the things of others.

5 Now let this mind be in you, which was in Christ Jesus,

6 Who, although he existed in the form of God, did not violently strive to be like God,

7 But emptied himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, having been made in the likeness of men,

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 And for this reason, God has supremely exalted him, and given to him a name which is above every name;

10 So that, at the name of Jesus, every knee should bend, of those in heaven, and of those upon the earth, and under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation, with fear and trembling;

13 For God is he who works effectually in you, both to will and to perform, on account of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmuring and disputings,

15 So that you may be blameless and harmless, children of God, without reproach, in the midst of a crooked and misguided generation, in which you appear as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain.

17 Even if I be poured out a drink offering upon the sacrifice and public service of your belief, I am glad, and rejoice with you all;

18 And for this cause, you should also be glad, and rejoice with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, that I also may be comforted, when I know how things are with you.

20 For I have no one like disposed, who will sincerely care about your affairs;

21 For all are seeking their own welfare, and not the things of Jesus Christ.

22 But you know the proof of him, that, as a child with a father, he served with me for the furtherance of the gospel.

23 I hope, therefore, to be able to send him immediately, as soon as I can know how things will go with me.

24 But I am confident, in the Lord,

that I also myself will be able to come soon.

25 However, I esteem it necessary to send Epaphroditus to you, who is my brother, and fellow-worker, and fellow-soldier, but your apostle, and servant for my need;

26 Since he longed for you all, and was much depressed, because you had heard that he had been sick.

27 For, indeed, he was sick, near to death, but God had mercy on him; and not only on him, but on me also, so that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I have, therefore, sent him the more speedily to you, that, when you see him again, you may rejoice, and I will then be less sorrowful.

29 Receive him, therefore, in the Lord, with all joy, and highly esteem such persons,

30 Because, for the work of Christ, he was near death, having risked his life, so that he might supply that which was lacking of your service towards me.

CHAPTER 3

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. For me to write to you the same things is not tedious for me, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs! Beware of evil workers! Beware of the excision!

3 For we are the circumcision who worship God in spirit, who glory in Christ Jesus, and who do not trust in the flesh.

4 Though, indeed, I have a ground for confidence in the flesh also: If some other person thinks he has confidence in the flesh, I have more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the race of Israel, from the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews, a Pharisee according to the law;

6 With respect to zeal, persecuting the church; with respect to righteousness by the law, I was blameless.

7 But whatever of these things which were gain to me, I count as loss for Christ.

8 Yes, indeed, I do even count all things as loss, because of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus, my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do consider them to be worthless, so that I may gain Christ;

9 And that I may be found in him, not holding on to my own righteousness, which is by the law, but to that which is through the belief in Christ, the righteousness which is from God, because of belief;

10 And to know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to his death;

11 If by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from the dead.

12 Not that I have already attained it, or have been made perfect; but I pursue, that I may, indeed, lay hold on that for which I also was laid hold on by Christ.

13 Brethren, I do not think myself as having attained it; but this one thing I do: forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forth to the things before,

14 I press on towards the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God, in Christ Jesus.

15 Then, let as many of us as are full grown be of this mind, and, if in anything you think differently, God will also reveal even this to you.

16 But in that in which we have already attained, let us walk by the same line.

17 Brethren, together, become imitators of me, and observe those who thus walk, as you have us for a pattern.

18 For I have often told you, and I now tell you again, even weeping, that many walk as the enemies of the cross of Christ;

19 Whose end will be destruction, whose god is their stomach, whose glory is in their shame, who are concerned with earthly things.

20 For our citizenship begins in the heavens, out of which we also look for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Who will transform the body of our humiliation into a like form with his

glorious body, according to the energy of his power, even to subject all things to himself.

CHAPTER 4

1 Therefore, brethren, my beloved, and much desired, my joy and crown, stand you thus firm in the Lord, my beloved.

2 I beseech Euodia, and I beseech Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat you also, true yoke-fellow, assist those women who labored with me in the gospel of Christ, and with Clement, and my other fellow-laborers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always; again, I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is near.

6 Do not be over-careful about everything, but in everything, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God,

7 And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are honorable, whatever things are of good report, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are just, if there be any virtue, and if any praise, take account of these things.

9 Those things, also, which you learned and received, and heard and saw in me, do, and the God of peace will be with you.

10 But I rejoice greatly in the Lord that now, at last, your regard for me has revived; for whom, indeed, you did have regard, but you lacked opportunity.

11 I am not speaking concerning want, for I have learned, in whatever state I am, to be contented.

12 I know what it is to be abased, and I know what it is to abound. In everything, and under all conditions, I have learned the secret of how to be both well fed, and to suffer hunger, both to abound, and to be in need.

13 I can do all things, through him who gives me strength.

14 Nevertheless, you have done well in sympathizing with my affliction.

15 And you know also, you Philip-pians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I left Macedonia, no church communicated with me, in the matter of giving and receiving, except you only.

16 That, also, when in Thessalonica you sent once; yes, twice, to relieve my needs;

17 Not because I earnestly seek the gift, but I seek for the fruit that increases to your account.

18 But I have all things in full, and

abound. I have been fully supplied, having received from Epaphroditus the things you sent, a fragrant odor, an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God.

19 And my God will fully supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, through Christ Jesus.

20 Now to God, even our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me salute you.

22 All the saints salute you, but especially those of Cesar's household.

23 The favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Colossians

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus, by the will of God, and Timothy, the brother,

2 To the holy and faithful brethren in Christ who are at Colosse; favor and peace from God our Father.

3 We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ always, when we pray for you;

4 Having heard of your belief in Christ Jesus, and that love which you have for all the saints,

5 For the hope which is being laid up for you in the heavens, of which you have formerly heard, in the word of truth of the gospel,

6 Which has come unto you, as also in all the world; and is growing, and bringing forth fruit, even as it is among you, even as it has from the day you heard and knew the favor of God in truth;

7 Even as you learned from Epaphras, our beloved fellow-servant, who is, in behalf of you, a faithful servant of Christ,

8 Who also related to us your love in the Spirit.

9 Because of this also, from the day we heard it, we do not cease to pray for you, asking that you may be filled with an exact knowledge of his will, with all spiritual wisdom and understanding;

10 And that you may walk worthily of the Lord, pleasing him in all things, bringing forth fruit in every good work, and growing in the exact knowledge of God;

11 Being made strong with all strength, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and endurance, with joy.

12 At the same time, giving thanks to the Father, who called and qualified us to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;

13 Who delivered us from the dominion of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love;

14 In whom we have redemption, even the remission of our sins,

15 Who is a likeness of the invisible God, the first born of all creation.

16 Because all things were created in him, the things in the heavens, and the things on the earth, things seen, and

things not seen, whether thrones, or lordships, or governments, or authorities; all things were created by him, and for him;

17 And he is before all things, and all things have been placed together by him,

18 And he is head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that, in all things he might be preeminent.

19 Because the Father thought good that in him all fulness should dwell;

20 And that through him all things should be reconciled to himself, having made peace by means of the blood of the cross, whether they be things on the earth, or things in the heavens.

21 And even you, who were formerly aliens in mind, and enemies by wicked works,

22 He has even now reconciled, in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and blameless, and without reproach before him;

23 That is, if you continue in the belief, grounded and settled, and are not removed from the hope of the gospel, which you heard, and which was preached to every creature under heaven, of which I Paul became a servant.

24 I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up the remainder of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake, which is the church;

25 Of which I have been made a servant, according to the stewardship of God, which was given to me for you, to fully set forth the word of God,

26 Even the secret which has been hid from all ages and generations, but which now has been made known to his saints.

27 To whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of the secret among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you the hope of glory;

28 Whom we preach, admonishing every man, and teaching every man, with all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ.

29 For which I also labor, vigorously contending, according to that effectual

working of him, who works strongly in me, with power.

CHAPTER 2

1 For I wish for you to know how great is the conflict I have for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

2 So that their hearts may be comforted, being compacted together in love, and unto all the riches of the full assurance of understanding, in order to an exact knowledge of the secret of God,

3 In whom are stored up all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 Now I am saying this, so that no one may be able to deceive you with plausible speech.

5 Although I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, and I rejoice, seeing your order, and the stability of your belief in Christ.

6 As you have, therefore, received Christ Jesus the Lord, you should walk in him,

7 Rooted and built up in him, and established in the belief, even as you have been taught, abounding in thanksgiving.

8 You should be careful that no one should make a prey of you by his use of philosophy, or empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the elements of this world, and not according to Christ.

9 For in him dwells bodily all the fulness of the Godhead,

10 And you are made full in him, who is the head of all governments and authority.

11 By whom also you were circumcised with a circumcision not done by hand, in putting off the body of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ;

12 Having been buried with him by immersion, by which also you were raised up with him, through the belief of the strong working of God, who raised him from the dead.

13 And you, who were dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, he made alive together

with himself, and freely forgave us all our trespasses.

14 And he blotted out the handwriting of ordinances concerning us, and took it out of the way, and nailed it to the cross;

15 Having despoiled governments and authorities, he made a show of them openly, having triumphed over them in it.

16 Do not, therefore, allow any one to judge you in food and drink, or in respect of a feast, or of a new moon, or of sabbaths,

17 Which are a shadow of things which were to come, but the substance is of Christ.

18 Let no one rob you of your reward, by a pretended humility of mind, and worshipping of angels, and prying into the things which he has not seen, being, without cause, puffed up by his own fleshly mind;

19 And not holding firmly the head, by whom the whole body, through the joints and ligaments, being served and compacted, grows with the increase of God.

20 Now, if you died with Christ from the elements of the world, why, as living in the world, do you subject yourselves to ordinances, after the commandments and doctrines of men?

21 Touch not, taste not, handle not,

22 (All of which things are to be consumed in using);

23 Which things, indeed, have a show of wisdom in self-devised worship and humility, by a non-indulgence of the body, not in any honor, only to the gratification of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3

1 If, then, you were raised with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ sits at the right hand of God.

2 Set your mind on things above, and not on the things of the earth.

3 For you died, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then you will also appear with him in glory.

5 Put to death, therefore, your members which are on the earth, fornication, impurity, passion, evil desires, and licentiousness, which is idol-worship.

6 Because of these things, the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience.

7 In which you one time walked, when you lived among them.

8 But now you must also put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, evil speaking, and filthy words out of your mouth.

9 Do not lie to one another, seeing you have put off the old man, with his practices.

10 And have put on the new, and have been renewed by knowledge, according to the image of him who created him;

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew; circumcision nor uncircumcision; barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free; but Christ is all things, and in all.

12 You should, therefore, be clothed as the elect of God, holy and beloved, with a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, patient endurance;

13 If any have a complaint against any one, such should bear with each other, and forgive each other, even as Christ forgave you, so also do you.

14 And, over all things, put on love, which is the bond of completeness.

15 And let the peace of Christ preside in your hearts, into which you were also called in one body, and be you thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ richly dwell in you; and, in all wisdom, teach and admonish each other with psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with favor in your hearts unto God.

17 And, whatever you do, in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

18 Wives, submit to your husbands, as it is proper in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and do not be bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord.

21 Fathers, do not provoke your chil-

dren, so that they may not be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey your masters, in the flesh, in all things; not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but do so in sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord.

23 Whatever you do, work it out from the soul, as for the Lord, and not of men;

24 Knowing that from the Lord you will receive the recompense of the inheritance; for you serve Christ the Lord.

25 But he who acts unjustly, will receive again for the injustice he committed; for there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER 4

1 Masters, render to your bond-servants that which is just and equal, knowing that you have a Master in heaven.

2 Constantly attend to prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving;

3 At the same time, praying for us also, that God may open to us a door for the word, to speak the secret of Christ, because of whom I am bound;

4 And, that I may cause it to be seen, as it behooves me to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom towards those outside, gaining back the time for yourselves.

6 Let your speech always be with gracefulness, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer every one.

7 Tychicus will make known to you all things concerning me. He is the beloved brother, and faithful servant, and fellow-servant in the Lord;

8 Whom I sent to you for this very

purpose, that you might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts;

9 Together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is from you. They will tell you about all the things here.

10 Aristarchas, my fellow-prisoner, salutes you; and Mark, the nephew of Barnabas, concerning whom you received orders. (If he comes to you, receive him.)

11 And, Jesus, who is called Justus. These, alone, are they who, of the circumcision are my fellow-workers in the kingdom of God, who have been a consolation to me.

12 Epaphras, who came from you, and is a servant of Christ Jesus, salutes you, striving fervently, at all times, in his prayers, on your behalf, that you may be perfectly established, and complete in the whole will of God.

13 For I bear him witness, that he has a great concern for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for those in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician, salutes you, and Demas.

15 Salute the brethren in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church in his house.

16 And when this epistle has been read among you, cause it to be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and you also read the one from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which you did receive in the Lord, that you may fulfill it.

18 The salutation of Paul, with my own hand. Remember my chains. Favor be with you.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Thessalonians

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, and Sylvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians, who are in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ; favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God at all times for all of you, always remembering you in our prayers;

3 Never forgetting in the sight of God the Father, the work of your belief, and the labor of your love, and your patient endurance in hope of our Lord Jesus Christ;

4 Knowing your election, brethren, beloved of God;

5 Because our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and with the Holy Spirit, and with great confirmation, as you know what we were among you, for your sake.

6 And you became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having embraced the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit;

7 So that you have become patterns to all those who believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 Besides, the word of God has been sounded out from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your belief in God has gone forth, so that it is not necessary for us to speak anything.

9 For they themselves declare concerning us, what kind of entering in we had among you, and how you turned to God, from idols, to serve the true and living God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, who delivers us from the coming wrath.

CHAPTER 2

1 For you know, brethren, that our entrance unto you was not in vain.

2 For even though we before suffered, and were injuriously treated, as you know, at Philippi, yet we were bold in our God to speak the gospel of God unto you amidst a great conflict.

3 For our exhortation was not from error, nor of impurity, nor with deceit,

4 But as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not to please men, but God, who tries our hearts.

5 For we did not come with a word of flattery, as you know, nor a pretense of covetousness; God is witness.

6 Neither did we seek glory from men; neither from you, nor from others, when we might, as apostles, have acted as authority for Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nursing mother would cherish her own children.

8 So, having a strong affection for you, we were pleased, not only to have imparted to you the gospel of God, but our own lives also, because you became very dear to us.

9 For you, brethren, remember our labor and toil, working night and day, so as not to be a burden to any one of you, while we made known to you the gospel of God.

10 Both you and God are witness of how holily, and justly, and blamelessly, we acted with you who are believers;

11 As you know, we exhorted and comforted each one of you, as a father each one of his own children;

12 And testifying in order that each one of you may walk worthily of God, who called you into his kingdom and glory.

13 And because of this, we continually give thanks to God, because when you received from us this message, even the word of God, you did not receive it as the word of men, but as it is truly the word of God, which also works powerfully in you who believe.

14 For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God in Judea, which are in Christ Jesus; because you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, even as they also did from the Jews;

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and persecuted us, and who do not please God, and who are contrary to all men;

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved; so as to fill up their sins always; but upon whom has now come the wrath of God to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, who have been bereaved of you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, tried the more earnestly, and with a great desire, to see your face.

18 We would have, therefore, come to you (even I Paul), once and again, but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus, at his coming?

20 For you are, indeed, our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3

1 When, therefore, we could no longer hold out, we thought best to remain in Athens alone,

2 And to send Timothy, our brother, and God's servant in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to exhort you concerning your belief;

3 And that no one should be shaken by these afflictions; for you know that hereunto we were appointed.

4 For, indeed when we were with you, we said to you beforehand that we are to suffer affliction, even as you know it did happen.

5 And because of this, also, being no longer able to hold out, I sent in order to

know your belief, lest perhaps the tempter had tempted you, and our toil should have become vain.

6 But just now Timothy came to us from you, and brought us good news of your belief, and love, and that you have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also to see you.

7 Because of this, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction, even because of your belief.

8 Since you stand firm in the Lord, we now live.

9 For what gratitude can we return to God for you, for all the joy with which we rejoice before God for your sakes?

10 Night and day we entreat exceedingly that we may see your face, and to perfect that which is lacking of your belief.

11 Now may God himself, even our Father, and our Lord Jesus, guide our way to you;

12 And may the Lord cause you to be full and to overflow with love towards each other, and to all, even as we also to you;

13 So as to establish your hearts blameless in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus, with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4

1 Finally, then, brethren, we beseech you, and we exhort you, in the Lord Jesus, that you should walk (as you received from us how to walk) so as to please God, and abound more and more.

2 For you know what commandments we gave to you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that you should abstain from fornication;

4 That each one of you know how to control his own body in sanctification and honor;

5 Not in the passion of lusts, even as the Gentiles, who do not know God;

6 That no one of you step beyond and cheat his brother in this matter, for the Lord is an avenger of all such things, as

we told you before, and fully testified to you.

7 For God did not call us for impurity, but in sanctification.

8 Therefore, he who rejects, does not reject men, but God, who has given to us his Holy Spirit.

9 But, concerning brotherly love, there is no need for me to write unto you, for you yourselves are instructed of God to love each other;

10 And, indeed, you do it toward all the brethren who are in Macedonia; but, brethren, we exhort you to abound even more,

11 And to earnestly strive to be quiet, and to mind your own affairs, and to work with your hands, as we commanded you;

12 So that you may walk becomingly towards those who are without, and that you may not be in need of anything.

13 We do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who sleep, so that you may not grieve, even as others, who have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again; so, also, we believe that God will bring those who have fallen asleep in Jesus with him.

15 For this we say unto you, by the word of the Lord, that we, the living, who remain at the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who are asleep.

16 Because the Lord himself will descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will be raised first;

17 Afterwards, we, the living, who remain, will, at the same time, with them, be caught away in clouds for a meeting of the Lord in the air; and so will we be forever with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER 5

1 You have no need, brethren, for me to write to you concerning the times and the seasons,

2 For you yourselves know accurately

that the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night.

3 When they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction will come upon them, as travail comes upon a woman with child; and they will by no means escape.

4 But, brethren, you are not in darkness, that that day should come upon you like a thief;

5 For you are all sons of light, and sons of the day; we are not sons of the night, nor of darkness.

6 So, then, we should not sleep, as do others; but we should watch and be sober,

7 For those who sleep, sleep in the night, and those who get drunk, get drunk in the night.

8 But we who are of the day, should be sober, wearing a breastplate of belief and love; and for a helmet the hope of salvation.

9 Because God did not set us apart for wrath, but unto the attaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, so that, whether we may be awake, or asleep, we may all live together with him.

11 Therefore, comfort each other and edify one another, even as also you do.

12 But, brethren, we entreat you, to acknowledge those who toil among you, and are over you in the Lord, and who admonish you.

13 Esteem them very highly in love, on account of their work. Be at peace among yourselves.

14 And, brethren, we exhort you to admonish the disorderly, encourage the faint-hearted, support the weak, be you longsuffering towards all.

15 See to it that no one renders evil for evil to any one, but that they always pursue that which is good, both towards each other, and towards all.

16 Always rejoice.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 Give thanks in everything; for this is the will of God, in Christ, concerning you.

19 Do not quench the Spirit.

20 Do not despise prophecies;

21 But examine all things. Hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from every appearance of evil.

23 And may the God of peace himself sanctify you entirely; and may your whole person (the spirit, and the soul, and the body), be preserved blameless, till the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Trustworthy is he who has called you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I solemnly charge you, by the Lord, that this epistle be read to all the holy brethren.

28 The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

Thessalonians

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul and Sylvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Favor to you, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Brethren, we are bound to thank God at all times concerning you, as it is proper, because your belief grows exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all abounds towards each other;

4 So that we ourselves boast of you to the churches of God, because of your patience and belief in all your persecutions and afflictions, which you endure;

5 Which is a token of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, on account of which you also suffer;

6 Seeing it is just with God to return affliction back to those who afflict you.

7 And to you who are afflicted, rest, with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire,

8 Inflicting a just retribution on those who know not God, and who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ;

9 Who will suffer a just penalty, even eternal destruction from the face of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 In that day, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be

admired by all those who believe (because our testimony was believed by you).

11 Because of which we also pray for you always, that our God may esteem you worthy of this calling, and may fill you up with every desire of goodness, and work of belief, with power;

12 So that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the favor of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 2

1 Now, brethren, we beseech you, concerning the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 In order that you may not suddenly be shaken in mind, nor alarmed; neither by spirit, by reports, nor by letter as being from us, as though the day of the Lord is just at hand.

3 Let no one deceive you by any means, because the apostasy must come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.

4 Who opposes and lifts himself up above every one called a god, or any object of worship; so that he is seated in the temple of God, openly exhibiting himself that he is God.

5 Do you not remember that when I was with you I told you these things?

6 And you know what it is that now prevents his being revealed until his proper time.

7 For the secret of lawlessness is already working; only there is one who restrains now, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then will the lawless one be revealed (whom the Lord Jesus will consume with the breath of his mouth, and destroy by his presence, at his coming).

9 He will, indeed, utterly destroy him, whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, with all power, and signs, and wonders of falsehood.

10 And with every deception of iniquity, in those who are perishing, because they received not the love of the truth, in order that they might be saved.

11 And, because of this, God will send them a working of deceit, in order that they might believe a lie;

12 That they all might be condemned who believe not the truth, but have pleasure in iniquity.

13 But, brethren, beloved of God, we are bound to give thanks to God at all times for you, because God has, from the beginning, chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth;

14 To which he called you by our gospel, that you might obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 So, then, brethren, stand firm, and hold fast the traditions which you have been taught, whether by our word, or letter.

16 And may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, who loved us, and gave us eternal comfort, and good hope through favor,

17 Comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER 3

1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may rapidly spread and may be glorified even as among you;

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men; for all men do not believe.

3 But the Lord is trustworthy, who will establish you, and guard you, from the evil one.

4 For we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that you both do, and will do the things we command you.

5 And may the Lord direct your hearts unto the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

6 Now, brethren, we command you, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw yourselves from every brother who walks disorderly, and not according to the instruction they received from us.

7 For you yourselves know you ought to imitate us, for we were not disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat bread from any one as a gift; but in labor and toil, working night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you;

9 Not because we do not have authority, but that we might give ourselves to you as a pattern, for you to imitate us.

10 For even when we were with you, we commanded you this, that if any one will not work, neither let him eat.

11 For we hear of some among you who will not walk orderly, and will not work at all, being above work, but pry into the affairs of others.

12 Now, to them who are such, we command and beseech, by the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, that they may eat their own bread.

13 But you, brethren, should not become weary in doing well.

14 Now, if any one will not obey our word by this letter, point him out, and do not keep company with him, so that he may be ashamed;

15 But do not regard him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 And may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times, in every way. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul, with my own hand, which is a sign in every epistle: thus I write.

18 The favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

Timothy

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to an appointment of God, our Savior, and of Jesus Christ, who is our hope.

2 To Timothy, my own son in the belief: favor, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 When departing into Macedonia, I entreated you to remain still in Ephesus, that you might charge some not to teach differently,

4 Nor to hold to fables and endless genealogies which cause disputes, rather than a stewardship of God, which is in belief.

5 (Now the end of the commandment is love, from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and unfeigned belief;

6 From which things some have swerved, and turned aside to foolish talking;

7 Wishing to be teachers of the law, neither understanding what they say, nor certain things about which they positively affirm.)

8 Now we know that the law is good, if one use it lawfully;

9 Knowing that a law is not laid down for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, the unholy and profane, for smiters of fathers, and smiters of mothers, and men slayers;

10 For fornicators, for sodomites, for men stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing which is opposed to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, with which I was entrusted.

12 Now, I thank Jesus Christ our Lord, who empowered me, because he regarded me to be trustworthy, putting me into the service,

13 Who was formerly a defamer; but I received mercy, because I, being ignorant, acted in unbelief.

14 But the favor of our Lord superabounded, with that belief and love, which are in Christ Jesus.

15 This saying is true, and worthy of all reception, that Christ Jesus came into this world to save sinners, of whom I am first.

16 But because of this, I received mercy, that in me, the chief of sinners, Jesus Christ might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to those who should hereafter believe on him, in order to eternal life.

17 Now unto the eternal King, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the preceding prophecies concerning you, that by them, you may war a good warfare;

19 Holding fast your belief and a good conscience, which some, having thrust away, concerning the belief, were shipwrecked;

20 Of whom are Hymenius and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, so that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2

1 I exhort, therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgivings be made for all men;

2 For kings, and all who are in authority, so that we may lead a quiet and tranquil life in all piety and seriousness.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God, our Savior;

4 Who desires for all men to be saved, and come to an accurate knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, that man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all—of which the testimony is in its own time.

7 For which I was appointed a herald and an apostle (I speak the truth, I do not lie), a teacher of the Gentiles in belief and truth.

8 I, therefore, direct that men pray, in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputing.

9 In like manner, also, that women adorn themselves in decent apparel, with modesty and sobriety of mind, not decorating with wreaths of gold, or pearls, or expensive garments,

10 But (which is becoming women who engage in worship of God) with good works.

11 Let a woman learn in quietness, with all submission;

12 For I do not permit a woman to teach, nor to assume authority over a man, but to be in silence;

13 For Adam was formed first, and then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived; but the woman, being deceived, was in transgression;

15 However, she shall be saved through child-bearing, if they abide in belief, and love, and holiness, with sobriety of mind.

CHAPTER 3

1 This is a true saying, If one longs after the work of an overseer, he desires an excellent work.

2 The overseer, then, must be without blame, a husband of one wife, vigilant, sedate, orderly, hospitable, fit to teach;

3 Not a wine drinker, no striker, but gentle; not quarrelsome, not a lover of money;

4 One who rules his own family well, with his children in subjection, with all dignity;

5 (For if one does not know how to govern his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a new convert, lest, being puffed up, he fall into the judgment of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good testimony from those without, so that he may not fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Deacons, in like manner, must be grave, not double-tongued, not being addicted to much wine, nor eager for base gain;

9 Holding the secret of the belief with a pure conscience.

10 But let these also be proved first, then let them serve, being blameless.

11 The women, in like manner, must be grave, not accusers; but vigilant, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling well over their own families.

13 For they, who have served well, acquire for themselves a position of honor, and great confidence in the belief which is in Christ Jesus.

14 I write these things unto you, while hoping to come to you very soon;

15 But, if I should delay, you then will know how to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God,

16 The pillar and support of the truth. And, without controversy, great is the secret of godliness: He who was manifested in the flesh, was justified in Spirit, was seen by apostles, was preached to the Gentiles, was believed on in the world, and was taken up in glory.

CHAPTER 4

1 But the Spirit expressly says that in future times some will apostatize from the faith, giving heed to deceitful spirits, and doctrines of demons;

2 Misled by the hypocrisy of liars, having seared their own consciences, as with a hot iron;

3 Who forbid to marry, and command to abstain from meats which God created in order to be partaken of with thanksgiving, by those who believe, even by those who have known the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be cast away, when received with thanksgiving;

5 Since it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If you will set forth these things before the brethren, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ, nourished with the word of the belief, and the good doctrine, which you have closely followed.

7 But avoid profane and old women fables, and exercise yourself unto godliness;

8 Bodily training is profitable for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having a promise of the present life, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a true saying, and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For to this end we also toil and are reproached, because we hope in the living God, who is the preserver of all men, especially of believers.

11 These things enjoin and teach.

12 Let no one despise your youth, but be a pattern to the believers in speech, in behavior, in love, in belief, in purity.

13 Till I come, give yourself to reading, to exhortation, to teaching.

14 Do not neglect the gift which is in you, which was given to you through prophecy, with the imposition of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Make these things your care; give yourself wholly to them, that your progress may be manifest in all things.

16 Take heed to yourself, and to your teaching; continue in them; for, by doing this, you will save both yourself, and those who hear you.

CHAPTER 5

1 Do not rebuke an elderly man, but beseech him as a father, and younger men as brethren;

2 Elderly women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, in all purity.

3 Support those widows, who are in reality widows.

4 But if any widow have children, or grandchildren, let them be taught first to be dutiful to their own family, and

requite their parents, for this is acceptable in the sight of God.

5 Now she is really a widow who has been left alone, and hopes in God, and continues in supplications and prayers, night and day.

6 But she who lives in pleasure, is dead while she lives.

7 Now enjoin these things, so that you may be without blame.

8 But if any one does not provide for his own, especially those of his own family, he has denied the belief, and is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Let not a widow be enrolled who is less than sixty years old, having been the wife of one husband,

10 Being well attested for good works; whether she has brought up children, or received strangers, or washed the feet of the saints, or relieved the afflicted, or closely followed every good work.

11 But reject younger women, for when they become wanton against Christ, they will wish to marry;

12 Having condemnation, because they have rejected their first fidelity.

13 And, at the same time, also, they learn to be idlers, wandering about from house to house; and not only idlers, but also tattlers, and meddlers, speaking things which they should not.

14 Therefore, I desire that the younger widows marry, bear children, govern the house, and give no opportunity to the adversary for reproach.

15 For some have already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any believing man or woman have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be burdened, that it may relieve those who are really widows.

17 Let the elders who preside well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who toil in word and teaching.

18 For the Scripture says, Do not muzzle an ox treading out grain; and the laborer is worthy of his hire.

19 Against an elder, do not receive an accusation, unless by two or three witnesses.

20 But rebuke those who do sin, before all, so that the others, also, may fear.

21 I solemnly charge you, in the presence of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, and of the elect angels, that you observe these things without prejudice, and do nothing by partiality.

22 Do not impose your hands suddenly on any one, and do not become partaker in the sins of others.

23 Be no longer a water drinker, but use a little wine, on account of your stomach, and your frequent infirmities.

24 The sins of some men are evident beforehand, leading on to judgment; and of some, they, indeed, follow after.

25 And in like manner also, the works which are good are evident beforehand; and such as are otherwise cannot be hidden.

CHAPTER 6

1 Let as many as are servants under a yoke esteem their own masters as worthy of all honor, so that the name of God, and the doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And let those who have believing masters not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them more, because they are believers, and beloved, and are recipients of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach differently, and does not assent to the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness,

4 He is puffed up, being versed in nothing, but sick about questions and strifes of words, out of which arise envy, strife, evil-speaking, wicked suspicions,

5 Wranglings of men who have corrupted minds, devoid of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way of gain; from such, stand aloof.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into the world, and it is evident that we are not able to take anything out.

8 Wherefore, having food and clothing, we should, with these, be satisfied.

9 But those who wish to be rich fall into a temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful desires, which sink men into destruction and ruin;

10 For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, which some, earnestly desiring, have wandered from the faith, and have pierced themselves all around with many sorrows.

11 Therefore, this do, O man of God! flee from these things, and pursue after righteousness, piety, belief, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith; lay hold on eternal life, for which you have been called out, and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.

13 I charge you in the presence of God, who makes all things alive, and Christ Jesus, who testified before Pontius Pilate the good confession;

14 That you keep this commandment, being spotless, and blameless, till the appearance of the Lord Jesus Christ;

15 Which appearance, at the proper time, will be exhibited, by the blessed and only Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords;

16 The only one possessing immortality, dwelling in light inaccessible, whom no man has seen, nor is able to see; to whom be honor and eternal might. Amen.

17 Charge those who are rich in this present age, not to be high-minded, nor to put their trust in riches that are uncertain, but to trust in God, who imparts to us richly all things for our enjoyment;

18 To do good, to be rich in good works, to be ready to distribute;

19 Treasuring up for themselves a good foundation for the future, that they may lay hold of eternal life.

20 O Timothy! Guard that which has been intrusted to you, turning away from profane, empty sounds, and oppositions of falsely called knowledge,

21 Which some have professed, and have erred concerning the belief. Favor be with you.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

Timothy

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, on account of the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, my beloved son: favor, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I have served from my forefathers, with a pure conscience, that I have unceasing remembrance of you in my prayers, night and day;

4 Remembering your tears, and longing to see you, so that I might be filled with joy.

5 Also remembering the unfeigned belief which is in you, which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice, and I am confident that it dwells in you also.

6 For this reason I remind you to kindle up the gift of God, which is in you, through the imposition of my hands.

7 For God did not give us a spirit of timidity, but one of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Therefore, do not be ashamed of the testimony of the Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but suffer evil together for the gospel, on account of the power of God,

9 Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not because of our works, but because of his purpose, and favor, which was given to us in Christ Jesus, before the time of the ages,

10 But which is now made manifest by the appearance of our Savior, Christ Jesus, who has, indeed, rendered death powerless, and brought to light life and immortality, by the gospel.

11 Of which I was appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For which cause I suffer these things, but I am not ashamed; and I

know him, in whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to preserve that which I have committed in trust to him, till that day.

13 Hold fast to that pattern of sound words, which you heard from me; hold fast in belief, and love, which are in Christ Jesus.

14 Guard that good thing which was entrusted to you through the Holy Spirit, who dwells in us.

15 This you well know, that all they who are in Asia have turned away from me; among whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 May the Lord grant mercy to the house of Onesiphorus, because he refreshed me often, and was not ashamed of my chain;

17 But, when in Rome, he searched diligently for me, and found me.

18 May the Lord grant to him to find mercy from the Lord in that day. And you very well know how many services he rendered to me in Ephesus.

CHAPTER 2

1 Therefore, my son, be strong in the favor which is in Christ Jesus,

2 And commit in trust the things which you have heard from me, through many witnesses, unto faithful men, who will be able to teach others also.

3 Do your part, therefore, in suffering hardship with me, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus.

4 No one who is a good soldier involves himself with the occupations of life, in order to please him who enlisted him.

5 And if one contends in the games, he must contend lawfully, in order to be crowned.

6 The husbandman who toils ought to be the first to partake of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; for the Lord

will give you understanding in all things.

8 Remember Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, has been raised from the dead, according to my gospel,

9 In which I suffer evil, even to chains, as an evil-doer; but the word of God is not chained.

10 Therefore, I undergo all things because of the elect, in order that they may obtain that salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 The saying is true, For if we died with him, we shall also live with him;

12 If we patiently endure with him, we shall also reign with him; if we deny him, he will also deny us;

13 Though we become unfaithful, he remains faithful, for he cannot deny himself.

14 Put them in remembrance of these things, earnestly testifying to them in the presence of the Lord, not to dispute about words that are not useful, but serve to the subversion of the hearers.

15 Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a workman unashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But avoid profane, empty sounds, for they will increase to more ungodliness;

17 For the word of these will eat as a gangrene; of whom are Hymenius and Philetus;

18 Who missed the mark concerning the truth, saying that the resurrection has already happened, and thereby overturn the belief of some.

19 Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this inscription: The Lord has made known those who are his, and, let every one who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only golden vessels, but also of wood and earth; some to honor, and some to dishonor.

21 If, then, one will cleanse himself well from these things, he will be a vessel appointed to honor, sanctified, and of good use to the master, prepared for every good work.

22 Therefore, flee from youthful desires; but pursue righteousness, belief, love, peace, with all those who call upon the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 Also, reject foolish and uninstructional questions, knowing that they bring about contentions;

24 For the servant of the Lord must not be contentious, but gentle towards all, fit to teach, patient under evil;

25 Correcting, in meekness, those who oppose themselves; if, perhaps, God may give them a change of mind, in order to come to a knowledge of the truth;

26 And that they may awake out of the snare of the Devil, those who are taken captive by him for his will.

CHAPTER 3

1 But know this, that in latter days trying times will come,

2 For men will become lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, implacable, accusers, having no self-control, fierce, haters of good men,

4 Betrayers, rash, self-conceited, lovers of pleasure, rather than lovers of God;

5 Who have a form of piety, but have denied its power; now turn away from these.

6 For these are they who go into houses and lead captive simple women, laden with sins, led away by various inordinate desires,

7 Always learning, and never able to come to a knowledge of the truth.

8 Now, in the same manner that Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so do these also resist the truth; men corrupted in mind, and, as to the faith, are reprobates.

9 But they shall not proceed further, for their foolishness shall be made very plain to all, as theirs also became.

10 But you have closely followed my teaching, conduct, purpose, belief, long-suffering, love, patience,

11 Persecutions, and sufferings; such

as happened to me in Antioch, in Iconium, in Lystra; such persecutions I endured; and yet the Lord delivered me out of them all.

12 And all, indeed, who wish to live godly in Christ Jesus will be persecuted.

13 But evil men and imposters will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

14 But you continue in the things which you have learned, and of which you have been convinced, knowing from whom you have learned them;

15 And that from a child you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise into salvation, through belief which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture, inspired of God, is profitable for teaching, for proof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17 So that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly fitted for every good work.

CHAPTER 4

1 I charge you in the presence of God, and of Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at his appearing, and in his kingdom.

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, and out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching.

3 For there will be a time when they will not endure wholesome doctrine, but will heap to themselves teachers, according to their own inordinate desires, having itching ears;

4 And they will, indeed, turn away their ears from the truth, and be turned aside to fables.

5 But be you sober in all things; bear evil treatment; do the work of an evangelist; fully perform your service.

6 For I am already being sacrificed, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my race, I have kept the faith;

8 From now there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give to me in that day; and not to me only, but also to all those who love his appearing.

9 Earnestly try to come to me soon;

10 For Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and went into Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.

11 Luke alone is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with you, for he is very useful to me for service.

12 But I sent Tychicus to Ephesus.

13 When you come, bring the cloak which I left at Troas with Carpus; also, bring the books, and especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did many evil things to me; the Lord will reward him according to his works;

15 Of whom beware, for he has greatly opposed our words.

16 In my first defense no one stood by me, but all forsook me. May it not be laid to their charge.

17 But the Lord stood by me, and gave me strength, so that, through me, the proclamation might be fully declared, and all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered out of the mouth of a lion.

18 And the Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me for his heavenly kingdom, to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the family of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus remained at Corinth, but I left Trophimus sick at Miletus.

21 Earnestly try to come before winter. Eubulus, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren salute you.

22 The Lord Jesus be with your spirit. Favor be with you.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

Titus

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the belief of God's chosen ones, and a knowledge of the truth, which is according to godliness,

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised long ages ago;

3 Who has now manifested his word in his own seasons, by a proclamation, with which I was entrusted, according to an appointment of God our Savior:

4 To Titus, my true child, according to a common belief; favor, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior.

5 I left you behind in Crete for this purpose: so that you might rectify things left unfinished, and that you might appoint elders in each city, as I gave orders to you;

6 If any one is irreproachable, the husband of one wife, having believing children, not under accusation of riotous living, or of insubordination;

7 For it is necessary for an overseer to be irreproachable, as a steward of God; not self-indulgent, not easy to be angered, not given to wine, not a striker, not eager for base gain;

8 But he must be a friend to strangers, a friend to the good, prudent, just, holy, self-governed;

9 He must hold forth the true word, as he has been taught, so that he may be able both to exhort by sound doctrine, and confute those who speak against it.

10 For there are many unruly persons, foolish talkers, and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision;

11 Whom it is necessary to muzzle, who overturn whole families, teaching for sordid gain, things which they ought not.

12 One, even of themselves, one of their own prophets, said, Cretans are

always liars, evil wild beasts, idle gluttons.

13 This testimony is true; for which cause rebuke them severely, so that they may be healthy in the belief;

14 Not holding to Jewish fables, and precepts of men, who turn away from the truth.

15 All things, indeed, are pure to those who are pure; but to those who are polluted and unfaithful, nothing is pure; but both their mind and conscience are defiled.

16 They profess to have known God, but by their works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and in every good work, they are worthless.

CHAPTER 2

1 But speak you the things befitting sound doctrine;

2 That aged men be vigilant, serious, prudent, sound in the faith, in love, in patience;

3 That the aged women, in like manner, deport themselves as becomes sacred persons; not accusers, not enslaved by much wine; but good teachers,

4 That they may wisely influence the young women to love their own husbands, to love their children;

5 To be prudent, pure, keepers at home, good, submissive to their own husbands, so that the word of God may not be blasphemed.

6 The young men, in like manner, exhort to be prudent.

7 In all things show yourself a pattern of good works; in teaching, show incorruptness, gravity,

8 Sound speech, which cannot be condemned, so that he who is of the opposition may be ashamed, having no evil to say about us.

9 Exhort servants to be submissive to their own masters, and to be careful to please them in all things, not contradicting;

10 Not secretly stealing, but showing all good fidelity, so that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things.

11 For the favor of God, which brings salvation, has appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that we should deny ungodliness, and worldly desires; and that we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present age,

13 Waiting for the blessed hope, even the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all lawlessness, and that he might purify for himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and reprove, with all strictness; let no one disregard you.

CHAPTER 3

1 Remind them to be subject to governments and authorities, to obey rulers, and to be ready for every good work;

2 To revile no one, not to be quarrelsome; but to be gentle, showing all meekness to all men;

3 For even we ourselves, also, were formerly senseless, disobedient, erring, being enslaved to inordinate desires and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating each other.

4 But when the goodness and kindness of God our Savior appeared,

5 He saved us, not because of works of righteousness which we did, but according to his own mercy, through the bath of a new birth, and the renewing of the Holy Spirit,

6 Which he poured out on us richly, through Jesus Christ our Savior;

7 So that, being justified by his favor, we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This doctrine is true; and, respecting these things, I desire that you strongly affirm them; so that those who have believed in God may be careful to excel in good works. These are things which are good and profitable to men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and endless genealogies, and strifes, and contentions about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 Reject a factious man, after the first and second admonition;

11 Knowing that such a one has been perverted, and sins, and is self-condemned.

12 When I have sent Artemas to you, or Tychicus, earnestly try to come to me at Nicapolis; for I have decided to spend the winter there.

13 Send forth diligently Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos, with careful attention, that they may not lack anything.

14 And let ours also learn to excel in good works, for necessary uses, that they may not be unfruitful.

15 All those who are with me salute you. Salute those who love us in the belief. Favor be with all of you.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

Philemon

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul, a prisoner for Jesus Christ, and Timothy the brother, to Philemon, the beloved, and our fellow-worker;

2 And to Apphia, the beloved, and

Archippus, our fellow-soldier, and to the church in your house:

3 Favor to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I give thanks to my God always making mention of you in my prayers,

5 (Having heard of your love and belief, which you have for the Lord Jesus, and for all the saints),

6 That the fellowship of your belief may become active, by a knowledge of every good thing in us, in regard to Jesus Christ.

7 For we have much joy and consolation in your love, brother, because the souls of the saints are refreshed by you.

8 Wherefore, I might be very bold to enjoin on you what is fitting,

9 Yet for love's sake, I had rather entreat, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now a prisoner of Jesus Christ also.

10 I entreat you concerning my child, whom I begot in my bonds, even Onesimus.

11 Who formerly was unprofitable to you, but who is now profitable to you and me;

12 Whom I have sent back to you, and I want you to receive him, that is, even as myself.

13 Whom I wished very much to retain myself, so that, in your stead, he might have served me in these bonds for the gospel.

14 But I did not want to do anything without your consent, so that your good

deed might be from willingness, and not of constraint.

15 Perhaps, also, for this reason he was separated from you for a while, in order that you might receive him for ever;

16 No longer as a slave, but more than a slave, a beloved brother, especially to me; but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

17 If, then, you regard me as a partner, receive him, as you would me.

18 And, if he has in anything wronged you, or, if he owes you anything, charge it to my account;

19 I will pay it (I, Paul, write this with my own hand). I could say to you, You even owe yourself to me.

20 Yes, brother, let me rejoice in the Lord, because of you; gratify my tender affections in Christ.

21 Since I have confidence in your obedience, I write to you, fully assured that you will even do more than I have requested.

22 At the same time, also, prepare for me a lodging, for I hope that through your prayers I shall be given to you.

23 Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, salutes you;

24 Also Mark, and Aristarchus, and Demas, and Luke, my fellow-laborers.

25 The favor of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

THE EPISTLE TO THE

Hebrews

CHAPTER 1

1 God, who spoke to the fathers, by the prophets, in ages past, in many ways,

2 Has also spoken to us, in these last days, by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, by whom he also made the ages;

3 Who, being an effulgence of his glory and an exact impress of his substance, and sustaining all things by the word of

his power, after he had, by himself, made expiation for our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Having become so much superior to the angels, since, by inheritance, he has a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels did he ever say, You are my Son, today I have begotten you? And, again, I will be his Father, and he shall be my Son?

6 And, again, when he brought the first born into the world, he said, Let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And concerning the angels, he said, It is he who makes his angels spirits, and his public servants a flame of fire.

8 But to the Son, Your throne, O God, endures forever; the scepter of your kingdom is a scepter of rectitude.

9 You did love righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore, God, your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your associates.

10 And, O Lord, in the beginning, you laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of your hands.

11 They will all perish, but you will remain; and they will all become old, like a garment;

12 And you will fold them up like an outer garment; and, like a garment, also, they will be changed; but you are the same, and your years will not fail.

13 But, to which of the angels did he ever say, Sit at my right hand, till I put your enemies underneath your feet?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth for service, for the sake of those who shall inherit salvation?

CHAPTER 2

1 On account of this, we ought to give the more earnest attention to the things which we have heard, lest perhaps we should let them glide away.

2 For, if the word spoken by angels was firm, and every transgression and disobedience received a just retribution,

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? Which, at the beginning, was spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by those who heard him;

4 God, also, bearing witness, both with signs, and wonders, and various powerful works, and distributions of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will?

5 For he did not subject the future habitable world to angels, concerning whom we speak,

6 But some one testified, somewhere,

saying, What is man that you are mindful of him? Or, the Son of Man, that you do remember him?

7 For a little while, you did make him less than the angels; then you did crown him with glory and honor;

8 You did subject all things under his feet. Now, by putting all things under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But at the present, we do not see all things actually placed under him,

9 But we see Jesus, who, for a little while, was made less than the angels, for the suffering of death, in order that he, by the favor of God, might taste death for every one.

10 For it was fitting, for him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in leading many sons to glory—even the Prince of their salvation—who was made perfect through suffering.

11 For both he who sanctifies, and they who are sanctified, are all from One, for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12 Saying, I will announce your name to my brethren, and I will sing praise to you in the midst of the congregation.

13 And, again, I will put my trust in him; and, again, Behold I, and the children, whom God has given me.

14 Since, then, the children share flesh and blood, he, also, in like manner, partook of these; so that, through death, he might vanquish him who has the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And might deliver those who by fear of death, were all their life time held in bondage.

16 For, indeed, he has not at all assumed the nature of angels, but he has assumed the seed of Abraham.

17 Hence, he was obliged to be made like unto his brethren, in all things, so that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest, in matters pertaining to God, in order to expiate the sins of the people.

18 For, by what he has suffered, being tried, he is able to assist those who are tried.

CHAPTER 3

1 Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, attentively consider Jesus, the apostle and High Priest, whom we have confessed;

2 Who was faithful to him who appointed him over his house, even as Moses was in his house.

3 For he has, indeed, been esteemed worthy of more glory than Moses, even as much as the builder of the house has more honor than the house itself.

4 Now some person built every house, but he who built all things is God.

5 And Moses, indeed, was trustworthy in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of things to be spoken later,

6 But Christ, as a Son, is over his house, whose house are we, if we hold fast our confidence, and the rejoicing of our hope, unshaken, unto the end.

7 Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says, Today, if you hear his voice,

8 Do not harden your hearts, as in the bitter provocation, as in the day of the temptation in the desert;

9 Where your fathers tried me, and proved me, and saw my works for forty years.

10 Therefore, I was provoked with that generation, and said, They always err in their hearts, and have not known my ways.

11 So, I swore, in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Beware, brethren, lest there should be any one of you, having an evil heart of unbelief, apostatize from the living God;

13 But exhort each other every day, while it is called today, so that no one of you may become hardened by the deceitfulness of sin;

14 For we are all partakers of Christ, if, indeed, we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm till the end.

15 With this saying, Today, if you should hear his voice, do not harden your hearts, as in the bitter provocation.

16 Some did provoke, after they had heard. Yet not all who came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But, with whom was he displeased

for forty years? Was it not with those who had sinned? Was it not with those whose carcasses fell in the desert?

18 And with whom did he swear that they should not enter into his rest, but to those who did not believe?

19 So, we see that they were not able to enter, because of unbelief?

CHAPTER 4

1 We should, therefore, be afraid, lest at any time, a promise to enter into his rest be left to us, any one of you should seem to fall short of it.

2 For the gospel has been preached to us, as to them; but the word did not profit them, not being mixed with belief in those who heard it.

3 However, we who have believed do enter into the rest, according as he said, I So, I swore, in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest; namely, from the works that were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For it has somewhere been spoken concerning the seventh day, thus, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works.

5 And, again, in this manner, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Since, then, it is left for some to enter, and those who formerly received the glad tidings did not enter because of unbelief;

7 Again he limits a certain day, saying to David, Today, after so long a time, as it has been said, Today, if you hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For, if Joshua had caused them to rest, he would not, after then, have spoken of another day.

9 There remains, therefore, a rest for the people of God.

10 For he who has entered into his rest, has himself, also, rested from his own works, like as God, also, rested from his.

11 Let us, therefore, earnestly try to enter into that rest, lest any one should fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two

edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intentions of the heart;

13 And no creature is concealed from his sight, but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him, to whom we must give an account.

14 Having, therefore, a great High Priest, who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the son of God, we should hold fast our confession.

15 For we do not have a High Priest who is unable to sympathize with our weakness, but one who was tried in all respects like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us, therefore, approach, with boldness, the throne of his favor, that we may find mercy, and obtain favor for the purpose of seasonable help.

CHAPTER 5

1 For every high priest taken from among men, is appointed to perform for men over things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins;

2 One who is able to deal gently with the ignorant and erring, since he himself is also surrounded with weakness.

3 And, because of this, he must offer for the sins of himself, also, as for the sins of the people.

4 Now, as no one takes this honor to himself, but he who is called of God, as Aaron was.

5 So, also, Christ did not glorify himself, to become High Priest, but he who said to him, You are my Son, today I have begotten you,

6 Said also in another place, You are a priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek.

7 He (who in the day of his flesh, having, with loud cries, and with tears, offered up prayer and supplications to him who was able to save him from death, and was heard because of his godly fear),

8 Though, being a Son, learned obedience from the things he suffered;

9 And having been made perfect, he became the cause of eternal salvation to all those who obey him;

10 Having been declared of God a High Priest, according to the order of Melchizedek.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and difficult of interpretation, since you are dull of hearing.

12 For when you should have, by this time, become teachers, you have need for some one to teach you again certain first elements of the Oracles of God; and have become such as have need for milk, rather than solid food.

13 For every one who uses milk is unexperienced in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe;

14 But solid food is for those of mature age, even those who, by use, have exercised their perceptions for the discerning of both good and evil.

CHAPTER 6

1 Therefore, leaving the first principles of the word of Christ, we should press on to perfection; not laying down again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of belief in God;

2 Of the teaching of immersions, and of the laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this we will do, if God permits.

4 For it is impossible to renew again to repentance those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and became partakers of the Holy Spirit,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come,

6 And yet have fallen away; seeing that they have crucified to themselves the Son of God again, and exposed him to contempt.

7 For the earth which drinks the rain which often falls upon it, and produces herbs for those for whom it is cultivated, receives a blessing from God;

8 But that which produces thorns, and thistles, is rejected, and near to a curse, the end of which is for burning.

9 But, beloved, we are hoping for better things of you, even things belonging to salvation, even that of which we thus speak.

10 For God is not unjust, so as to forget your work, and the love which you manifest toward his name, in that you served the saints, and continue to serve.

11 Yet we earnestly desire each one of you to show the same diligence for the full assurance of hope, even to the end,

12 In order that you may not become sluggish, but imitators of those who through belief and patient endurance are inheriting the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by no one greater, he swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, Blessing I will bless you, and multiplying, I will multiply you;

15 And so, having waited long, he obtained the promise.

16 For men swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is, to them, an end of all contradiction.

17 Therefore, God, wishing to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise, the immutability of his purpose, confirmed it with an oath;

18 So that, by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled away to lay hold on the hope set before us,

19 Which hope we do have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and firm, entering into that place inside the veil;

20 That place where Jesus, a forerunner for us, has entered, having become a High Priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek.

CHAPTER 7

1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 (To whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all), being, indeed, by interpretation, first, king of Salem, that is king of peace;

3 Without genealogy, having neither father, or mother, or beginning of days, nor end of life; but was made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

4 But consider how great this person was, to whom even Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth of the spoils.

5 For, indeed, those of the sons of Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a commandment, by the law, to receive tithes of the people; that is, of their brethren, though they have come out of the loins of Abraham.

6 But he, who did not derive his origin from them, took tithes of Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises.

7 Now, beyond all contradiction, the less is blessed by the better.

8 Besides, here, indeed, men, who die, take tithes; but there, one, of whom it is affirmed that he lives.

9 And, as one may say, even Levi, who receives tithes, paid tithes, through Abraham;

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father Abraham, when Melchizedek met him.

11 If, then, perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for with it the people had received the law), what need was there for yet another priesthood to arise, according to the order of Melchizedek, and not to be reckoned according to the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made, of necessity, a change also of the law.

13 For he, about whom these things are said, belonged to another tribe, of which no one attended at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord has sprung from Judah, in relation to which tribe Moses said nothing about priesthood.

15 Moreover, it is yet more abundantly evident that another priest arises, according to the likeness of Melchizedek,

16 Who became so, not according to a fleshly command, but according to the power of an endless life.

17 For it is testified of him, You are a

priest for ever, according to the order of Melchizedek.

18 For, indeed, an abrogation of the preceding commandment takes place, on account of its being weak and unprofitable;

19 For the law made nothing perfect; but is an introduction of a better hope, by which we draw near to God.

20 And inasmuch as it was not without an oath,

21 (For they, indeed, were made priests without an oath, but he with an oath, by him who said to him, The Lord swore, and will not change his mind, You are a priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek);

22 By so much, then, also, Jesus was made a surety of a better covenant.

23 And, indeed, those who were priests are many, for, because of death, they were not allowed to continue.

24 But, he, because he continues forever, has a priesthood which does not change;

25 And, therefore, he is able to save completely those who draw near unto God through him, seeing that he lives forever, to make intercession for them.

26 Now, such a High Priest also was proper for us (who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens);

27 Who did not need to daily, like those high priests, offer up sacrifices, for his own sins, first, and then for the sins of the people; for this he did, once, for all, when he offered himself.

28 For the law appoints men high priests, who have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, appointed the Son, who is perfected for evermore.

CHAPTER 8

1 Now, of the things about which we have spoken, the chief point is this; that we have such a High Priest, who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,

2 A minister of the holy things, and of

the true tabernacle, which the Lord erected, and not man.

3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Hence, it was necessary that this High Priest, also, have something to offer.

4 If, then, indeed, he were on earth, he could not be a priest, there being priests who offer gifts according to the law;

5 (Who serve in that which is an example, and a shadow, of the heavenly things, even as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to construct the tabernacle; for, See, said he, That you make all things according to the pattern, which was shown to you in the mount).

6 But now he has obtained a more excellent service, inasmuch as he is the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted upon better promises.

7 For, if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for the second.

8 But, finding fault with it, he said to them, Behold, the days will come, says the Lord, When I will complete a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;

9 Not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not abide in my covenant, and I cared not for them, said the Lord.

10 Now, this is the covenant which I will covenant with the house of Israel: After those days, said the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them on their hearts; and I will be to them God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach each one his fellow-citizen, and each one his brother, saying, Know the Lord; because all shall know me, from the least, even to the greatest of them,

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and I will remember their sins and their iniquities no more.

13 By saying, A new one, he has rendered the first one old; now, that which is decaying, and growing old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER 9

1 Now, indeed, the first covenant had both ordinances of divine service, and its worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first called the holy place, in which were both the lampstand and the table, and the setting forth of the loaves, and the golden altar of incense.

3 And, behind the second veil, was the tabernacle called the Most Holy,

4 Containing the ark of the covenant, covered on all sides with gold, in which was the golden pot containing the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tablets of the covenant;

5 And above it were the cherubim of glory, overshadowing the mercy seat; concerning which things we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now, when these things were thus prepared, the priests went in, at all times, into the first tabernacle, and performed the services.

7 But the high priest alone went into the second, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the sins of the ignorance of the people;

8 This, showing, by the Holy Spirit, that the way into the most holy had not been made manifest, while the first tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which was a figurative representation for that present time; during which both gifts and sacrifices were offered, which cannot, with respect to the conscience, make him who does the service perfect,

10 Being imposed (with meats and drinks, and various immersions, and fleshly ordinances) only until a time of correction.

11 But Christ became a High Priest of the good things that were to come, by means of the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands (that is, not of this creation).

12 He entered, once, for all, into the holy place, not by means of the blood of bulls and goats, but by means of his own blood, having obtained eternal redemption.

13 For, if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling those polluted, sanctifies to the cleansing of the flesh,

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who, through an eternal Spirit, offered himself, without fault, to God, cleanse your conscience from works of death, to serve the living God?

15 And, for this reason, he is the mediator of the new testament, that, by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions which were against the first covenant, they who have been called might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force where there has been death; for it has no force while he who made it is alive.

18 Wherefore, even the first covenant was not dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every commandment unto all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the covenant which God has enjoined on you.

21 And, in the same manner, he sprinkled, with blood, the tabernacle also, and all the vessels of the public service.

22 And, according to the law, almost all things were cleansed by blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 It was, therefore, indeed, necessary that the copies of the things in the heavens be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ has not entered into the holy places made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest who enters into

the holy places, every year, with the blood of others than his own;

26 Otherwise he must have suffered many times since the foundation of the world; but now, once, for all, at the end of the ages, he has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it awaits men to die once, and after that, the judgment,

28 So, also, Christ has been offered once, to bear away the sins of many; and, to those who look for him, he will appear the second time, without a sin offering, in order to salvation.

CHAPTER 10

1 Moreover, the law contained only a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very likeness of the things, and could never, with those same sacrifices, which were offered year by year continually, make those perfect who drew near.

2 Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, since those who served would have been cleansed, and would no longer have been conscious of sin?

3 But in those there is a remembrance of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sin.

5 Therefore, when he came into the world, he said, Sacrifice and offerings you did not desire, but a body you did provide for me;

6 In whole burnt offerings, even for sin, you had no pleasure.

7 Then he said, Behold, I come, O God, to do your will! (In the volume of the book it has been written concerning me).

8 Having said above, Sacrifice and offering, and whole burnt offerings, even for sin, you did not desire, nor did you have pleasure therein (which are offered according to the law);

9 Then he said, Behold, I have come to do your will! He took away the first, that he might establish the second.

10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ, once, for all.

11 And, indeed, every high priest has

stood daily, publicly serving, and offering, often, the same sacrifices, which are never able to take away sins.

12 But he, who offered the one sacrifice, for sins, forever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 Thenceforth waiting till his enemies have been placed under his feet.

14 For by one offering he has permanently perfected those who are sanctified.

15 Moreover, the Holy Spirit also testifies this to us, for he said,

16 This is the covenant which I will make with them; after those days, said the Lord, I will put my laws in their hearts, and inscribe them on their minds.

17 He further said, And their sins and iniquities I will remember no more.

18 Now, where there is remission of these, there is no more offering for sins needed.

19 Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the most holy, by the blood of Jesus,

20 Which way he consecrated for us through the veil (that is, his flesh; recently put to death, and yet living).

21 And having a great High Priest over the house of God,

22 Let us approach with a true heart, in full conviction of belief, with our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience,

23 And our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of the hope, without declining, for he is trustworthy who promised.

24 And let us attentively consider each other, to excite to love and good works;

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is a custom of some; but exhorting one another, and so much the more as we see the day drawing near.

26 For if we sin wilfully, after having received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no sacrifice for sins,

27 But a dreadful expectation of judgment, and of fiery indignation, which shall consume the opponents.

28 Any one who violated the law of

Moses died, without mercy, by two or three witnesses;

29 How much worse punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has esteemed the blood of the covenant, by which he was sanctified, a common thing, and has insulted the Spirit of favor?

30 For we know him who says, Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay, says the Lord. And, again, The Lord will judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But remember the former days, in which, after you were enlightened, you sustained a great contest, by suffering;

33 Partly, indeed, being made a public spectacle, both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, when you became partners of those who were so treated.

34 For, indeed, you sympathized with me in my bonds, and submitted with joy to the seizure of your goods, knowing that you have for yourselves a better, and enduring, possession.

35 Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has great recompense of reward.

36 For you have need of patience, so that, after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise.

37 For yet a very little while, indeed, and he who is coming, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now, the just shall live by belief; but if he should draw back, my soul will find no pleasure in him.

39 However, we are not of those who draw back to destruction, but of those who believe in order to the salvation of the soul.

CHAPTER 11

1 Now belief is a basis of things for which we hope, and the conviction of things not seen.

2 For thereby the ancients were attested.

3 By belief, we understand that the worlds were framed, by the word of God, so that the things which are seen were

made of the things which are not seen.

4 By belief Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, by means of which he was attested to be righteous; God testifying on his gifts; and through it, though dead, he still speaks.

5 By belief Enoch was translated, so as not to see death, and he was not found, because God translated him; for, before his translation, it was testified that he pleased God.

6 But without belief it is impossible to please God; for it is necessary for him who comes to God to believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of those who seek after him.

7 By belief Noah, when he received a revelation of things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, and built an ark for a preservation of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by belief.

8 By belief Abraham was obedient, when he was called to go forth into the place which he was to later receive for an inheritance; and he went forth, not knowing where he was going.

9 By belief he sojourned in the land of promise, as a stranger, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the joint-heirs of the same promise;

10 For he expected the city with foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 By belief, also, Sarah herself received power for conception of seed, even when she was past the proper time of life, since she regarded him as trustworthy who promised.

12 And, therefore, there was born from one, who even as to these things had become dead, a posterity like the stars of heaven for multitude, and like the sand of the sea shore, innumerable.

13 All these died in belief, without receiving the promises, but saw them and saluted them at a distance, and confessed that they were strangers and sojourners on the earth.

14 For those who say such things make known that they are seeking another country.

15 And, if, indeed, that had been remembered from which they had come out, they might have had an opportunity to return to it;

16 But now they long for a better country, that is, a heavenly. Therefore, God is not ashamed of them; to be called their God, for he has prepared for them a city.

17 By belief, Abraham, being tried, offered up Isaac; and he who had received the promises, offered up his only begotten,

18 Of whom it was said, For in Isaac shall your seed be called;

19 Inferring that God is even able to raise him up from the dead, from which, also, he received him in a figure.

20 By belief Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, with respect to things to come.

21 By belief Jacob, when dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; he bowed also on the top of his staff.

22 By belief Joseph, when dying, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel, and gave orders concerning his bones.

23 By belief Moses, when he was born, was hid for three months by his parents, because they saw that he was a beautiful child, and they did not fear the king's commandment.

24 By belief Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be called a son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer evil with the people of God than the enjoyment of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproaches of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he looked unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By belief he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 By belief he appointed the pass-over, and the pouring on of blood; so that the destroyer of the first born might not touch them.

29 By belief they passed through the Red Sea, as through a dry place; which the Egyptians attempting to do were swallowed up.

30 By belief the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By belief Rahab, the harlot, did not perish with the unbelievers, because she received the spies in peace.

32 And why should I say more? For the time will fail me to tell about Gideon, Barak, Sampson, Jephthah; David, also, and Samuel, and the prophets;

33 Who by belief subdued kingdoms, performed righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, overturned the camps of foreigners.

35 Women received their dead by a resurrection; but others were tortured, not accepting deliverance offered, in order that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others received a trial of mockings and scourges, and also of bonds and imprisonments.

37 They were stoned, sawn asunder, tempted; they died by slaughter of the sword; they went about in sheep skins and goat skins, being destitute, afflicted, ill-treated;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy); wandering about in deserts, and mountains, and caverns, and in the holes of the earth.

39 Now, all these, although attested by belief, did not obtain the promises.

40 God, having provided something better for us, that they, without us, might not be made perfect.

CHAPTER 12

1 Since, then, we see so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us lay aside every encumbrance, and the sin which clings so closely to us, and let us run with patient endurance the course laid out for us,

2 Looking unto Jesus, the ruler and perfecter of the belief, who, for the joy set before him, endured the cross, disregarding the shame, and sat down at the right hand of God.

3 Now, attentively consider him who

endured such opposition against sinners, so that you may not become wearied, being discouraged in your souls.

4 You have not yet resisted unto blood, contending against sin.

5 And have you forgotten the exhortation which reasons with you as with sons? My son, do not regard lightly the chastening of the Lord, nor be discouraged when you are reproached by him;

6 For whom the Lord loves, he disciplines, and he scourges every son whom he receives.

7 If you endure discipline, God deals with you as sons; for is there any son whom a father does not discipline?

8 But, if you are without discipline, of which all sons are partakers, certainly, then, you are bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, who disciplined us, and we revered them; should we not much more be submissive to the Father of our spirits, and live?

10 For they, indeed, for a few days disciplined us, according as it seemed right to them; but he for our profit, in order that we may partake of his holiness.

11 Now, no discipline, indeed, for the time being, seems to be a matter of joy, but of grief; yet, afterwards, it returns peaceful fruits of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

12 Therefore, brace up the wearied hands, and the enfeebled knees;

13 And make level paths for your feet, so that the lame may not be put out of joint, but rather be healed.

14 Pursue peace with all, and that holiness, without which no one shall see the Lord;

15 Looking carefully, lest any one fall back from the favor of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up may disturb you, and through it you may be polluted.

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, like Esau, who, for a meal, gave away his birthrights.

17 For you know that, afterwards,

when he wished to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind in his father, though he sought it with tears.

18 For you have not come unto a mountain which might not be touched, and that had burnt with fire, and to a thick cloud, and to darkness, and to tempest;

19 And to a sound of a trumpet, and to a voice of words, the hearers of which entreated that not another word should be added to them.

20 (For they could not endure that which had been enjoined; if even a beast should touch the mountain, it shall be stoned;

21 And so terrible was that which was seen, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and tremble.)

22 But, you have come to Mount Zion, and the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels,

23 And to a full assembly, and to the church of the first-borns, who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the judge of all, and to the spirits of just ones made perfect,

24 And to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, which speaks greater things than Abel.

25 See that you do not refuse him who now speaks; for if those who rejected him, who divinely admonished them on earth, did not escape, how much more we shall not escape, who turn away from him who now speaks from heaven;

26 Whose voice then shook the earth; but now it has been announced, saying, Yet once for all I will shake, not only the earth, but also the heaven.

27 Now this word, Yet once for all, denotes the removal of the things shaken, as of things which were made, so that the things not shaken may remain.

28 Therefore, we have received a kingdom which cannot be shaken. Then, let us have favor, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence, and godly fear;

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAPTER 13

1 Let brotherly love continue.

2 Do not be neglectful to entertain strangers; for some have entertained angels without knowing it.

3 Be mindful of those who are in bonds, as if bound with them; and of those who are ill-treated, as being yourself in the body.

4 Let marriage be honorable among all, and the bed undefiled, for God will judge fornicators and adulterers.

5 Let your turn of mind be free from the love of money, being satisfied with such things as you have; for he himself has said, No, I will not leave you; no, no, I will not forsake you.

6 So then, with good courage, we may say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear; what can man do to me?

7 Remember your leaders, those who spoke to you the word of God, and, viewing carefully the result of the manner of their lives, imitate their belief.

8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today, and forever.

9 Do not, therefore, be led away by various and foreign doctrines; for it is good that the heart be established by favor; not by meats, in which those who walked therein were not profited.

10 We have an altar of which they have no right to eat, who serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest, are burned outside the camp.

12 Therefore, Jesus, also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered outside the gate.

13 Let us, then, now go forth to him outside the camp, bearing his reproach

14 For we do not have here an abiding city, but we are earnestly seeking one to come.

15 Through him, then, let us offer a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, ascribing praise to his name.

16 But do not forget to do good, and distribute, for with such sacrifices God is well-pleased.

17 Obey those who are your leaders, and submit yourselves; for they watch for your soul, as those who must give an account; so that they may do this with joy, and not with groaning; for that would be unprofitable to you.

18 Pray for us; for we are confident that we have a good conscience, wishing to conduct ourselves well among you in all things.

19 And I exhort you the more earnestly to do this, that I may be restored to you sooner.

20 Now, may the God of peace, who brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, the Great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Knit you together in every good work, in order to do his will, producing in you that which is well-pleasing in his presence, through Jesus Christ; to whom be the glory forever and forever. Amen.

22 Now, I entreat you, brethren, bear the word of exhortation; for, indeed, I sent it unto you in few words.

23 You know that our brother Timothy has been sent away; with whom, if he comes soon, I will see you.

24 Salute all of your leaders, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Favor be with you all! Amen.

James

CHAPTER 1

1 James, a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes, who are in the dispersion, favor.

2 My brethren, count it all joy, when you fall into diverse trials.

3 Knowing that the proof of your belief produces patience.

4 But let patience, therefore, have a perfect work, so that you may be perfect and complete, deficient in nothing.

5 And, if any one is deficient in wisdom, let him ask for it from God, who gives liberally to all, and who does not censure, and it will be given to him.

6 But let him ask believing, and not hesitating; for he who hesitates is like a wave of the sea, agitated and tossed by the wind.

7 Now, let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord.

8 A man of two souls is unstable in all his ways.

9 But, let the humble brother glory in his exaltation;

10 And the rich in his humiliation; because, as a flower of the grass, he will pass away.

11 For as the sun rose with a scorching heat, and withered the grass, and its flower fell off, and the beauty of its appearance perished, thus, also, will the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man who bears up under trial; for, becoming an approved person, he will receive the crown of life, which the Lord promised to those who love him.

13 Let no man say, when he is tempted, Certainly I am tempted of God, for God is incapable of being tempted of evil, and he tempts no one;

14 But each one is tempted, when he is drawn away and enticed by his own lusts.

15 Then lusts, after having conceived, brings forth sin; and sin, when perfected, brings forth death.

16 Be not deceived, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and perfect gift, is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no change, or shade of turning.

18 Of his own will he begot us by the word of truth, in order that we might be a kind of first fruits of his creation.

19 Therefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be quick to hear, slow to speak, and slow to wrath;

20 For man's wrath does not work out the righteousness of God.

21 Therefore, putting away all filthiness, and overflowing of malice, embrace with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 And you be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves.

23 For if any one be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like a man who views his natural born face in a mirror;

24 For he looks at himself, and goes away, and immediately forgets what kind of a person he was.

25 But he who looks intently into the perfect law of freedom, and continues in it, not becoming a forgetful hearer, but a doer of its work, this man will be blessed in his deed.

26 If any thinks of himself to be religious, who does not bridle his tongue, he deceives his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled, with God, even the Father, is this: To take care of the oversight of orphans and widows, in their affliction, and keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2

1 My brethren have not the belief of Jesus Christ, our Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if a man enter your synagogue,

with rings of gold on his fingers, wearing a splendid robe, and there enters also a poor man, wearing sordid clothing;

3 And you look at the one wearing the splendid robe, and say, You sit here in an honorable place; and you say to the poor man, You stand there, or you sit here under my footstool;

4 Are you not, then, making a difference among yourselves, and have become judges who reason wickedly?

5 Listen, my beloved brethren; has not God chosen the poor of this world rich in belief, and heirs of the kingdom, which he promised to those who love him?

6 But you have dishonored the poor. Do not the rich domineer over you, and do they not drag you into courts of justice?

7 Do they not blaspheme that beautiful name, which has been called upon you?

8 If, indeed, you keep the royal law, according to the Scriptures, you shall love your neighbor as yourself, you do well.

9 But, if you have respect of persons, you commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, but fail in one point, he has become guilty of all.

11 For he who said, Do not commit adultery, also said, Do not murder. Now, if you do not commit adultery, yet if you murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak, and so act, as being about to be judged by the law of freedom;

13 For judgment without mercy will be to him who has not practiced mercy; but mercy triumphs over judgment.

14 What is the profit, my brethren, if any one says, I have belief, but have not works? Can such belief save him?

15 For if a brother, or sister, be naked, and in want of daily food,

16 And one of you say to them, Go away in peace; be you warmed and filled; but you do not give to them the

things necessary for the body, what is the profit?

17 So, also, belief, if it has not works, is dead, being alone.

18 But some one will say, You have belief, and I have works; show me your belief without your works, and I will show you my belief by my works.

19 You believe that there is one God; you do well; even the demons believe and tremble.

20 But, would you know, O vain man, that belief, without works, is dead?

21 Was not our father Abraham justified by works, when he had lifted up Isaac, his son, upon the altar?

22 You see, then, that his belief operated with his works, and that, by works, his belief was made perfect;

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which says, Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for justification; and he was called the friend of God.

24 You see, then, that by works a man is justified, and not by belief only.

25 And, in like manner, also, was not Rahab, the harlot, justified by works, when she received the messengers, and sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so, also, belief, without works, is dead.

CHAPTER 3

1 Do not become many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive a greater sentence,

2 For in many things we all stumble. If any one does not stumble in word, he is a perfect man, able to control the whole body also.

3 Behold, we put bits into the mouth of the horses, to make them obedient to us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold, also, the ships, which, though they be ever so great, and driven by violent winds, yet they are turned about by a very small helm, wherever the will of the pilot determines.

5 So, also, the tongue is a small member, and boasts greatly. Behold!

how great a mass of fuel a little fire kindles!

6 Now the tongue is a fire; a world of wickedness; thus placed among our members, that it defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the wheel of nature, and is set on fire by gehenna.

7 For every species of both wild beasts, and of birds, and of reptiles, and of things in the sea, is subdued, and has been subdued by mankind;

8 But the tongue of man, no one is able to subdue—it is an unruly evil thing, full of deadly poison.

9 With it we bless God, even the Father; and with it we curse men, who are made in the likeness of God;

10 Out of the same mouth proceeds a blessing and a curse; my brethren, these things ought not to be so.

11 Does a fountain send out, from the same opening, sweet and bitter water?

12 Can a fig tree, my brethren, produce olives? Or, a vine, figs? Neither can a salt spring produce sweet water.

13 Is any one wise and discreet among you? Let him show by honorable conduct his works, with meekness and wisdom.

14 But, if you have bitter rivalry and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This is not the wisdom which comes down from above, but it is earthly, sensual, devilish;

16 For where there is rivalry and strife, there is disorder, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom which is from above, is, indeed, first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be persuaded, full of mercy, and of good fruits, without partiality, without hypocrisy.

18 Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who practice peace.

CHAPTER 4

1 From where do wars and fightings among you come? Do they not come from your own lusts, which war in your members?

2 You strongly desire, and do not

have; you murder, and are envious, and are not able to obtain; you fight and war. You do not have, because you do not ask;

3 And when you do ask, you do not receive, because you ask wickedly, so that you may waste it on your own pleasures.

4 Adulterers and adulteresses, do you not know that the friendship of the world is enmity against God? Whosoever, therefore, wishes to be a friend of the world is counted as an enemy of God.

5 Or, do you think that the Scripture speaks in vain? Or, does the spirit which he made to dwell in us strongly encline to envy?

6 But he gives greater favor. Therefore, it has been said, God sets himself against the haughty, but gives more favor to the lowly.

7 Therefore, be you subject to God. Stand opposed to the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, and purify your hearts, you who are of two souls.

9 Lament, and mourn, and weep; let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your joy into sadness.

10 Be you humble in the presence of the Lord, and he will lift you up.

11 Brethren, do not speak against each other. He who speaks against a brother, or judges a brother, speaks against the law, and judges the law. But, if you become a judge of the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is only one lawgiver and judge, who is able to save and to destroy; but who are you, to judge another?

13 Come, now, you who say, Today, or tomorrow, let us go into such a city, and abide there one year, and trade, and acquire gain.

14 Whereas, you do not know what will be tomorrow; for what is your life? You are a vapor, which appears for a little while, and then disappears.

15 Instead, of which, you ought to say, If the Lord is willing, we shall live, and do this or that.

16 But now you boast in your proud speeches. All such boasting is evil.

17 He, therefore, who knows how to do right, and does not do it, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER 5

1 Come, now, you rich men, weep and cry aloud over your miseries, which are coming upon you.

2 Your wealth has decayed, and your garments are moth eaten.

3 Your gold and silver have become rusty; and the rust of them will be for a testimony against you, and will consume your flesh like fire. You have laid up treasures in the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the laborers of those who reaped your fields, which you kept back by fraud, cries out; and the cries of the reapers have entered into the ears of the Lord of armies.

5 You have lived in luxury on earth, and been wanton; you have nourished your hearts as in a day of festivity.

6 You have condemned; you have murdered the Just One; he did not resist you.

7 Brethren, be patient, till the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman expects the precious fruit of the earth, and waits patiently for it, till it receives the early and latter rain.

8 Be you also patient; establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draws near.

9 Brethren, do not murmur against each other, lest you be judged; behold, the judge is standing at the door.

10 My brethren, take as an example, of suffering, and patience, the pro-

phets, who spoke in the name of the Lord.

11 Behold, we call them happy who patiently endure. You have heard of the patience of Job, and you have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very compassionate and merciful.

12 But, my brethren, above all things, do not swear; either by heaven, or by the earth, or by any other oath; but let your yes, be yes; and your no, be no; so that you may not fall under condemnation.

13 Is there any among you who suffer evil? let him pray; is there any one among you who is cheerful? let him sing praises;

14 If any among you is sick, let him call for the elders of the congregation, and let them pray over him, and anoint him with oil, in the name of the Lord;

15 And the prayer of belief will save the sick person, and the Lord will raise him up, and, if he has committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults to each other, and pray for each other, in order that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and avails much.

17 Elijah was a man of like nature with us; and he prayed in prayer that it might not rain, and it did not rain on earth for three years and six months.

18 And again he prayed, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth put forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, if any one of you do wander from the truth, and some one turn him back;

20 Let him know, that he who converts a sinner from the error of his way, will save a soul from death, and will hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

Peter

CHAPTER 1

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the chosen sojourners of the dispersion, of Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bythynia.

2 Who are the elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, in order to obedience, and the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. Favor to you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy, has begotten us again to a new life of hope, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an incorruptible and undefiled inheritance, unfading, and preserved for us in heaven;

5 Who are guarded by the power of God, through belief, unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Because of which you should rejoice, although now, for a little while (since it is necessary), you are distressed by manifold trials,

7 So that the trying of your belief (much more precious than gold, which perishes, though tested by fire), may be found to praise, and honor, and glory, at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

8 Whom, though you have not seen him, you love him; on whom you cannot look, but, believing, you rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory;

9 Receiving the consummation of your belief, the salvation of your souls.

10 Concerning which salvation the prophets, who prophesied concerning the favor bestowed on you, sought out diligently and examined closely;

11 Examining diligently as to what things, and what kind of time, the Spirit of Christ, who was in them, did point out, when he testified before of

the sufferings for Christ, and the glory which was to follow;

12 To whom it was revealed, that, not for themselves, but for us, they ministered these things, which have now been declared unto you, through those who have preached the gospel unto you by the Holy Spirit, sent down from heaven; into which things, angels earnestly desire to look.

13 Therefore, having girded up the loins of your mind, and being vigilant, set your hope perfectly on the favor which is to be brought unto you, at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

14 As obedient children, do not conform yourselves according to your former lust, in your ignorance;

15 But, as he who called you is holy, be you also holy, in all your manner of conduct;

16 For it has been written, You should be holy, because I am holy.

17 And, if you call upon the name of the Father, who, without respect of persons, judges according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear;

18 Knowing that you were redeemed, not with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your foolish conduct, handed down from your fathers,

19 But redeemed by the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot;

20 Who was, indeed, foreknown before the foundation of the world, but manifested for you in these last times;

21 Who, through him, are faithful to God, who raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your belief and hope might be in God.

22 Wherefore, seeing you have purified your souls by obeying the truth, through the Spirit, to unfeigned love of

the brethren, then love one another fervently, from a pure heart,

23 Having been born again, not from corruptible seed, but from incorruptible seed, by the word of the living God, which abides forever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all its glory as the flower of the grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls away;

25 But the word of God abides forever. Now, this is that word, which, by the gospel, has been preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2

1 Put away, therefore, all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisy, and envy, and evil speaking;

2 As new born babes, earnestly desire the sincere milk of the word, that, by it, you may grow unto salvation.

3 Because you have, indeed, tasted that the Lord is gracious;

4 To whom you draw near, as to a living stone, rejected, indeed, by men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 For you, also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, most acceptable to God, through Jesus Christ;

6 Because it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious; and he who believes on him shall not be ashamed.

7 To you, therefore, who believe, he is precious; but to those who do not believe, he is a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence.

8 For this stone, which the builders rejected, was made the head of the corner, even a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, to those who did not believe, for they stumbled at the word, unto which they were also appointed.

9 But you are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people purchased for a purpose; that you may declare the virtues of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light;

10 Who before were not a people, but now are the people of God; who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I entreat you, as strangers and sojourners, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which wage war against the soul.

12 Let your conduct, among the Gentiles, be upright, so that in which they may speak against you as evil doers, they, otherwise, will see your good works, and may glorify God, in the day of inspection.

13 Be you, therefore, subject to every creation of man for the sake of the Lord; whether to the king, as supreme,

14 Or to governors, as sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and to praise those who do well.

15 For it is the will of God that you put to silence the ignorance of foolish men, by doing good;

16 That is, as freemen, and yet not using this freedom as a covering of wickedness; but as servants of God.

17 Honor all. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

18 Let the household servants be subject to their masters, with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the perverse.

19 If any one, through a consciousness of God, bears up under grief, suffering unjustly, this is acceptable.

20 But what credit is due, if, when you sin and are beaten, you bear it? But, if, when you do good, and suffer, and bear it patiently, this is well-pleasing with God.

21 Because to this end you were called; for even Christ suffered on your behalf, leaving you an example, so that you may follow in his steps.

22 Who did not sin, neither was guile found in his mouth;

23 Who, when reviled, did not revile in return; when he suffered, he did not threaten; but delivered himself up to him who judges righteously;

24 Who himself bore away our sins, in his own body, on the tree; that we, having died to sins, might be made

alive to righteousness; by whose scars you were healed.

25 For you were as sheep going astray, but have now turned back to the Shepherd and Overseer of our souls.

CHAPTER 3

1 In like manner, let the wives be in submission to their own husbands, so that even if some are disobedient to the spoken word, they may, without a word spoken, be gained by their wives;

2 Because they see your chaste manner of life, mingled with reverence.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be the outward, such as braiding the hair, and putting around you chains of gold, or the wearing of clothes;

4 But decorate the hidden man of the heart with that which is incorruptible, such as a quiet and meek spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God.

5 For thus, formerly, also, holy women, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being subject to their own husbands;

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord; whose children you have become, doing good, and not fearing any terror.

7 In like manner, let the husbands dwell with their wives, according to knowledge, giving honor to the wife, as the weaker vessel, and as joint-heirs of the gracious gift of life, in order that your prayers may not be hindered.

8 Finally, all of you be of one mind, sympathetic, loving as brethren, compassionate, humble;

9 Not returning evil for evil, not reviling for reviling; but, on the contrary, invoking blessings; knowing that to this end you were called, that you might inherit a blessing.

10 For one wishing to love life, and see good days, let him restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking deceit;

11 Let him turn from evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and pursue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are on the just, and his ears are towards their

prayers; but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil.

13 And, who is he that will harm you, if you become imitators of the Good One?

14 But, even if you must suffer because of righteousness, you are happy. Therefore, do not be afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be prepared with a defense, for every one asking for a reason for the hope which is in you, yet with meekness and fear;

16 Having a good conscience, that, where as they speak evil against you, they may be ashamed, who slander your good conduct in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, to suffer for doing good, than for doing evil.

18 Because even Christ suffered once for sins; the just for the unjust; that he might lead us to God; being put to death, indeed, in the flesh, but made alive by the Spirit;

19 By which, also, he went and preached to the spirits in prison,

20 Who formerly were disobedient, when the patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were carried to safety by water.

21 The like figure, in which immersion does, also, now save us (not a putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the seeking of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ;

22 Who has now gone into heaven, and is at the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers, having been made subject to him.

CHAPTER 4

1 Since, then, Christ has suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same mind (for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin);

2 So as to no longer live the rest of your time in the flesh, according to the

lusts of men, but according to the will of God.

3 For the time of life which has passed is sufficient to have worked out the will of the Gentiles, who walked in licentiousness, lusts, excesses in wine, revelings, intemperate banquets, and abominable idolatries;

4 In which they are surprised, that you do not run the same course with them, into the same excess of riot, blaspheming you;

5 They who shall give an account to him who is prepared to judge the living and the dead.

6 For unto this end the gospel was preached to the dead also, so that they might, indeed, be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things has come near; be you, therefore, of a sober mind, and watch unto prayers.

8 And above all things, have fervent love among yourselves, because love does cover a multitude of sins.

9 Be hospitable to each other, without murmurings.

10 As each one has received a gift, let him so minister it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold favor of God.

11 If any one speak, let him speak as the Oracles of God; if any serve, let it be from the strength which God supplies; so that in all things God may be glorified, through Jesus Christ; to whom be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery trial among you, with which you are being tried, as though some strange thing is happening to you;

13 But rejoice, as you partake of the sufferings of Christ, so that, at the revelation of his glory, you may rejoice with exceeding great joy.

14 Happy are you, if you are reproached in the name of Christ, because the spirit of glory rests upon you; indeed, according to them, he is evil spoken of, but, according to you, he is glorified.

15 For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a meddling person;

16 But if any one suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this name.

17 For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins first at us, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

18 And if the just person is scarcely safe, where will the ungodly and sinner appear?

19 Therefore, let those who are suffering, according to the will of God, commit their lives in doing good, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER 5

1 The elders, therefore, who are among you, I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and a partaker of that glory which is about to be revealed;

2 Feed the flock of God, which is among you, overseeing not by constraint, but willingly; neither for the sake of sordid gain, but promptly;

3 Neither as being lords of the heritage of God, but as patterns to the flock;

4 And, when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will obtain the unfading crown of glory.

5 Let the younger persons, in like manner, be subject to the seniors; and all of you submit to each other, and be clothed with all humility; because God opposes the haughty, but bestows favor on the humble.

6 Be you humbled, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Cast your anxious cares upon him, because he cares for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; your adversary, the devil, is walking about, like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour;

9 Whom you should resist, standing firm in the belief, knowing that the

same kind of sufferings are fully endured by your brethren who are in the world.

10 And the God of favor, who has called you into his eternal glory, by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little time, will himself make you complete, support, strengthen, and establish you.

11 To him be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus, a faithful brother (as I conclude), I have written to you in a few words, exhorting you, and strongly testifying, that this is the true favor of God in which you stand.

13 They, at Babylon, jointly-chosen, salute you, and Mark my son.

14 Salute each other with a kiss of love. Peace be to all of you, in Christ Jesus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

Peter

CHAPTER 1

1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained an equally precious belief with us, by the righteousness of our God, and of Jesus our Lord.

2 May favor and peace be multiplied unto you, by a knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord;

3 Even as his divine power has granted unto us all things which relate to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who called us by means of glory and virtue;

4 Through which there has been bestowed upon us very great and precious promises, so that, through these, you might become partakers of the divine nature, having fled away from the corruption that is in the world through lusts.

5 And for this very reason, also, using all diligence, superadd to your belief fortitude, and to fortitude knowledge,

6 And to knowledge self-control, and to self-control patience, and to patience godliness,

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love.

8 For if these things abound in you, they will make you to be neither idle nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ;

9 But he in whom these things are not present, is blind, being short-sighted, and has forgotten the purification of his old sins.

10 Wherefore, brethren, more earnestly strive to make sure your calling and election, since, by doing these things, you will never fall;

11 But there will be richly furnished to you an entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

12 Therefore, I will not neglect to always remind you of these things, although you know the present truth, and are established in it.

13 But I think it right, inasmuch as I am still in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by causing you to remember;

14 Knowing that the time is near at hand for me to lay aside this tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ declared to me.

15 Therefore, I will always carefully strive, so, that after my departure, you may always have these things in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised tales, in making known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honor and glory, when there

came to him such a voice of the majestic glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am delighted.

18 And this voice, which we heard, we heard it when we were with him on the holy mountain.

19 And, so, we have the prophetic word more firm, to which you do well to take heed, in your hearts (as to a lamp shining in a dark place, till the day dawn, and the day star may arise).

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of private impulse;

21 For never, at any time, was prophecy brought by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke, being moved by the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER 2

1 But there were even false prophets among the people, as also there will be false teachers among you, who will privately introduce destructive sects, even denying the Sovereign Lord, who bought them, and bring swift destruction upon themselves.

2 And many will follow their impure practices, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.

3 And, because of covetousness, they will, by deceitful words, make a gain of you; whose punishment, threatened from of old, no longer lingers, and their destruction does not slumber.

4 For, if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but confined them in tartarus, with chains of thick darkness, and delivered them over to be kept unto judgment;

5 And did not spare the old world (but did save Noah, the eighth, a preacher of righteousness), when he brought the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, with an overthrow, reducing them to ashes, making them a future example to the ungodly;

7 But rescued righteous Lot, who was exceedingly grieved by the lewd deeds of the lawless;

8 (For that righteous man, dwelling

among them tormented his righteous soul every day, by the sight and report of their unlawful deeds);

9 The Lord knows how to rescue the godly out of trial, and to keep the unjust for a day of judgment, in order to be punished;

10 But, more especially those who go after the flesh, in the lust of pollution, and who despise governments; daring, self-willed, who fear not to blaspheme dignities;

11 Whereas, the angels, who are greater in strength and power, do not bring a reviling accusation against them before the Lord;

12 But these (who are like natural, irrational animals, which are made for capture and slaughter), speak evil of things about which they know nothing, and will utterly be destroyed by their own corruption; receiving their due reward for their own unrighteousness.

13 These delight to spend the day in luxurious feasting; they are spots and blemishes, reveling in their own deceits, while they feast with you;

14 They have eyes full of adultery, and unrestrained from sin, alluring unstable souls; having a heart trained for covetousness; children of a curse;

15 Having left the right path, they have wandered, following in the way of Balaam, the son of Bosor, who loved the reward of unrighteousness.

16 But he was reprov'd for his transgression, by a dumb beast, speaking with a man's voice, which restrained the madness of the prophet.

17 These are fountains without water, and fogs driven by a whirlwind; for whom the gloom of darkness has been reserved forever.

18 For, speaking great swelling words of folly, they allure by sensual lusts, and impure practices, those who have so recently fled away from those living in error;

19 Promising to them freedom, while at the same time they are themselves slaves of corruption; for by what any one has been overcome, to that he has been enslaved.

20 For if, having fled away from the pollutions of the world, by the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, and having again become entangled therein, they are overcome by them, and the last state with them has become worse than the first.

21 For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after having known it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it has happened unto them, according to the true proverb: The dog has returned back to his own vomit; and the hog that had been washed, to rolling in the mire.

CHAPTER 3

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write to you, in both epistles of which I stir up your sincere minds by way of remembrance;

2 To cause you to recollect the words previously spoken by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of our Lord and Savior, by the apostles;

3 Knowing this first, that in the last days scoffers will come with scoffing, walking in their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for from the time the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they are, even from the beginning of the creation.

5 But this purposely escapes them, that, by the word of God, the heavens were of old, and the earth subsisting from the water, and out of the water;

6 By which the world that then was, being deluged by water, was destroyed.

7 But the present heavens and the earth, are treasured up by the same word, being kept for a fire to a day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

8 But let not this one thing escape you, beloved brethren, that one day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord of the promise is not slow, as some count slowness, but is longsuffering towards us, not wishing that any one should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief, in which the heavens shall pass away with a rushing sound, and the elements, burning intensely, shall be dissolved, and the earth, and the works in it, shall be burned up.

11 Seeing, then, that all these things shall be dissolved, what persons ought we to be in all holy conduct and godliness,

12 Expecting, and hastening, the coming of the day of God, on account of which the heavens being on fire, will be dissolved, and the elements, burning intensely, will melt.

13 But we, according to his promise, are looking for a new heaven and a new earth, in which righteousness will dwell.

14 Therefore, beloved, looking for these things, diligently endeavor to be found by him in peace, spotless, and blameless.

15 And consider the long-suffering of the Lord to be for salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul wrote to you, according to the wisdom imparted to him;

16 As, also, in all his epistles, speaking in them concerning these things; in which there are some things hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable pervert, as they also do other Scriptures, to their own destruction.

17 Therefore, beloved, since foreknowing these things, be on your guard; lest, being also carried away by the deceit of the lawless, you fall from your own steadfastness;

18 But grow in favor, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory, both now and forever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

John

CHAPTER 1

1 What was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, which we gazed upon, and our hands have touched, concerning the word of life.

2 (For the life was made known, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and declare unto you that life, which is eternal, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us);

3 What we have seen and heard, we declare unto you; that you also may have fellowship with us; and, indeed, our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son, Jesus Christ.

4 And we are writing these things to you that your joy may be complete.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from him, and declare to you, that God is light, and with him there is no darkness.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and still walk in darkness, we speak falsely, and obey not the truth.

7 But, if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with each other, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, cleanses us from all sin.

8 If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive our sins, and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2

1 My dear children, I am writing these things unto you, that you may not sin; and, if any one should sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ, the Just One;

2 And he is a propitiation for our sins,

and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

3 And by this we know that we have known him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He who says, I have known him, and does not keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in this man;

5 But he who keeps his word, in him, truly, has the love of God been made perfect. By this we know that we are in him.

6 He who says that he abides in him, ought also himself to walk as he walked.

7 Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning.

8 Again, I am writing unto you a new commandment, which is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is now shining.

9 He who says that he is in the light, and hates his brother, is still in darkness.

10 He who loves his brother is in the light, and there is no stumbling-block in him.

11 But the one who hates his brother is in the darkness, and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

12 Dear children, I write unto you, because your sins are forgiven you through his name.

13 Fathers, I write unto you, because you have known him from the beginning. Young men, I write unto you because you have overcome the evil

one. Children, I have written unto you because you have known the Father.

14 Fathers, I have written unto you, because you have known him from the beginning. Young men, I have written unto you, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the evil one.

15 Do not love the world, nor the things in the world. If any one loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 Because every thing in the world (the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life) is not from the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world is passing away, and its lusts, but he who does the will of God abides for ever.

18 Children, it is the last hour; and, as you have heard that the Anti-Christ is coming, and even now there are many Anti-Christ; by which we know that it is the last hour.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but they went away that they might be made manifest that they are not of us.

20 And you have an anointing from the Holy One, and know all these things.

21 I have not written unto you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is from the truth.

22 Who is the liar, but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the Anti-Christ, he who denies the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denies the Son, does not acknowledge the Father; and he who confesses the Son, has the Father also.

24 Let that abide in you, which you heard from the beginning. If that which you heard from the beginning abides in you, you shall also abide in the Son and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise which he promised to us, even eternal life.

26 I have written these things unto you concerning those who deceive you.

27 But the anointing which you received from him abides in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you; but the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie; and, as it has taught you, abide in him.

28 And, now, dear children, abide in him, so that when he appears, we may have confidence, and not be made ashamed by him, at his coming.

29 If you know that he is righteous, you know that every one who practices righteousness has been begotten by him.

CHAPTER 3

1 See what great love the Father has given to us, that we should be called the children of God! For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know him.

2 Beloved, we are now the children of God, but it has not yet been revealed to us what we shall be. However, we know that, when he appears, we will be like him, because we shall see him as he is.

3 Now every one who has this hope in him, purifies himself, as he is pure.

4 Every one who practices sin, also works lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness.

5 And you know that he was made manifest to take away our sins, and in him there is no sin.

6 Every one who does not sin, abides in him; every one who sins has not seen him, nor known him.

7 Dear children, let no one deceive you. He who practices righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He who practices sin, is of the devil; for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 He who has been begotten of God does not practice sin, because his seed abides in him, and he cannot sin, because he has been begotten of God.

10 By this the children of God are discovered, and the children of the devil; whoever does not practice right-

CHAPTER 4

eousness is not of God, neither is he who does not love his brother.

11 For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning; that you should love each other.

12 Not as Cain, who was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And, because of what, did he slay him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Do not wonder my brethren, if the world hates you.

14 We know that we have passed over from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who loves not his brother abides in death.

15 Every one who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.

16 By this we know the love of Christ, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But, whenever one has the goods of this world, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his compassion from him, how can the love of God abide in him?

18 Dear children, we should love in deed and truth, not in word of the tongue.

19 By this we can know that we are of the truth, and shall establish our hearts in his presence.

20 Because, if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence towards God.

22 And, whatever we may ask, we receive from him, because we keep his commandments, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love each other, as he commanded us.

24 And he who keeps his commandment, abides in him, and he in him; and by this we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit which he has given to us.

1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they be from God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.

2 By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit which confesses that Jesus Christ came in the flesh is from God.

3 But every spirit which does not confess Jesus, is not from God. And this is the spirit of the Anti-Christ, which you have heard would come into the world; and now is already in the world.

4 Dear children, you are of God, and have overcome them; for he who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.

5 They are of the world; and, they, therefore, speak as of the world, and the world hears them.

6 We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, we should love each other, because love is from God; and every one who loves, has been begotten by God, and knows God.

8 He who does not love, does not know God, because God is love.

9 By this, God's love for us was made known, that he sent forth his Son, the only begotten, into the world, that we, through him, might live.

10 In this is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent forth his Son to be a propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, since God so loved us, we also ought to love each other.

12 Although no man has seen God at any time, yet God dwells in us, if we love each other, and this love has been perfected in us.

13 By this we know that we abide in him, and he in us, because he has given unto us his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and testify, that the Father sent forth the Son to be the Savior of the world.

15 Whoever may confess that Jesus

Christ is the Son of God, God dwells in him, and he dwells in God.

16 And we have known, and believed, the love which God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love, abides in God, and God abides in him.

17 By this, love has been perfected in us, that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because, as he is, so are we also in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, because perfect love casts out fear, because fear has torment; therefore, he who fears has not been made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If any one say, I love God, and yet hates his brother, he is a liar; and, he who does not love his brother, whom he sees, he is not able to love God, whom he has not seen.

21 And we have this commandment from him, that he who loves God, should also love his brother.

CHAPTER 5

1 Every one who believes that Jesus is the Christ, has been begotten by God; and every one who loves the begetter, also loves the one begotten by him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and practice his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not burdensome;

4 Because all that has been begotten by God overcomes the world; and this is the victory which overcomes the world, even our belief.

5 Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he who came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and by the blood; and it is the Spirit who testified, because the Spirit is the truth.

7 For there are three which testify;

8 The Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater; for this is the testimony of God, which he testified concerning his Son.

10 (He who believes on the Son of God, has the testimony in himself; he who does not believe God, has made him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony which God has testified concerning his son.)

11 And this is the testimony, which God has given unto us, even eternal life, and this life is in the Son.

12 He who has the Son, has life; he who does not have the Son, does not have life.

13 I have written these things unto you, so that you, who believe on the name of the Son of God, may know that you have eternal life.

14 And this is the confidence which we have towards him, that, if we ask anything, according to his will, he hears us.

15 And, since we know that he hears us, in whatever we ask, we also know that we have obtained the petitions which we have asked from him.

16 If one see his brother sinning a sin which is not unto death, let him ask, and he will give him life, for those who do not sin unto death. There is a sin unto death; I do not say that he should ask concerning that.

17 All unrighteousness is sin; but there is a sin which is not unto death.

18 We know that every one who has been begotten of God, does not sin; but the one who has been begotten of God guards himself, and the evil one does not lay hold on him.

19 We know that we are of God, and that the whole world lies under the evil one.

20 And we know that the Son of God came, and has given us understanding, that we might know the true One; and we are in the true One, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Dear children, keep yourselves from idols.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

John

CHAPTER 1

1 The elder, to the chosen lady, and to her children, whom I love in truth; and not only I, but also all those who have known the truth;

2 For the sake of the truth, which abides in us, and shall be with us forever:

3 Favor, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, shall be with you in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found certain of your children walking in truth, as we received a commandment from the Father.

5 And, now, I entreat you, lady, not as if writing to you a new commandment, but that which we have heard from the beginning, that we should love each other.

6 And this is love, that we should walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, as you have heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers have gone forth into the world; those who do not confess Jesus Christ did come in the flesh; this is the deceiver, and Anti-Christ.

8 Look to yourselves, that you may not lose the things we performed, but that you may receive a full reward.

9 Every one who transgresses, and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ, has not God. He who abides in the doctrine of Christ, has both the Father and the Son.

10 If any one comes to you, and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into your house, nor wish him success;

11 For he who wishes him success, partakes of his evil deeds.

12 I have many things to write unto you, but I did not wish to do it with paper and ink, but I hope to come to you, and speak, mouth to mouth, so that our joy may be complete.

13 The children of your chosen sister salute you.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

John

CHAPTER 1

1 The elder, to Gaius, the beloved, whom I love in the truth.

2 I wish, beloved, concerning all things, that you may prosper, and be in health, even as your soul prospers.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came, and testified of your truth, even as you walk in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than that which I have when I hear my children are walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, you do a faithful work, in that which you do unto those who are brethren, and unto strangers.

6 These have testified of your love before the church; whom, if you will help forward on their journey, in a manner worthily of God, you will do well.

7 Because, for his name's sake they went forth, receiving nothing from the Gentiles.

8 We, therefore, ought to receive

such, that we may become co-workers for the truth.

9 I wrote to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us.

10 For this cause, when I come, I will remember his works which he does, prating against us with evil words. And, not being satisfied with these things, he does not even receive the brethren, and he forbids those who would receive them, and casts them out of the church.

11 Beloved, do not imitate that which is evil, but that which is good. He who

does good is of God; he who does evil has not seen God.

12 Demetrius has been testified to by all, even by the truth itself; and we also testify, and you have known that our testimony is true.

13 I have many things to write, but I do not wish to write them to you with pen and ink;

14 But I hope to see you immediately, and we will speak mouth to mouth.

15 Peace be to you. The friends who are here salute you. Salute the friends by name.

THE EPISTLE OF

Jude

CHAPTER 1

1 Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those who are sanctified by God the Father, and to those preserved by Jesus Christ, to those called beloved.

2 May mercy, and peace, and love be multiplied to you.

3 Beloved, making all haste to write unto you concerning our common salvation, I thought it necessary to write unto you, exhorting you to earnestly contend for the belief which was once for all delivered unto the saints.

4 For some men privately entered, who were of old previously set forth unto the judgment, ungodly, who turn the favor of our God into licentiousness, denying the only Sovereign, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 Even though you once knew this, I wish to remind you, that the Lord, after he had saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterwards destroyed those who did not believe.

6 And those angels who did not keep their own principality, but left their own habitation, he has kept in perpetual chains, under thick darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Likewise, Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, which committed fornication, and went after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, enduring the retributive justice of an eternal fire.

8 Truly, in the same manner, also, shall these dreamers be punished, who pollute the flesh, despise authority, and blaspheme dignities.

9 But Michael, the archangel, when contending with the devil (disputing about the body of Moses), did not presume to bring against him a reviling judgment, but said, The Lord rebuke you.

10 Yet these, indeed, blaspheme those things about which they know nothing; but what things they do know, naturally, as animals, void of reason, in these they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! Because they have gone the way of Cain, and rushed into the error of Balaam, for a reward, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah.

12 These are hidden spots in your love feasts, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear; they

are clouds without water, being swept along by winds; they are autumn trees, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by their roots;

13 They are wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; they are wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness is reserved for ever.

14 And Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of his holy angels,

15 To execute judgment against all, and to convict all the ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all the harsh words which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, and complainers, walking according to their own lusts; and their mouths speak great swelling words. They admire persons for the sake of gain.

17 But, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,

18 That they said to you, that in the last time there will be mockers, walking according to their own ungodly lusts.

19 These are they who mark out boundaries for themselves, sensual, and do not have the Spirit.

20 But you, brethren, build yourselves up in the most holy belief, and pray with the Holy Spirit.

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, unto eternal life.

22 And, in making a distinction, there are some, indeed, whom you do pity;

23 But others, save by fear, snatching them out of the fire, hating even the garments spotted by the flesh.

24 Now to him who is able to guard you from falling, and to present you faultless in the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy;

25 To God alone, our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, power, and authority, both now, and throughout all the ages. Amen.

Revelation

CHAPTER 1

1 A revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to point out to his servants the things which must begin shortly; and he sent and signified them, by his angel, to his servant John.

2 Who testified of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, concerning all things which he saw.

3 Blessed is he who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and who keep the things which are written in it; for the time is near.

4 John, to the seven congregations which are in Asia; favor and peace to you, from him who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the first-born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth; to him who loves us, and has washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And made us to be a kingdom, to be priests unto his God and Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye shall see him, even those who pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn because of him. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, says the Lord God, the one who is, and the one who was, and the one who is to come, the Almighty.

9 I, John, who am your brother and partaker in the affliction, and in the kingdom, and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the island called Patmos, on account of the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, Write in a book what you see, and send it unto the seven congregations; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice which was speaking to me, and, when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands,

13 And in the middle of the lampstands one like the son of Man, who had on a garment reaching to the feet, and was girded about at the breast with a golden girdle.

14 And his head, even his hairs, were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like fine white brass, glowing with fire, as in a furnace, and his voice was as the voice of many waters;

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged broadsword; and his appearance was as the sun shining in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. But he placed his right hand on me, and said, Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last;

18 I am he who is alive, but was dead; and, behold, I am alive for ever and ever, and have the keys of death and Hades.

19 Write, therefore, the things which you saw, even the things which are, and the things which are about to be after these.

20 As to the secret of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands; the seven stars are the messengers of the seven congregations, and the seven

lampstands are the seven congregations.

CHAPTER 2

1 By the messenger of the congregation in Ephesus, write: These things says he who holds the seven stars in his right hand, he who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands;

2 I know your works, and your toil, and your patient endurance, and that you are not able to bear with the wicked ones, and that you have tried those who declare themselves to be apostles, but are not, and have found them liars;

3 And you have patiently endured, and have suffered, for my name's sake, and you have not become weary.

4 But I have something against you, because you have relaxed your first love.

5 Remember, therefore, from where you have fallen, and repent, and do the first works; otherwise, I will come quickly, and take away your lampstand out of its place, unless you repent.

6 Yet you have this, that you hate the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Let him who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. To him who overcomes, I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

8 And by the messenger of the congregation in Smyrna, write: These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and is alive;

9 I know your affliction and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who call themselves Jews, and are not, but are of the synagogue of Satan.

10 Do not fear the things which you are about to suffer; behold, the devil will cast some of you into prison, that you may be tried, and you shall have affliction ten days. But you be faithful till death, and I will give you the crown of life.

11 Let him who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. He who overcomes, will not be hurt by the second death.

12 And by the messenger of the congregation in Pergamos, write: These things says he who has the sharp two-edged sword;

13 I know your works, and where you dwell, even where the throne of Satan is; and you hold fast my name; and you did not deny my belief; even in the days in which Antipas, my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells.

14 But I have a few things against you; because you have there those who hold to the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balek to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication.

15 You, in like manner, have those there who hold to the doctrine of the Nicolaitans.

16 Repent, therefore; otherwise, I will come to you quickly, and I will fight with them, with the two-edged sword of my mouth.

17 Let him who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations. To him who overcomes, I will give of the hidden manna; and I will give him a white stone, and on that stone a new name written, which no one knows except he who receives it.

18 And to the messenger of the congregation in Thyatira, write: These things says the Son of God, who has his eyes as a flame of fire, and his feet like fine brass;

19 I know your works, and love, and belief, and service, and patience, and your last works to be more than the first.

20 But I have this against you, because you permit the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce my servants, and cause them to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication.

21 And I gave her time, so that she might repent of her fornication, but she is not willing to repent.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with

her, into great tribulation, unless they repent of their works.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the congregations will know that I am he who searches the reins and hearts; and I will give to each of you, according to your work.

24 But I say to you, even the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, who knew not the depth of Satan (as they say), I will lay on you no other burden;

25 But hold fast what you have till I come.

26 And he who overcomes, even he who keeps my works to the end, I will give to him authority over the nations;

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron (and they shall be broken to pieces like a potter's vessel), as I have received from my Father.

28 And I will give to him the morning star.

29 Let him who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

CHAPTER 3

1 And by the messenger of the congregation in Sardis, write: These things says he who has the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know your works, that you have a name that you live, but you are dead.

2 Be watchful and strengthen the things which remain, which are about to die; for I have not found your works fully completed in the sight of God.

3 Remember, therefore, how you heard, and did receive, and observed it, and repent. If you will not, therefore, watch, I will come as a thief, for you will not know what hour I will come upon you.

4 But you have a few names in Sardis, who have not soiled their garments; and they shall walk with me, wearing white robes, because they are worthy.

5 He who overcomes shall thus be clothed in white garments; and I will, by no means, blot out his name from the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 Let him who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

7 And by the messenger to the congregation in Philadelphia, write: These things says the Holy One, the True One, he who has the keys of David; he who opens, and no one shuts; he who shuts, and no one opens;

8 I know your works; behold, I have set before you an open door, which no one is able to shut; because you have a little strength, and have kept my word, and did not deny my name.

9 Behold, I will give up out of the synagogue of Satan, those who say they are Jews, and are not, but who lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before your feet, and they shall know that I have loved you.

10 Because you have kept the word of my patience, I will also keep you from the hour of trial; that hour which is to come upon the whole habitable world, to try those who dwell upon the earth.

11 I come quickly; keep that which you have, so that no one may take your crown.

12 To him who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out no more; and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which is to come down from heaven, from my God; and my new name.

13 Let him who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

14 And by the messenger of the congregation in Laodicea, write: These things says the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either cold or hot.

16 So, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of my mouth.

17 You say, I am rich, and have gathered wealth, and have no need of anything, but you do not know that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I advise you to buy from me gold, refined by fire, that you may be rich; and white apparel, that you may clothe yourself, so that the shame of your nakedness may not be seen; and anoint your eyes with eye-salve, in order that you may see.

19 As many as I love, I reprove, and correct; therefore, be zealous, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any one hears my voice, and opens the door, I will enter into his house, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him who overcomes, I will permit to sit down with me upon my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father upon his throne.

22 Let him who as an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

CHAPTER 4

1 After these things, I looked, and saw a door opened in heaven; and the first sound I heard was as the sound of a trumpet, speaking to me, and saying, Come up here, and I will show you the things which must happen hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, there was set a throne in heaven, with one sitting on the throne.

3 And he who sat on it was, in appearance, like a jasper stone and a sardius; and there was a rainbow, in appearance, like an emerald, round about the throne.

4 And round about the throne, clothed with white apparel, with crowns of gold upon their heads, were twenty four elders sitting on twenty four thrones.

5 And out of the throne there came forth lightnings, and thunders, and voices. And seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And there was a sea of glass, like crystal, before the throne. And in the middle of the throne, in the circle round about the throne, there were four living creatures, full of eyes, before and behind.

7 And the first creature was like a lion, and the second creature was like a calf, and the third creature had a face like a man, and the fourth creature was like a flying eagle.

8 And each one of the living creatures had six wings each; and round about and within they were full of eyes; and they rest not, day or night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and who is, and who is to come.

9 And while the living creatures were giving glory, and honor, and thanks, to him who sat on the throne, who lives for ever and ever,

10 The twenty four elders fell down before him who sat upon the throne, and worshipped him who lives for ever and ever. And they cast their crowns down before the throne, saying,

11 You are worthy, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for you did create all things, and for your pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAPTER 5

1 And on the right hand of him who sat on the throne, I saw a book, written within and without, firmly sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book and to loose the seals of it?

3 And no one in heaven, nor upon the earth, nor under the earth, was able to open the book, nor look into it.

4 And I wept greatly, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look into it.

5 And one of the elders said to me, Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, has prevailed to open the book and the seven seals.

6 And I saw in the midst of the throne, and in the midst of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a little lamb standing, as if slain, with seven horns and seven eyes,

which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book from the right hand of the one who sat on the throne.

8 And when he took the book, the four living creatures, and the twenty four elders, fell down before the lamb, each one of them having a harp and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

9 And they sang a new song, saying, You are worthy to take the book and to open its seals, for you were slain, and you have redeemed us, unto God, by your blood, those out of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And you have made them unto our God, kings and priests, and they shall reign on earth.

11 And I saw, and heard a voice of many angels in a circle round about the throne, and of the living ones, and of the elders, and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands.

12 Saying, with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and praise.

13 And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and even all things in them—I heard them all saying, To him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be the praise, and the honor, and the glory, and the might, for ever and ever!

14 And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped him.

CHAPTER 6

1 And I saw, when the lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures, who said, as with a voice of thunder, Come and see.

2 And I looked, and, behold, a white horse, and he who sat on him had a bow; and there was given to him a

crown, and he went forth conquering, that he might conquer.

3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, Come and see.

4 And another horse came out, which was red; and it was given to him who sat upon it, to take peace from the earth, and that they might kill each other; and there was given to him a great sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come and see. And I looked, and, behold, a black horse; and he who sat upon it had a balance in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, A small measure of wheat for a denarius, and three small measures of barley for a denarius, and do not injure the oil and the wine.

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and, behold, a pale horse, and he who sat upon it had the name of Death; and Hades followed after him. And authority was given to him to kill the fourth part of the earth with the sword, and with famine, and with death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God, and because of the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried out with a loud voice, and said, How long, O Sovereign Lord, Holy and True One, before you judge and avenge our blood upon those who dwell upon the earth?

11 And there was given to each of them white robes. And they were told to rest yet a while longer, till their fellow-servants and brethren, who were about to be killed, as they had been, should be accomplished.

12 And I looked, when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as

sackcloth of hair, and the entire moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of the heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs, when shaken by a great wind.

14 And the heaven was separated from its place, rolled up as a scroll, and every mountain and every island was moved out of its place.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the chief officers, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And they said to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the lamb,

17 Because the great day of his wrath has come, and who is able to stand?

CHAPTER 7

1 After these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind might not blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, who had the seal of the living God; and he cried, with a great voice, to the four angels, to whom there was given power to injure the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Do not injure the earth, or the sea, or the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of those who were sealed, One hundred and forty four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

5 Twelve thousand out of the tribe of Judah; twelve thousand out of the tribe of Ruben; twelve thousand out of the tribe of Gad;

6 Twelve thousand out of the tribe of Asher; twelve thousand out of the tribe of Naphtali; twelve thousand out of the tribe of Manasseh;

CHAPTER 8

7 Twelve thousand out of the tribe of Simeon; twelve thousand out of the tribe of Levi; twelve thousand out of the tribe of Issachar;

8 Twelve thousand out of the tribe of Zebulun; twelve thousand out of the tribe of Joseph; and twelve thousand were sealed out of the tribe of Benjamin.

9 After these things, I looked, and saw a great multitude, which no one could number, out of every nation; and they were of all tribes, and peoples, and languages, standing before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and with palms in their hands;

10 And they cried with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God who sits upon the throne of the Lamb!

11 And all the angels which stood around about the throne, and about the elders and the four living creatures, fell down on their faces before the throne, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen! the blessing, and the glory, and the wisdom, and the thanksgiving, and the honor, and the power, and the strength, be to our God for ever and ever. Amen!

13 And one of the elders answered, and said to me, As to these who are clothed in white robes, who are they? And from where do they come?

14 And I said to him, My Lord, you know. And he said to me, These are they who came out of great tribulation, and they have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the lamb.

15 Therefore, they are before the throne of God, and they serve him, day and night, in his temple; and he who sits on the throne spreads his tabernacle over them.

16 And they will hunger no more, neither will they thirst any more; nor will the sun fall upon them, nor any heat;

17 For the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them, and will lead them to fountains of living waters; and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

1 And when he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.

2 And I saw seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

3 And another angel came and stood by the altar, who had a golden censer; and there was given to him much incense, so that he might offer it on the golden altar, before the throne, with the prayers of the saints.

4 And the smoke of the incense went up before God, out of the hand of the angel, with the prayers of all the saints.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar, and threw it upon the earth; and there were thunders, and lightnings, and voices, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels, who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And when the first sounded, there was hail and fire, mingled with blood, which was cast down upon the earth, and a third part of the trees was burnt up.

8 And when the second angel sounded, it was as if a great mountain, burning with fire, had been cast into the sea; and a third part of the sea became blood;

9 And a third part of the creatures which were in the sea, which had life, died; and a third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And when the third angel sounded, a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from heaven; and it fell upon a third part of the rivers, and upon the fountain of waters;

11 And the name of the star was called wormwood, and a third part of the waters became wormwood; and many of the men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And when the fourth angel sounded, a third part of the sun was smitten, and a third part of the moon, and a third part of the stars, so that a third part of them was darkened, and a third

part of the day was obscured, and the night also.

13 And I saw, and heard, an eagle, flying in the midst of heaven, and saying with a loud voice, Woe! woe! woe! to those who dwell upon the earth, by reason of the remaining voices of the trumpets of the angels, who are yet to sound.

CHAPTER 9

1 And when the fifth angel sounded his trumpet, I saw a star fall from heaven to the earth; and there was given to him the key of the pit of the abyss.

2 And he opened the pit of the abyss, and smoke went up out of it, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit.

3 And out of the smoke, locusts went forth upon the earth, and power was given to them, such as the scorpions on earth have power.

4 And it was said to them that they should not injure the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree; but the men who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads.

5 And it was said to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when it stings men.

6 And in those days men will seek death and not find it, and desire to die, and death will fly away from them.

7 And the forms of the locusts were like horses prepared for war; and there were on their heads golden crowns, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of a lion.

9 And they had breastplates as the breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of the chariots of many horses rushing to battle.

10 And they had tails like scorpions, and stings; and their power was in their tails to injure men five months.

11 And they have for a king over them the angel of the abyss, whose name, in Hebrew, is Abaddon; and in Greek he has the name Apollyon.

12 One woe has passed away; behold, two more woes will come after these things.

13 And when the sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel, who had the trumpet, Loose the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, who were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, so that they might kill a third part of the men.

16 And the number of the horsemen was two hundred thousand thousands; I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat upon them, who had breastplates of fire, and hyacinth, and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and fire, and smoke, and sulphur, went forth out of their mouths.

18 With these three plagues, a third part of men were killed, by the fire, by the smoke, and by the sulphur, which went forth out of their mouths.

19 For the power of the horses is in their mouths, and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents, with heads; and with them they injure.

20 And the remainder of men, who had not been killed by the plagues, did not repent from the works of their hands, that they might not worship demons, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and wood, which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk;

21 Neither did they repent from their murders, nor from their sorceries, nor from their fornication, nor from their thefts.

CHAPTER 10

1 And I saw another strong angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the rainbow was over his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire;

2 And he had in his hand a little book, opened; and he placed his right foot upon the sea, and the left on the land.

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roars; and, when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven, saying, Seal the things which the seven thunders spoke, and do not write them.

5 And the angel, whom I saw standing upon the sea and upon the land, raised his right hand towards heaven,

6 And swore by him who lives for ever and ever, who created the heavens, and the things therein, and the sea, and the things in it, that the time should be no longer delayed.

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then the secret of God will be fulfilled, as he has revealed its glad tidings to his servants and prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again, and said, Go, take the little book which is in the hand of the angel, who is standing upon the sea, and upon the land.

9 And I went to the angel, and said to him, Give me the little book. Then he said to me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall be bitter to your stomach, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and did eat it; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; but when I ate it, my stomach was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, You must prophecy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11

1 And there was given to me a reed, like a measuring rod, and a voice said to me, Arise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it.

2 But cast out the court which is outside the temple, and do not measure it, because it has been given to the

nations; and they shall tread the holy city forty two months.

3 And I will endow my two witnesses, and they will prophesy a thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two lampstands, which stand in the presence of the Lord of the earth.

5 And, if any one wills to injure them, fire will come out of their mouth, and devour their enemies; and if any one wills to injure them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have authority to shut heaven, so that it may not rain in the days of their prophesy; and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth as often as they wish, with every plague.

7 And when they have finished their testimony, the wild beast will ascend out of the abyss, and make war against them and conquer them, and will kill them.

8 And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which, spiritually, is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And some of the peoples, and tribes, and tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three and one half days, and will not permit their dead bodies to be put in the graves.

10 And those who dwell upon the earth will rejoice over them, and be glad, and will send gifts to each other, because these two prophets tormented those who dwelt upon the earth.

11 After three and one half days, the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon those who looked upon them.

12 And they heard a great voice, from heaven, saying, Come up here. And they went up into heaven in a cloud, and their enemies saw them.

13 And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell, and seven thousand men were killed by the earthquake, and the rest were terri-

fied, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; behold, the third woe will come quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and great voices were heard in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of the world have become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he will reign for ever and ever.

16 And the twenty-four elders, who sat before God, on their thrones, fell down on their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thanks to you, O Lord God, the Almighty, who is, and who was; because you have taken your great power, and by it you reign.

18 And the nations were angry; and your wrath came, and the time for the dead to be judged, and time to reward your servants, the prophets, and the saints, and those who fear your name, the small and the great; and to destroy those who destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was open in heaven, and there was seen the ark of the covenant of the Lord in the temple; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER 12

1 And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet; and there was upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

2 And the woman was with child, and cried out in travail, and in pain to bring forth.

3 And another sign was seen in heaven: and, behold, a great fiery red dragon, which had seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew a third of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman who was about to bring forth, so that he might devour her child, when she brought forth.

5 And she did bring forth a son, a male child, who was to rule all the nations with a rod made of iron; and the child was suddenly taken away to God, even to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where God had prepared a place for her, that she might be nourished there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

7 And there was a war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon fought with his angels.

8 However, they did not prevail, and neither was their place in heaven any longer.

9 And the great dragon was thus cast out, the old serpent, which is called the Devil, and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world; he, and his angels, were cast down to the earth.

10 And I heard a great voice in heaven saying, Now salvation has come, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ; because the accuser of our brethren has been cast out, who accused them before God, day and night.

11 And they have overcome him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto death.

12 Therefore, rejoice, you heavens, and those who dwell in them. Woe unto the earth and the sea! for the devil has come down to you, with great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he had been cast down to the earth, he pursued the woman who had brought forth the male child.

14 And the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, so that she might fly away into her place, in the wilderness, and that she might be nourished there for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast water out of his mouth after the woman, like a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and drank up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon became enraged against the woman, and went away to make war against the remainder of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and who have the testimony of Jesus.

CHAPTER 13

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a wild beast come up out of the sea, which had ten horns and seven heads; and on his horns were ten diadems, and on his heads were the names of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were like those of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave to it his power, and his throne, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads wounded, as it were, unto death; and yet his stroke unto death was healed. And then the whole earth wondered, and followed after the beast;

4 And they worshipped the dragon, because he gave authority to the wild beast; and they also worshipped the wild beast, saying, Who is like unto the wild beast? and who is able to make war against him?

5 And there was given to him a mouth, speaking great and blasphemous things; and authority was given to him to act for forty two months.

6 And he opened his mouth to blaspheme against God; and to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given to him to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and there was given to him authority over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation.

8 And all those who dwell on the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life, of the lamb, who was slain from the beginning of the world.

9 If any one has an ear, let him hear.

10 If any one leads into captivity, into captivity he shall be led; if any one kills with the sword, with the sword he shall himself be killed. Here is the patient endurance and belief of the saints.

11 And I saw another wild beast come up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb; but he spoke like a dragon.

12 And he executed all the power of the first wild beast in his presence, and made the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first wild beast, whose stroke unto death had been healed.

13 And he did great signs, so as to even make fire come down from heaven to the earth in the presence of men.

14 And he deceived those who dwelt on the earth, by the signs which it was given to him to do in the presence of the beast; and he told those who dwelt on the earth to make an image to the beast who had been wounded by the sword, but lived.

15 And it was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.

16 And he caused all, the small and the great, the rich and the poor, the freeman and the bondmen, to give themselves a mark on their right hand, or on their forehead;

17 So that no one would be able to buy or sell, unless he had the mark, the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding compute the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred and sixty six.

CHAPTER 14

1 I looked and saw the lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with him one hundred and forty four thousand, who had his name and the name of his Father written on their foreheads.

2 And I heard a sound from heaven, as the sound of many waters, and as the sound of great thunder; and the sound which I heard was as that of harpers harping on their harps;

3 And they sang a new song before the throne, and in the presence of the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one was able to learn the song except the one hundred and forty four thousand, those who had been redeemed from the earth.

4 These were they who had not been defiled with women, because they were virgins. These were they who followed the Lamb wherever he goes. These are they who were redeemed from among men, as the first fruits unto God and unto the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth no lie was found, for they were blameless.

6 And I saw an angel flying in the mid heaven, who had the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth, even to every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and people.

7 And he said with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; because the hour of his judgment has come; worship him who made the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, It has fallen! it has fallen! even that great Babylon, which made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornications.

9 And another, a third angel, followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any one worship the beast and his image, and receive a mark on his forehead, or on his hand,

10 He also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mingled unmixed in the cup of his wrath, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

11 And the smoke of their torment will ascend for ever and ever; and they will have no rest, day or night, who worship the beast and his image; and whoever receives the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints; those who keep the commandments of God, and the belief of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, Write, Blessed are the dead, from this time, who die in the Lord; yes, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works follow them.

14 And I looked, and, behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud, one sitting, like unto a Son of Man, who had on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came forth out of the temple of God, crying with a loud voice to the one sitting on the cloud, Put forth your sickle, and reap; because the hour to reap has come, and the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he who sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came forth out of the temple which is in heaven. He also had a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came forth from the altar, with power over the fire, and he called out with a loud cry to the one who had the sharp sickle, and said, Send forth your sharp sickle, and cut off the clusters of the vine of the earth, because the grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel cast his sickle to the earth, and gathered the fruit of the vine of the earth, and threw them into the great wine press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine press, outside the city, was trodden, and the blood came out of the wine press, even to the bridles of the horses, to the distance of one thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15

1 And I saw another great and wonderful sign in heaven; seven angels, who had the seven last plagues; because in them the wrath of God was to be finished.

2 And I saw a sea of glass, as it were, mingled with fire, and those who overcame the beast and his image, and his mark, and the number of his name,

standing upon the sea of glass, having with them harps of God.

3 And they sang the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, O Lord God, the Almighty, righteous and true are your ways, O King of the ages!

4 Who shall not fear, and glorify your name, O Lord? for you are holy, because all the nations shall come and worship before you, and because your righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things, I looked, and saw the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.

6 And the seven angels who had the seven plagues came out of the temple, clothed with pure linen, and girded around the breasts with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power. And no one was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

CHAPTER 16

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, which said, to the seven angels, Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went forth, and poured out his bowl upon the earth. And there came upon men, who had the mark of the beast, and worshipped his image, an evil and malignant ulcer.

3 And the second angel poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood, like that from the dying, and every living soul in the sea died.

4 And the third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers and into the fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, You are righteous, the One who is, and who was, the Bountiful One, because you have judged these,

6 Because they poured out the blood of saints, and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink; and they deserve it.

7 And I heard the altar say, Yes, O Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given to him to burn men with fire.

9 And men were burned with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God, who had power over these plagues; and they repented not, to give unto him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was darkened, and they bit their tongues because of the pain.

11 And they blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their ulcers; and they repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his bowl upon the great river, the Euphrates, and its waters were dried up, so that the way might be prepared for the kings who came from the rising of the sun.

13 And I saw, coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, like frogs.

14 For they are spirits of demons, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of all the world, to gather to the battle of that great day of God almighty.

15 (Behold, I am coming as a thief; blessed is he who watches and keeps his garments, that he may not walk naked, so that they should see his shame.)

16 And he gathered them together into a place, which, in Hebrew, is called Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and there came forth a great voice from the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It has been done.

18 And there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and there was a

great earthquake, such as there had not been from the time men were upon the earth—such an earthquake so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell down; and Babylon the great came into remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the indignation of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were found no more.

21 And a great hail, as of the weight of a talent, came down from heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of hail, for the plague of it was very great.

CHAPTER 17

1 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke to me, saying, Come, and I will show you the judgment of the great harlot, who sits upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 And he carried me away, in the spirit, unto a desert; and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast, full of the names of blasphemy, which had seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, with a golden cup, full of abominations, and impurities of her fornication, in her hand.

5 And on her forehead there was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and of the abominations of the Earth.

6 And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus; and when I saw her, I wondered with great amazement.

7 Then the angel said to me, Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast which carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast which you saw was, and

is not, and is about to ascend out of the abyss, and go into destruction; and those who dwell on the earth, whose names are not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, will wonder when they see the beast, because he was, and is not, and yet shall be present.

9 Here is the mind which has wisdom, The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits.

10 And there are seven kings; five have fallen, and one is, and the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain for a little while.

11 And the beast, which was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goes into destruction.

12 And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received their kingdom, but they have received authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour.

13 And these have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast.

14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because he is Lord of Lords, and King of Kings, and those who are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he said to me, The waters which you saw, upon which the harlot sits, are people, and crowds, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which you saw, and the beast, will hate the harlot, and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh, and will burn her with fire.

17 For God has put it into their hearts to do his purpose, even to execute the one purpose, and to give their kingdom unto the beast till the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman, whom you saw, is the great city, which rules over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18

1 And after these things, I saw another angel coming down from heav-

en, who had great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory.

2 And he cried out with a mighty voice, saying, It is fallen, it is fallen, even Babylon the great, and has become the habitation of demons, and the prison of every impure spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird;

3 Because she has caused the nations to fall, and to drink of the wine of her fornications; and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have been enriched by the power of her luxuries.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, My people, come out of her, so that you may not partake of her sins, and that you may not receive of her plagues.

5 For her sins have builded up together, even unto heaven, and God has remembered her unrighteous deeds.

6 Render to her as she also rendered, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she mixed, mix double to her;

7 And in how much she glorified herself, and lived in luxury, give so much torment and mourning; because she says in her heart, I sit as a queen, and am not a widow, and will by no means see mourning.

8 Therefore, in one day, will her plagues come—death, and mourning, and famine; and she will be burned up with fire, because the Lord is strong who has judged her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived in luxury with her, will mourn and lament over her, when they see the smoke of her burning.

10 They will stand at a great distance, for fear of her torment, and say, Alas! Alas! the great city, Babylon; the strong city! Because in one hour your judgment has come.

11 And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, because no one will buy their merchandise any more;

12 Their merchandise of gold, and

silver, and of precious stones, and of pearl, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silk, and of scarlet, and of aromatic wood, and all furniture of ivory, and all furniture of most precious wood, and of copper, and of iron, and of marble,

13 And of cinnamon, and perfume, and myrrh, and incense, and wine, and ointment, and frankincense, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and horses, and of chariots, and of bodies, and souls of men.

14 And the fruit season of your soul's desire will be gone from you, and all the delicious and splendid things will be lost to you, and no one will ever find them.

15 The merchants of these things, who were enriched by her, will stand at a distance, because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning,

16 Saying, Alas! Alas! that great city, which was clothed with fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold, and precious stones and pearls!

17 Because in one hour all these riches are laid waste, and every pilot, and every passenger, and mariner, and as many as work upon the sea, stood at a distance,

18 And cried out, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto the great city?

19 And they cast dust upon their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Alas! Alas! that city, by which, out of her wealth, were enriched all those who had ships at sea! for in one hour she has been made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, you heaven! and you saints, and you apostles, and you prophets, because God has judged your judgment upon her.

21 And a strong angel took a stone, like a great millstone, and threw it into the sea, saying, Thus shall Babylon, the great city, be thrown down with violence, and by no means will it be found any more.

22 And the voice of the harpers, and of the musicians, and of flute players,

and of trumpeters, will be heard no more; and no artificer of any art will be found in you any more; and the sound of the millstone will be heard in you no more.

23 And the light of the lamp will shine in you no more; and the voice of the bridegroom and the bride will be heard in you no more; because your merchants were the great ones; because by their sorceries all the nations were deceived;

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, even of all those who had been slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19

1 And after these things, I heard a voice in heaven, as of a great multitude, saying, Hallelujah! salvation, and glory, and power, to our God;

2 For his judgments are true and righteous; for he has judged the great harlot, who corrupted the earth with her fornications; and he has avenged the blood of his servants, which was shed by her hands.

3 And they said, Hallelujah! a second time. And the smoke of her torment went up for ever and ever.

4 And the twenty four elders, and the four living creatures, fell down and worshipped God, who sits upon the throne, saying, Amen! Hallelujah!

5 And a voice came out from the throne, which said, Praise our God, all of you, his servants, you who fear him, both the small and the great.

6 And I heard a voice, which was as the voice of a great multitude, and as the sound of many waters, and as the sound of mighty thunders, which said, Hallelujah, for the Lord God Almighty reigns!

7 We may rejoice and be glad, and give the glory to him, because the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his wife has prepared herself.

8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and pure; for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints.

9 And he said to me, Write: Blessed are they who have been invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb. He also said to me, These are the true words of God.

10 And I fell before his feet to worship him; and he said to me, See that you do not do it; I am a fellow-servant with you, and with your brethren, who have the testimony of Jesus; worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and, behold, a white horse, and he who sat upon him was called Faithful and True; and he judges and makes war in righteousness.

12 And his eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head there were many diadems; and he had a name written, which no one knows but himself.

13 And he was clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and his name is called the Word of God.

14 And the armies which are in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And there went out of his mouth a sharp sword, so that with it he might smite the nations; and govern them with a rod of iron; and he treads the wine press of the wine of the indignation of the wrath of God, the Almighty.

16 And he had a name written on his garment and on his thigh, King of Kings, Lord of Lords.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in mid heaven, Come, gather yourselves together to the great supper of God;

18 That you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of commanders, and the flesh of powerful men, and flesh of horses, and the flesh of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bondmen, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him who sits on the white horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken captive, and with him the false prophet, who had wrought signs before him, by which he had deceived those who had received the mark of the beast, and those who worshipped his image; both of whom were cast alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone.

21 And the rest were slain with the sword of him who sat upon the horse, which went forth out of his mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER 20

1 And I saw an angel come down out of heaven, who had the key of the abyss, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, who is the devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years;

3 And cast him into the abyss, and shut up and sealed him over, so that he might not deceive the nations any more, till the thousand years should be ended; and after these, he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given to them, even the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and because of the word of God, even those who had not worshipped the beast, nor his image, and who had not received his mark on their foreheads, and upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead did not live till the thousand years had ended. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he who has a part in the first resurrection; over such the second death has no authority, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years shall be ended, the devil will be loosed out of his prison,

8 And will go forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of

the earth, Gog and Magog, to assemble them for war; whose number is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and encircled the camp of the saints, and the beloved city; and fire came down from God, out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil, who had deceived them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where both the beast and the false prophet were cast, and they shall be tormented day and night forever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and no place was found for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before the throne; and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of the things which had been written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one, according to his works.

14 And death and hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And if any one was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER 21

1 And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were gone, and the sea was no more.

2 And I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, come down out of heaven, from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will tabernacle with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself will be their God, and be among them.

4 And he will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death will be no more, nor mourning, nor crying; neither will there be pain any more; for the former things are passed away.

5 And he who sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said, Write; for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said to me, It has been done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will freely give to him who is thirsty, water from the fountain of life.

7 The one who overcomes will inherit all things; and I will be to him a God, and he shall be to me a son.

8 But, as for cowards, and the unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars—their part will be in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

9 And one of the seven angels, who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and talked with me, saying, Come, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

10 And he bore me away, in the Spirit, to a great and high mountain, and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven, from God,

11 Having the glory of God. Her luster was like unto a most precious stone, even as it were jasper stone, clear as a crystal.

12 It had a great and high wall; it had twelve gates, and at the gates, twelve angels, and names written, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east there were three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he who spoke to me had a measure, a golden reed, that he might

measure the city, and its gates, and its wall.

16 And the city lies foursquare, and its length is even as much as its breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to twelve thousand furlongs; and the length, and its breadth, and height are equal.

17 And he measured its wall, a hundred and forty four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel.

18 And the building of its wall was jasper; and the city was pure gold, like pure glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every precious stone. The first foundation, jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, Sardis; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, hyacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each of the gates was of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, nor of the moon, that they might give light to it; for the glory of God enlightened it, and the Lamb is its lamp.

24 And the nations will walk by means of the light of it, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into it;

25 And its gates will not be shut by day; for there will be no night there;

26 And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it.

27 And nothing unclean shall by any means enter into it, nor anything which practices abominations and falsehood; but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAPTER 22

1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as a crystal, which pro-

ceeded from the throne of God, and the Lamb.

2 In the middle of the broad street, and on each side of the river, was the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruits, yielding for each month its own fruit; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And every curse shall be no more; and the throne of God, and the Lamb, shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him;

4 And they shall see his face; and his name will be on their foreheads;

5 And night will be no more; and they have no need of a lamp, nor of the light of the sun, because the Lord God shall shine on them; and they will reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said to me, These words are faithful and true; and the Lord God of the spirits of the prophets has sent his holy angel to show to his servants what must be done quickly.

7 And, behold, I come quickly; blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I, John, am he who saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things.

9 Then he said to me, See that you do it not; I am a fellow-servant with you, and of your brethren, the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book; worship God.

10 And he said to me, Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the time is near.

11 Let him who is unjust, be unjust still; and let him who is filthy, be filthy still; and let him who is righteous, be

righteous still; and let him who is holy, be holy still.

12 Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give back to each one as his works shall be.

13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

14 Blessed are they who keep his commandments, that they may have a right to eat of the tree of life; and may enter by the gates into the city.

15 Outside are dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and murderers, and the idolaters, and every one who loves and makes a lie.

16 I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him who hears say, Come. And let him who is thirsty say, Come. Whoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.

18 And I testify to every one who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, If any one adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues which are written in this book;

19 And if any one takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the Holy City—the things which are written in this book.

20 He who testifies these things, says, Yes, I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come, Lord Jesus.

21 May the favor of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints!